



# THE LETTERS OF THEODOROS HYRTAKENOS

GREEK TEXT, TRANSLATION,  
AND COMMENTARY

by

APOSTOLOS KARPOZILOS  
and  
GEORGIOS FATOUROS

© Apostolos Karpozilos and Kanakis Publishers

All rights reserved. Except for the quotation of short passages  
for the purpose of criticism and review

---

G. Genadiou 6, 106 78 Athens, Greece

📞 0030 210 38.23.113

✉ 0030 210 38.11.902

Publication Design: Dimitris Zazas

ISBN 978-960-6736-22-3

---

KANAKIS PUBLISHERS

---

ATHENS 2017

## PREFACE

A new edition of the Letters of Theodoros Hyrtakenos does not really call for an explanation or for that matter a justification, considering the plethora of publications in the field of Byzantine Studies, particularly in the recent decades. Among other things this new edition provides a sounder text when compared to the version published some two centuries ago by F.J.G. La Porte du Theil. The discussion, translation, and commentary accompanying the Greek text may also be of interest to both historians and philologists working on the Palaeologan period in light of the fact that the letters of Hyrtakenos have been rather inexplicably underutilized by scholars.

This edition is the outcome of a joint project undertaken several years ago with Professor Georgios Fatouros (Freie Universität Berlin). As often happens, our initial plans changed over time, but the topic of Hyrtakenos remained a priority in our long standing exchange of texts and ideas. It is a great pleasure for me to finally be in a position to present the result of our collaboration - as the saying goes, better late than never.

But I should stress that I alone bear the responsibility for inevitable errors and misjudgments.

It remains to express my sincere thanks to my good friend Professor Ioannis Polemis who read the typescript and gave advice and encouragement. A special debt of gratitude I owe also to Dr. Deborah Brown Kazazis for her meticulous editing and valuable suggestions in making my English more readable. I also thank Dimitris Zazas for his care in seeing the book through the press.

Ioannina  
30 June 2017

Apostolos Karpozilos

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface .....	7
Introduction .....	11
The Manuscript <i>Paris. gr. 1209</i> .....	27
Prosopography .....	35
List of Abbreviations .....	65
Text and Translation .....	67
Commentary .....	317
Indices .....	359
I. Proper Names .....	361
II. Terms and Vocabulary .....	367
III. Index of Sources .....	375
IV. Incipits .....	397

## INTRODUCTION

Theodoros Hyrtakenos continues even now to be regarded as an obscure writer of the Palaeologan period, although his ninety-three letters together with his rhetorical works were published in the early nineteenth century, at a time when the study of Byzantium had not yet become an academic discipline.<sup>1</sup> Despite his early entry in the bibliography, his correspondence rarely attracted the attention of scholars because as an author he was considered a mediocrity, lacking both literary taste and imagination in his writings.<sup>2</sup> It is true that in his letters Hyrtakenos becomes somewhat monotonous, frequently projecting the image of an impoverished intellectual, an image he consciously

---

1. F.J.G. La Porte du Theil, *Notices et Extraits d'un volume de la Bibliothèque Nationale, coté MCCIX parmi le manuscrits grecs, et contenant les opuscules et lettres anecdotées de Théodore l'Hyrtacénien, Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque Nationale, et autres bibliothèques* 5 (1798), 709-744; 6 (1800) 1-48. J.-F. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, Paris, 1829, 248-292; II, Paris 1830, 409-453; III Paris 1831, 1-70.

2. K. Krumbacher, *Geschichte der byzantinischen Literatur von Justinian bis zum Ende der ost-römischen Reiches* (527-1453), Munich 1897, 483-485.

cultivated, sometimes to the extreme, in the hope of winning the sympathy of his patrons. But he was not alone in writing letters of petition to the Emperor, the Patriarch, and other powerful men of his day to request financial assistance. In the case of Ioannes Tzetzes, material goods meant nothing, because he refused to become a slave to affluence.<sup>3</sup> But Tzetzes was of course an uncompromising individual, one who refused to accept gifts even from friends as a matter of principle. With Theodoros Hyrtakenos, however, the matter was altogether different.

Like Tzetzes, Hyrtakenos was a teacher, but the pay he received was irregular and never sufficient to sustain him. He complained that he socialized with men of power and wealth but enjoyed none of it. He thus felt that he was unjustly overlooked by his powerful friends and made no secret of his bitterness. Undoubtedly his correspondence presents a special case. Letters that concern personal matters or some kind of request are not a rarity, but they never take up a whole collection.

The suffering of an intellectual who moved in the midst of a circle of prosperous literati is in itself an interesting subject.<sup>4</sup> But this is only one side of the coin. It is also worth considering

his network of correspondents, his personal contacts and his friendships, which were based on the teacher-pupil relationship, as well as his ideas and social values, which appear stereotyped and yet at times deviate from the norm to project a contradictory self-image. The issue of the circulation of manuscripts also surfaces in his letters because like many others he borrowed manuscripts and sent his own writings to be read and critiqued. He belonged to a circle of teachers and government officials which we cannot fully identify, but we do know that at times he intervened with high-ranking officials on behalf of his companions. But most telling are the letters about his financial problems and the way he went about making his requests effective. He tried to become witty and somewhat dramatic. At one time his estate stood in ruins; at another, his storage vessels were empty at harvest time, while on other occasions his starving horse was ready to devour him. As a rule he drew his examples from the classics and consequently the day to day events are never described in realistic terms. In this respect he did not differ from the intellectual norms of his time.<sup>5</sup>

Our main source of information concerning the teaching career of Hyrtakenos is the dossier of his ninety-three letters in *Parisinus gr. 1209*, a codex unicus of the fourteenth century written on parchment, which also transmits his rhetorical works. It is unusual that an ordinary teacher (impoorer, as he himself claimed) would aspire to preserve his literary endeavors to pos-

3. Epist. 39, 6, Leone, 58: *καὶ ἀρκεῖ μοι μικρά προσειπάν* ‘*καὶ πλειόνων ἀνελευθέρως οὐ κέχρηματι*’, *ἡρετησάμην βίον τὸν πενιχρὸν καὶ ἐγγάνιον*. Cf. also Epist. 19, 7, Leone, 36: *ἀρκεῖ γάρ ἐλευθερίας μικρά μοι καὶ πλειόνων ἀνελευθέρως οὐ κέχρηματι*.

4. I. Ševčenko, “Society and Intellectual Life in the Fourteenth Century”, *Actes du XIVe Congrès International des Études Byzantines*, Bucarest 6-12 Septembre 1971, I, Bucharest 1974, 69-92.

5. Cf. A. Karpozilos, “The Correspondence of Theodoros Hyrtakenos”, *JÖB* 40 (1990) 275-294.

terity.<sup>6</sup> The *Parisinus gr. 1209* may have been an autograph as some marginal notes suggest.<sup>7</sup> If this assumption proves correct then the selection of letters along with the other writings was made by Hyrtakenos himself. But what criteria did he employ for his selection? Most probably he wished to leave an account of his career as a teacher with an eye to being read and publicized. Puzzling though this may seem, his literary output was probably gathered and published not long after his lifetime.

As his family name suggests, he was born in Hyrtake, a place near Kyzikos, probably in the 1260s. About his family and teachers we know next to nothing. Only once did he remark that his parents provided the tuition for his education (Epist. 1, 3-10). As a youth he had met Konstantinos Akropolites (Epist. 46), the son of the grand logothete Georgios Akropolites, most likely as a fellow student. Their friendship, if it ever existed, did not last very long. From other fragmentary inferences we know that he was the owner of a house in Constantinople, large enough to have a stable in order to keep a horse (Epist. 2, 6-7, 9-10, 28-30, 92), and a garden with fig trees (Epist. 14).

He probably came to the attention of the court towards the end of the thirteenth century, if we interpret correctly a pros-

6. Cf. F. Tinnefeld, "Zur Entstehung von Briefsammlungen in der Palaiologenzeit", *ΠΟΛΥΠΛΕΥΡΟΣ ΝΟΙΣ: Miscellanea für Peter Schreiner zu seinem 60. Geburtstag*, ed. C. Scholz - G. Makris, Munich -Leipzig 2000, 373.

7. P. Caballero Sánchez, "Le manuscrit Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France, Gr. 1209: L'autographe de Théodore Hyrtakènos?", *Byz* 84 (2014) 33-47.

phonema which he composed for Andronikos II.<sup>8</sup> It must have been a special occasion for delivering this speech in the presence of the Emperor. In his address Hyrtakenos praised him for his efforts to combat heresy – alluding to the repudiation of the proposed Union with Rome in December 1282 or perhaps the conclusion of the Arsenite schism sometime after 1284.<sup>9</sup> His *prophonema* is undoubtedly the earliest extant record of his contacts with the court of Andronikos II. He must have been enlisted as an enthusiastic supporter of the new Emperor at the start of his reign; Andronikos II was only twenty-two when he ascended the throne. It would seem that he continued to have access to the court, because several years later he delivered monodies on the death of the Emperor's wife, Eirene of Montferrat, in 1317, and his son Michael IX in 1320.<sup>10</sup>

The lack of a clear chronological order in his letters makes it difficult to establish their dating with any certainty. Only the first nine letters seem to have been arranged in temporal precedence: the first two were addressed to the Emperor (Andronikos II), the next two (Epist. 3-4) to the Patriarch (Ioannes Glykys), the following three (Epist. 5-7) to the *epi tou kanikleiou* (Nikephoros Choumnos) and the last two (Epist. 8-9) to the *megas logothetes* (Theodoros Metochites). From that point on there is no

8. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 248-253.

9. Τὸ μὲν οὖν ἐξ ἔκεινου μέχρι σου, βασιλεῦ, δογμάτων ὅσων καὶ οἵων αἴρεσσις, ἥλικαι τε φληναφοῖς καὶ βλασφημίαι ..., *ibid.*, 252.

10. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 254-268; 269-281. A. Sideras, *Die byzantinischen Grabreden*, Vienna 1994, 255-261.

sequential order in the collection. Some letters, however, appear to have been grouped together because they were written in the same period or because of their subject matter.

A letter addressed to Metochites (Epist. 22) containing the request that Hyrtakenos be exempted from serving in the civil guard seems to be one of the earliest of the collection. It could be dated in the first decade of the fourteenth century. We know that his two letters to Ioannes Glykys (Epist. 3-4) were written during the latter's patriarchate, that is between 1315 and 1319, and his dispatches to Glykys' son Basileios (Epist. 67, 87, 93) date from the same period. Another group (Epist. 75, 83, 88) was written some time after the marriage of the younger Andronikos to Irene von Braunschweig (23 October 1317), perhaps in the course of 1318.<sup>11</sup> Two other letters (Epist. 54-55) addressed to the *domestikos* Ioannes Kantakouzenos were written on the eve of a campaign against the Turks in Asia Minor. The expedition itself, however, is not mentioned in the historical sources of the period so we cannot date it with any certainty. It probably took place sometime after 1325 because in both letters Kantakouzenos was addressed as *μέγας δομέστικος*, a title given to him around that time.<sup>12</sup> Letters 16 and 21 addressed to Theodoros Metochites were certainly written after 1321, and the criterion for this date

is the award of his title in that year.<sup>13</sup> Finally, Epist. 15 dates around 1327-1328 (addressed to Andronikos Palaiologos [PLP 21435], governor of Belgrade/Berat in Albania). In other words, the collection extends over a decade, from approximately 1315 to 1328.<sup>14</sup>

The network of his correspondence is relatively small (twenty-nine recipients in total) including the Emperor and his two powerful ministers, Choumnos and Metochites, in addition to high-ranking officials and former students employed in the court. Some of these men are known from other contemporary sources. Letters addressed to Hyrtakenos have not been preserved. Metochites claims the lion's share as an addressee with twenty-one letters which concern more often than not the writer's poverty.<sup>15</sup> The Emperor comes next with fifteen letters, for the most part of a similar content,<sup>16</sup> followed by Choumnos with seven.<sup>17</sup> Among remaining correspondents Konstantinos Loukites, a former student who held the office of *protovestiarios* in the court of the Komnenoi in Trebizond, occupies a special place in his correspondence with seven letters,<sup>18</sup> followed by

13. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 228.

14. For the date of Epist. 15, see the discussion in the commentary, pp. 324-325.

15. Epist. 8-9, 11, 16-22, 35-36, 38-39, 57, 62, 65-66, 74, 81, 90.

16. Epist. 1-2, 32-34, 53, 58-59, 64, 75, 83-84, 88-89, 92.

17. Epist. 5-7, 28, 77, 86, 91.

18. Epist. 37, 40-41, 56, 73, 78, 85.

11. G. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", *JÖB* 43 (1993), 222-223.

12. D.M. Nicol, *The Reluctant Emperor*, Cambridge 1966, 23-24. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 228.

Nikephoros Metochites, also a former student who received four letters addressed (Epist. 42, 44, 49, 71). He sent three letters to his other prominent student Basileios Glykys, son of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys (Epist. 67, 87, 93).

His addressees were by and large government officials, some holding important positions in the imperial court, who could mediate with the Emperor in support of Hytrakenos's various petitions. There are only a few men of the cloth among his recipients and they do not figure prominently in his correspondence. In fact, he forwarded only two letters to the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys (Epist. 3-4) to let him know that he had tried to visit him twice within two weeks but was not allowed to enter his residence. When he needed to approach the Patriarch, for instance, in trying to secure monastic property as a *charistikion*, he turned to the patriarch's son Basileios to intervene on his behalf (Epist. 67). Other clerical recipients held secretarial positions in the Church hierarchy. But his letters to them concern only routine matters and small favours.

He addressed the various officials in a personal style and direct way without the customary greetings and introductions. Presumably some of these men were friends and former students so he could dispense with formalities. He frequently employed the theme of friendship, especially when he wrote to them (Epist. 12,2; 37,20; 41,2). But the immediate issue was usually to ask a favour while simultaneously reminding them that they were indebted to him. There is no evidence that he ever reciprocated in some way for the help or gifts he received. But for the most part his letters were not about friendship. One has the

impression that he was continuing an ongoing discussion of his case pending settlement in the imperial court. For a poor intellectual he nevertheless appears well connected with officialdom. After all, his school was attended by students sponsored by the government who later served in the imperial court as *notarioi* and in other similar positions. And yet his involvement with officialdom cannot be clearly defined. For one thing, we will never know how effective his well-composed letters were, or whether his requests were ultimately granted.

Considering the bulk of his correspondence, he wrote relatively few letters to the Emperor describing his material privations (Epist. 1-2, 32-34, 53, 59, 64, 84, 89). For all his complaints, Andronikos II once presented him with a horse in recognition of his services, obviously as a teacher (Epist. 1, 6, 9). From this gift, Hyrtakenos developed a somewhat humorous *topos* in his letters – that his starving horse was threatening to devour him because he could not afford to feed it (Epist. 6,17; 7,20; 10,5; 28,3; 29,19; 30,3). Upon the recommendation of his counselors, the Emperor once even agreed to grant him a land holding (Epist. 20,6), a state subsidy (Epist. 65,10) and at another time, expensive apparel (6,30; 7,33). In his letters, however, Hyrtakenos time and again complained that the privileges which the Emperor had approved had not yet been accorded (Epist. 34, 36). Unfortunately his relationship with the Emperor cannot be further defined or amplified.

By far the largest group of letters in the collection, a total of twenty-one, is addressed to Theodoros Metochites and their subject matter, of course, is Hyrtakenos' perpetual poverty. Meto-

chites, as is well known, held important court positions as the closest adviser of the Emperor in whose presence the latter had occasionally approved the petitions of Hyrtakenos (Epist. 20). The grand logothete had hired him to teach one of his sons (Epist. 19, 35) and had used him to secure a manuscript of Aristotle (Epist. 11). There was certainly a familiarity between the two men, but it went no further than this. Once Hyrtakenos hinted that Metochites owed his brilliant success to the Muses and to the god of learning, Hermes, and as a fellow servant of Hermes, as he put it, he should intervene on his behalf with the Emperor (Epist. 90). In contrast, his seven letters to Nikephoros Choumnos appear somewhat more personal and less restrained in their wording. Perhaps at the time they were written the star of Choumnos had sunk into insignificance. When Choumnos died in 1327 it was Hyrtakenos who was called upon to deliver the funeral oration.<sup>19</sup> Finally, among his remaining correspondents Konstantinos Loukites (PLP 15153), a protovestiaros in the court of Trebizond, occupies a rather special place in this collection. Hyrtakenos took the time to write him lengthy letters full of classical allusions and in accordance with the rules of epistolography. He felt proud, of course, that his student had embarked upon a brilliant career (Epist. 73, 78). In return Loukites sent him gifts and money and upon one occasion asked him to find a copy of the *Odyssey* (Epist. 56).

19. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 282-292. Sideras, *Die byzantinischen Grabreden*, 260-261.

The circumstances under which his letters were written, as was noted above, cannot be established with any certainty since they do not provide concrete hints. His overall poverty was the result of his rich students not remitting their fees (Epist. 8, 22; 38,22; 39,4; 66,2). Though private, his school was attended by students sponsored by the government (Epist. 64, 93). When the support he received from the State for teaching poor students was discontinued, his situation became even more dire. About one-third of his correspondence is taken up by pleas to the Emperor and his ministers to be given an allowance for his services in money and grain. Such letters imply a situation that continued over a long period of time. He seems earnest in his letter to the Emperor when he wrote that he faced famine, which is "the most fearful monster that ever drew breath and like a haughty bull roars against me and mocks me" (Epist. 1,17; cf. also 33, 34, 39). Similar letters may have been written in a period of famine when wheat was scarce and being sold at high prices on the black market. Such a situation recalls the events of the winter of 1306-1307 when Constantinople suffered from famine because Andronikos II had prohibited the cultivation of the fields in Thrace to starve the Catalans and force them to leave the land, a measure that brought about the disruption of the grain supply in the Capital.<sup>20</sup> This possibility should not be excluded as it provides a different and more pragmatic perspective when, for instance, Hyrtakenos asked the Emperor "to shoot his fiery arrows

20. Cf. A. Laiou, "The Provisioning of Constantinople during the Winter of 1306-1307", *Byz* 37 (1967) 91-113.

of gratuitous corn against famine" (Epist. 33) or when he wrote to Metochites that "famine stands before my doorstep and sets ajar the door for death" (Epist. 9).

Be that as it may, his insecure income caused him to consider abandoning his profession and retiring to a monastery on Mount Athos (Epist. 61). Elsewhere he mentions that he ventured to become a farmer but an earthquake destroyed his estate (Epist. 16). He tried to obtain land property as a *pronoarios* in the region of Nymphaion (Epist. 20) and monastic land (*charistikion*) around Kyzikos (Epist. 67), though we do not know whether his efforts were repaid. He was dissatisfied with the money he earned from his profession and in a letter to Basileios Glykys, dated between 1315 and 1319, he confided that he was contemplating giving up teaching, but the Emperor obliged him to change his plans (Epist. 93,5). It seems that his financial problems were never-ending.

For Hyrtakenos, a salary from the imperial treasury would have meant power and social distinction. It would also have enhanced his position among the circle of literati, among whom distrust, envy and fierce competition were ever present. We will never fully know his actual living conditions, but from the few inferences scattered in his correspondence we can postulate that he did not live, as he professed, on the fringes of poverty. He maintained (at least for a period) a horse (Epist. 2; 6-7; 9-10; 28-30; 92) and was in possession of a library that included the works of church fathers and certainly some classical authors whom he taught in his school (Epist. 30). The kind of gifts he was interested in receiving from his friends were quite expensive, like the

special silk garment he expected to receive from Trebizond (Epist. 78,35).<sup>21</sup>

He certainly did not identify with the working class and the uneducated (Epist. 22). His assertion that he envied the labourers who earned more than he did cannot be taken seriously, for this was a traditional cliché.<sup>22</sup> On the contrary his mentality was rather aristocratic and in tune with the intellectual trends of his time. He criticized a letter he received from an Akarnanian because it was written in somewhat plain language and not up to the standards he maintained as an intellectual living in Constantinople, the world's cultural capital (Epist. 50). He thought the reason he had not received a letter for some time from Loukites was due to the latter's living among non-Greeks in Trebizond (Epist. 78,13). Nor does he make any reference to the economic crisis and internal strife that marked the reign of Andronikos II. And when he mentions a contemporary event (preparation of an expedition against the Turks in Asia Minor), he goes back to the time when the Greeks fought against Xerxes (Epist. 54-55). His personal affairs are also described in antique forms, from which he derived his ideas and inspiration.

Hyrtakenos became part of the Constantinopolitan intelligentsia thanks to his classical training. If his fortunes did not

21. Karpozilos, "The Correspondence of Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 293.

22. For this *topos* characteristic is the "Dramation" of Michael Hapluchir in P.L.M. Leone, "Michaelis Hapluchiris versus cum excerptis", *Byz* 39 (1969) 251-283. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 69-70.

improve as he had dreamed they would as a young man, this was because he never advanced beyond the position of teacher. His professed poverty was probably linked to his humble origins, about which we practically know nothing. The goal of an impetuous scholar was to obtain an appointment in the State apparatus or Church hierarchy. If he failed to receive a post he had to depend on the generosity of a patron, which was an exception in time of crisis.

The social status of the intelligentsia in the fourteenth century has been told and needs no repeating here,<sup>23</sup> and the discussion of this subject has not produced any evidence for the existence of an intellectual proletariat. To be sure, Hyrtakenos and Manuel Philes begged the rich for money and gifts, but the act of asking the aristocracy for a favour does not necessarily make them members of the proletariat.<sup>24</sup> Hyrtakenos' ties with officialdom were limited to old acquaintances from his school. When he went unescorted to visit Ioannes Glykys at his patriarchal residence he knew no one at the gate and as a result he was sent away twice disappointed (Epist. 3-4). There is no evidence that there existed any solidarity among his network of corre-

23. Cf. Ševčenko, "Society and Intellectual Life in the Fourteenth Century", 69-92. See also the review article of A. Kazhdan in the *Greek Orthodox Theological Review* 27 (1982) 83-97.

24. Cf. I. Rosenthal - Kamarinea, "Beobachtungen zur Stellung des Dichters in der byzantinischen Gesellschaft des XIV Jahrhunderts anhand der Schriften des Manuel Philes", *Actes du XIVe Congrès International des Études Byzantines*, II, Bucharest 1975, 251-258.

spondents. He valued hard work and simplicity. He had only words of praise for Alexios Apokaukos, a former student of obscure background, because he studied hard and had no time for the theaters and the hippodrome (Epist. 69). A bad example was Metochites' son, a privileged aristocrat who enjoyed riding horses, music and theatrical spectacles (Epist. 19). If there is an element of social criticism in his correspondence, it is directed towards the rich and the unjust way they treated him (Epist. 8, 66, 77, 81). Those whom he took under his protection and on whose behalf he intervened did not belong to the privileged class, like the medical doctor Baragkatos, a refugee in the Capital (Epist. 21), or Panaretos, a sick priest who on his deathbed requested Hyrtakenos' assistance in receiving a visit by the Patriarch's secretary (Epist. 23). To maintain appearances, he suggested that Metochites purchase from his poor friend Choniates an Aristotle manuscript which he had borrowed and kept for a long time (Epist. 11).

Hyrtakenos believed that as a teacher he had been treated unjustly and unfairly by the rich and the administration. He wrote letters of protest and at the end of his career he decided to publish them, perhaps to expose the injustice done to him but also because he thought they were worth reading for their literary merit. In any case, his letters are placed next to Alexios Makrembolites' "Dialogue between the Rich and the Poor"<sup>25</sup> with the only difference that philologists or historians have system-

25. Cf. I. Ševčenko, "Alexios Makrembolites and his Dialogue between the Rich and the Poor", *ZRVI* 6 (1960) 187-228.

atically overlooked the writings and thoughts of the impoverished scholar from Hyrtake.

#### THE MANUSCRIPT

*Parisinus gr. 1209 (=P)*

Fourteenth century. Codex on vellum of 164 pages numbered in Arabic numerals by a modern hand. There are also eight additional leaves (f. IV = A, f. V = B). Leaves measure 19.8 X 14 cm. Single column of 28-30 (rarely 27) lines.<sup>26</sup>

Six intact quaternions (pp. 1-16, 45-60, 61-76, 77-92, 107-122, 123-138). From four quaternions there is one folio missing at the beginning of the pagination (pp. 17-30, 31-44, 93-106 in all three cases with loss of text and 139-152 without any loss). There is also one quaternion from which two folia are missing (pp. 153-164 with loss of text). Lost are a page between pages 152 and 153 and also the last one, after p. 164. Significantly, the last letter of the collection is transmitted incomplete; one or more leaves may have been lost.

At places the condition of the parchment is marred by holes

26. Cf. H. Omont, *Inventaire sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque Nationale*, I, Paris 1886, 266.

and incisions. Accordingly between p. 28 and 29 only a small portion of the torn out page remains still intact: one can read a few letters. Also between p. 30 and 31 a small piece of the torn out page survives. Between p. 104 and 105 there is a whole page missing. Missing are also two folia: the first, between p. 152 and 153 and the second after p. 164. Ff. IV (=A) and V (=B) are binding leaves taken from a manuscript which contained hymns to the honour of the Theotokos (?); f. IV: inc.: ἀρρήτων ὑπερκοσμίων ἄλλων δεῖ. ὁ νοῦς ὁ θεῖος τῷ ἀνθρωπίνῳ; expl.: μίαν ὑπόστασιν δοὺς γεννητὸρ Χριστὸν; F. IV: inc.: ἐλίγγοις ὑπέκυψα ὁ ἄθλιος καὶ ἐν σκότει κακίας; expl.: νόμους σωτηριώδεις καταλιπών; V f.: inc.: [ῃσαὶ νῦν τὴν καρδίαν μου, δ αὐτός. Ἱερωτάτης, προφῆτα, ρίζης ἐβλάστησας; expl.: ἀγνὴ κατανύξεως; f. V: inc.:] νέμος σκέπη σου μόνη; Expl.: ἡλιακαῖς θείαις...]

Contents: 1) pp. 1-36: Θεοδώρου εὐτελοῦς τοῦ Ὑρτακηνοῦ λόγος ἐγκωμιαστικὸς εἰς τὴν ἐπὶ γῆς πολιτείαν τῆς ὑπερευλογημένης δεσποινῆς ἡμῶν ἀειπαρθένου καὶ θεοτόκου τῆς Ἀκαταμαχήτου (ed. J.F. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, III, Paris 1831, 1-58;

2) pp. 36-44: "Ἐκφρασις εἰς τὸν παράδεισον τῆς ἀγίας Ἀννης τῆς μητρὸς τῆς Θεοτόκου (ed. Boissonade, *ibid.*, III, 59-70);

3) pp. 45-77: Ἐγκωμιαστικὸς εἰς τὸν ἐν ἀγίοις πατέρα ἡμῶν Ἀνίναν τὸν θαυματουργὸν (Boissonade, *ibid.* II, 409-453);

4) pp. 77-81: Πρὸς τὸν αὐτοκράτορα (προσφώνημα in marg.) (Boissonade, *ibid.*, I, 248-253);

5) pp. 81-90: Τοῦ αὐτοῦ μονῳδία ἐπὶ τῷ θανάτῳ τοῦ ἀοιδίμου βασιλέως κυροῦ Μιχαὴλ Παλαιολόγου τοῦ νέου (Boissonade, *ibid.*, I, 254-268);

6) pp. 90-97: τοῦ αὐτοῦ μονῳδία ἐπὶ τῷ θανάτῳ τῆς ἀοιδίμου καὶ μαχαρίας δεσποινῆς κυρᾶς Εἰρήνης (Boissonade, *ibid.*, I, 269-281);

7) pp. 97-104: Τοῦ αὐτοῦ μονῳδία ἐπὶ τῷ περιποθήτῳ συμπενθέρῳ τοῦ κρατίστου καὶ ἀγίου αὐτοκράτορος ἡμῶν κυροῦ Ἀνδρονίκου τοῦ Παλαιολόγου κυρῶν Νικηφόρῳ Χούμων τῷ ἐπὶ τοῦ κανικλείου (Boissonade, *ibid.*, I, 282-292);

8) pp. 105-164: Θεοδώρου τοῦ Ὑρτακηνοῦ ἐπιστολαὶ (the ninety three letters of the present edition). Significantly the last letter of the collection is transmitted incomplete: Epist. 93 [48]; one or more leaves may have been lost. The last written folio of the codex (pp. 163-164) is damaged. At places the condition of the parchment is marred by holes and incisions.

Inks: Dark brown for text; vermillion for titles, initial letters and for the greater part of the marginal notes. Also for initial letters beginning new paragraphs. Ligatures and abbreviations are frequent. In the margins of the manuscript, there is a number of notes in Greek (ἱστορία, θαυμαστέον, ὥραῖον, παροιμία, σημείωσαι etc).

Binding: Red brown leather with the title on the back in gold: THEOD. XYRTAC (sic). On f. I, table of contents in Latin: codex membranaceus saec. 14 scriptus, fine mutilus, quo continentur varia Theodori Hyrtaceni opera, videlicet:

oratio de laudibus S. Virginis Pag. 1.

description horti quem possessit s<sup>ta</sup> Anna, s<sup>tae</sup> Virginis mater Pag. 36.

oratio in Aninam Thaumaturgum Pag. 45.

oratio ad imperatorem nuncupatoria Pag. 77.

monodia in mortem regis Michaelis Palaeologi Pag. 81.

monodia in mortem Irenae Reginae Pag. 90.

Monodia in mortem consoceri Andronici imperatoris Pag. 97.

Pag. 105 sequuntur complures Theodori ad diversos epistola. floruit 14. saec. imperante Andronico Palaeologo seniore. nondum edita hujusce auctoris scripta, quae tamen ad illud strandam saeculi 14. historiam plurimum conferre possunt. constat pag. 164. On f. IV and on p. 164 there is a stamp stating BIBLIOTHECAE REGIAE.

Written throughout by the same hand, the manuscript seems to date not long after the lifetime of Hyrtakenos. One could even suggest that it may have been a presentation copy of his to a high dignitary. More recently it has been suggested that the codex could be an autograph of Hyrtakenos because there are a number of marginal notes which elucidate the text to an extent and that only he could have made.<sup>27</sup> But was Hyrtakenos himself the author of the glosses or someone else from his own circle? Autograph manuscripts are rather the exception in letter collections and those that survive are normally dated during the Palaeologan period. In general it cannot be easily resolved which stage of composition a manuscript represents – whether it is a transcript or an authorized version or in the strict sense of the word whether it transmits an αὐτόγραφος γραφή.<sup>28</sup> Be that as it

may, in the case of the *Parisinus gr. 1209* an apostrophe ' along the margins marks systematically the excerpts/quotations made from ancient authors, whereas a series of abbreviated notes point out the mythological references, the stories and the various pithy sayings and maxims with which Hyrtakenos had embellished his writings: ἴστορία (pp. 39, 40, 42, 85, 86, 88, 89, 94, 95, 96, 105, 106, 114, 116, 132, 140, 160), γνώμη (pp. 99, 102, 135, 151), θαυμάσιον (pp. 50, 67, 71), ὠραῖον (p. 43), παροιμία (pp. 32, 36, 84, 43, 106, 108, 115, 118, 120, 126, 152, 156, 159), εὐχὴ (pp. 50, 161). Spelling errors, erased words and revisions occur seldom. There are only four emendations noted in the entire text of the *Parisinus gr. 1209* and they have been executed by the original scribe. In all four cases the word which was to be replaced is indicated in the margin with the note γράψε and these revisions seem to have originated from Hyrtakenos himself: μυρίων δεινῶν ... καὶ συγκυρμάτων: γρ. συναντημάτων (p. 36); τοῦτ' ἡσαν σπαθῶντες: γρ. τρυφῶντες (p. 52); τέμνει μὲν γὰρ γῆς φλέβες: γρ. σχάζει (p. 57); γῆρας ἵκανει ὁμοίον: γρ. τείρει (p. 129) in Epist. 37, 30 in accordance to the Homeric text ἀλλά σε γῆρας τείρει ὁμοίον, Il. 4, 314.

Another matter worth mentioning is the inclusion in the collection of a first draft of a letter which Hyrtakenos had planned to send to the Emperor (Epist. 92) and its final version after he

27. P. Caballero Sánchez, "Le manuscrit Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France, Gr. 1209," 33-47.

28. D. Reinsch, "Bemerkungen zu byzantinischen Autoren Handschriften", *Griechische Kodikologie und Textüberlieferung*, ed. D. Harlfinger,

Darmstadt 1980, 629-644. D. Harlfinger, "Autographa aus der Palaiologenzeit", *Geschichte und Kultur der Palaiologenzeit*, ed. W. Seibt, Vienna 1996, 43-50.

had expanded and improved it stylistically (Epist. 2).<sup>29</sup> There is no doubt of course that both were written by him. One cannot be sure if the draft found its way in the collection as a stray item or if it was selected by the author himself who was also responsible for the selection and the arrangement of his writings in the codex. On the other hand, the author or for that matter the scribe has failed to number Epist. nr. 41 and in another case he has mistakenly attributed Epist. 76 to the Emperor. But these are minor faults which suggest that the text which transmits the correspondence had undergone little in the way of editing or revision. But in the final analysis, who else could have considered the work of Hyrtakenos so important as to preserve it in a relatively expensive codex made of parchment if not the writer himself or someone from his circle?<sup>30</sup>

The contents of the manuscript fall into two main sections: The first (pp. 1-104), includes the orations, the second his letters (pp. 105-164). The arrangement of the orations must have been made on the basis of their content: the purely religious texts are presented first (pp. 1-77), followed by a *prosphonema* to the Em-

29. The letter collection of Matthaios of Ephesos, preserved in Codex *Vindobonensis Theol. Gr. 174*, transmits also two identical letters, one representing a first draft (Epist. 66) and the other the final version (Epist. 16). In their case, they are considered of course autographs of Matthaios of Ephesos; cf. D. Reinsch, *Die Briefe des Matthaios von Ephesos*, Berlin 1974, 29; "Griechische Kodikologie und Textüberlieferung", 637-638.

30. Cf. F. Tinnefeld, "Zur Entstehung von Briefsammlungen in der Palaiologenzeit", 373.

peror and a series of monodies (pp. 77-104). Thereafter, follow the collection of the ninety-three letters.

*The edition of Francois Jean Gabriel de La Porte du Theil (1742-1815)*

F.J.G. La Porte du Theil, a curator of the Bibliotheque Nationale, made little effort to edit his transcription. As a result, the edition of Theodoros Hyrtakenos' correspondence contains several errors and omissions. But what renders his edition to be virtually worthless is a great number of typographical mistakes both in spelling and accentuation.

We have no details concerning the history of the codex, its provenance, previous owners or the circumstances under which it passed into the manuscript collection of the Bibliotheque Nationale.

## PROSOPOGRAPHY

### Akropolites (Epist. 46)

It concerns Konstantinos Akropolites (PLP 520), the son of Georgios Akropolites, to whom Hyrtakenos refers in his letter as if he had known him quite well (1. 3ff). The addressee had a brilliant career first as *logothetes tou genikou* (1282-ca. 1294) and then as *megas logothetes* (1305/06-1321). About the chronology of the letter there is no indication at all. It seems that the two men had been close friends in their youth, but after the death of Georgios Akropolites (1282) they had drifted apart.

Cf. D.M. Nicol, "Constantine Akropolites: A Prosopographical Note", *DOP* 19 (1965) 249-256.

Alexios Apokaukos  
(Epist. 69)

The letter does not contain any specific information concerning Apokaukos life and career (PLP 1180), beyond the fact that he had been a good student of Hyrtakenos, endowed with a good memory as to be able to recite Homer by heart. There is, however, an interesting detail which is worth mentioning, although it is clothed in obscure language. As a youth, Hyrtakenos recalls, Apokaukos did not spend his free time in reveling, but he preferred the attendance of religious ceremonies. He also did not visit the imperial court, but he would go there to be only introduced to the Emperors (69, 27-31). This last detail, perhaps, is significant, because it leads us to suppose that Alexios Apokaukos social status allowed him to have access to the palace. Yet both Ioannes Kantakouzenos (Hist., I. 4, p. 25; I. 23, p. 116 ἄνδρα γένους μὲν ἀφανοῦς ὅντα) and Nikephoros Gregoras (Historia, VIII. 4, p. 301: οὗτος μὲν οὖν οὐ πάντα τῶν εὐγενῶν ἦν) considered his family background obscure and unimportant.<sup>31</sup> The letter must have been written about the time that Apokaukos was raised to the rank of *parakoimomenos* (June 1321) by Andronikos III. It is a congratulatory letter which Hyrtakenos sent in the hope of securing the good will of his former student.

31. B. Georgiadou, «Καὶ προδότης σαφῆς καθιστάμενος: Σχετικά μὲ τὴν κοινωνικὴν προέλευσην καὶ ἀπήχησην τοῦ Μεγάλου Δουκός Ἀλεξίου Ἀποκαύκου (1281/2-1-345)», *I' Πανελλήνιο Ιστορικό Συνέδριο* (Μάϊος 1989), Θεσσαλονίκη 1989, 75-85.

[Andronikos II Palaiologos]  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ  
(Epist. 1-2, 32-34, 53, 58-59, 64, 75, 83-84, 88-89, 92)

The fifteen letters addressed to the Emperor bear in the superscription the designation τῷ βασιλεῖ and only in one case τῷ κραταιῷ ἀγίῳ βασιλεῖ (Epist. 53). It should be noted that Epist. 76 was sent to an imperial official and not the Emperor. The designation in the superscription τῷ βασιλεῖ is obviously a scribal error. In most of his letters Hyrtakenos described his financial plight, the denial of his students to pay their tuition, his desperate attempts to secure a government grant, sending petitions for help to the Emperor, the *megas logothetes* and to former students some of whom were high ranking officials. We presume that all fifteen letters were addressed to Andronikos II. Because content and style do not permit any differentiation. Half are somewhat lengthy (Epist. 1-2, 32-34, 53, 88, 92), the other half amount to short notices (Epist. 58-59, 64, 75 83-84, 89). Several bear the exact same prosphonema - τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω δ ὅδυλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει τῆς ἀγίας βασιλείας σου, ἀγιε δέσποτά μου - yet it is difficult to assign them a chronology. Epist. 34 mentions next to the Emperor a joint Emperor (Ζώης μὲν σύ, βασιλεῦ, συζύγη δὲ βασιλεύς), whom we conclude to be Michael IX, who ruled with his father until his death in 1320. Another three short letters (Epist. 75, 83, 88) accompanied a gift of the fruit pomegranate which Hyrtakenos sent to the palace when Andronikos III married Eirene von Braunschweig (23 October 1317) wishing them soon to have a male heir to the throne (ca. 1318). There is

also another letter addressed to the Emperor (Epist. 92) which is in effect a copy of Epist. 1. This copy can signify one of two things: that Hyrtakenos sent it to Andronikos III changing only slightly the text or that the letter has been simply misplaced in the collection. The presence of two slightly variant texts suggests a stylistic revision which some of the letters of the collection underwent before they were published.

Andronikos Palaiologos  
(Epist. 15)

The addressee in the title is designated as cousin of the emperor. It has been proposed that implied is Andronikos Komnenos Branas Doukas Angelos Palaiologos, the son of the *sebastokrator* Konstantinos (PLP 21439) and nephew of the Emperor Michael VIII Palaiologos, a cousin of the Emperor Andronikos II.<sup>32</sup> If this identification is correct, then Epist 15 is one of the earliest in the collection because the recipient died sometime after 1310. In his letter, however, Hyrtakenos wishes that he could have wings to fly over mountains and seas and come to Albania to be near the addressee. After such niceties he concludes his letter reminding him to send him a horse as he had promised him – for that matter an Albanian horse. In view of these details, it is logical to assume that the recipient was the cousin of the Em-

32. G. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 228-229.

peror Andronikos III, governor of Belgrade (Berat) in Albania during 1327-1328, Palaiologos Andronikos Angelos Komnenos Doukas (PLP 21435). Hyrtakenos' letter must have been written in 1328, that is during the reign of Andronikos III because the addressee is called in the inscription cousin of the Emperor being implied the younger Andronikos Palaiologos.

Cf. A. Th. Papadopoulos, *Versuch einer Genealogie der Palaiologen (1259-1453)*, Munich 1938, 31.

Bardales  
(Epist. 29-30)

An identification of the recipient, a former student of Hyrtakenos, is not possible (PLP 2177). He was in the service of a highly placed official and was asked by Hyrtakenos to intervene on his behalf – to help him feed his starving horse, a theme employed in Epist. 29-30 and elsewhere. Perhaps he could be identified with one of the two Bardales' brothers, Ioannes, an *apographheus*, owner of manuscripts and correspondent of Plannudes (PLP 2182) or Leon, a *protasekretis* (PLP 2183), who were certainly contemporaries with Hyrtakenos and maintained close ties with well known personalities of the period in their capacity as government officials and men of letters. According to I. Ševčenko, "Léon Bardales et les juges généraux", *Byz* 19 (1949) 247-259, esp. 255, n. 5, Leon Bardales was the recipient of Hyrtakenos' letters.

Basileios Glykys  
(Epist. 67, 87, 93)

Only Epist. 87 specifically mentions the full name of the recipient in the superscription. The other two are simply addressed to «the son of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys». But there is little doubt that these were as well addressed to him. Basileios had been a student of Hyrtakenos, and this is mentioned at some length in all three. In fact it was this teacher – student relationship that Hyrtakenos tried to exploit. In Epist. 67 he asked him to help him to become holder of one of the many small monasteries in the region of Kyzikos, a request that he had already submitted to his father, the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys, but had not yet received an answer. Glykys's efforts to help his teacher proved fruitless (we assume in connection with his desire to receive a monastery as *charistikion*) and on this occasion was written Epist. 87 in which Hyrtakenos asked him again for his help. At another time he asked Glykys to secure him with the help of the Patriarch an imperial sitereson in return for his teaching (Epist. 93). It seems that during this period Hyrtakenos had planned to give up his profession in order to enter the monastic life, but the Emperor had ordered him to continue to educate the youth. As to the actual dating of the letters there is little evidence beyond the fact that all three were written during the patriarchate of Ioannes Glykys (1315-1319). It is quite significant that the last letter of the collection (Epist. 93) dates from this period. But as we have pointed out the letters of Hyrtakenos have not been arranged in strict chronological order.

S. Kourouses, «Ο λόγιος Οἰκουμενικός Πατριάρχης Ἰωάννης ΙΓ' ὁ Γλυκύς», ΕΕΒΣ 41 (1974) 347-353.

Doukaites  
(Epist. 12)

The identification of this person remains unclear. By this name we know a correspondent of the Patriarch Gregorios Kyprios (PLP 5668), a companion of Theodoros Metochites during an embassy to the Serbian court in 1298 (PLP 5669) and the addressee to whom Hyrtakenos introduced a certain priest in need of support (PLP 5670).

Cf. D. Polemis, *The Doukai: A Contribution to Byzantine Prosopography*, London 1968, 205.

Galesiotes  
(Epist. 52)

The addressee must be identified with Georgios Galesiotes (PLP 3258), the *protekdikos* (ca. 1310-1334) and *sakelliou* (1334?–1357) tes Megales Ekklesias, a correspondent of Manuel Gabalas, Georgios Oinaiotes and Theodoros Xanthopoulos, author of several works and a protégé of Georgios Kyprios. Hyrtakenos called him most wise and obviously valued his literary judgment. About the poetic work he had sent him earlier requesting his opinion and

suggestions we have no information at all. But perhaps it is the same work as the one he sent to Konstantinos Loukites – an enkomion to a philosopher composed in two hundred and fifty verses (Epist. 37.31-32). The date of composition of the letter cannot be established – perhaps it was written sometime after 1310.

S. Kourouses, «Ἡ πρώτη ἡλεκία καὶ ἡ πρώτη σταδιοδρομία τοῦ πρωτεχίκου καὶ εἴτα σακελλίου τῆς Μεγάλης Ἐκκλησίας Γεωργίου Γαληνιώτου (1278/80-1375;)», *Αθηνᾶ* 75 (1974-1975) 335-374, esp. 373.

Ioannes Glykys  
(Epist. 3-4)

The recipient is the Patriarch Ioannes XIII Glykys (PLP 4271), whom Hyrtakenos twice tried to visit in the patriarchal residence but without success, as he recounts in Epist. 3. The front entrance was closed and he could not go up the stairs of the building. He came back two weeks later to visit him but he was denied the entrance. The second letter was evidently sent in view of his failure to secure an audience and in order to underline his wish to communicate with the Patriarch if not in person at least in writing. Both letters date from the period of Glykys' patriarchate (1315-1319).

S. Kourouses, «Ο λόγιος Οἰκουμενικὸς Πατριάρχης Ἰωάννης ΙΙ’ ὁ Γλυκύς», 297-405.

Ioannes Kantakouzenos  
(Epist. 54-55)

The two letters were written in the eve of a military campaign against the Turks in Asia Minor headed by the *megas domestikos* Ioannes Kantakouzenos (PLP 10973). Hyrtakenos took the opportunity to send in writing his best wishes for a victorious expedition. In his second letter he repeats the same theme as in the first – the grand domestic will put the enemy to flight – but in greater length and in a more laudatory tone. The two letters do not disclose any significant details about this campaign which is not recorded in any other contemporary source. In view of the silence of the sources (including the history of Ioannes Kantakouzenos) it is more likely that the expedition never took place or if it was launched it had ended in a disaster. Actually Hyrtakenos wrote about the great victories he expected to hear when the armies will cross the Hellespont and the need to have a second Homer to record them – he did not mention any victorious events. The title of the grand domestic, which appears not only in the superscription of the two letters, but also in their text, was awarded to Kantakouzenos during the civil war of the two Andronikoi, that is around 1325, which is a terminus post quem for the chronology of the two letters.

D.M. Nicol, *The Reluctant Emperor*, Cambridge 1966, 23-24, con-

nected the two letters with a military expedition against the Osmanlis in Bithynia in 1325, which Ioannes Kantakouzenos led in his capacity as grand domestic. In an earlier article D.M. Nicol, "The Byzantine Family of Kantakouzenos", *DOP* 27 (1973) 40 had proposed that the actual draft of the two letters took place between the years 1325-1327, that is during the brief joint reign of Andronikos II and Andronikos III or even later in 1329 when Kantakouzenos fought against the Turks at the battle of Pelekanos. In both letters Hyrtakenos mentions the βασιλεῖς to whom Kantakouzenos was expected to hand over his victories, but his reference alone does not help us to establish a date: δούλην τὴν Περσίδα παραστήσειν τοῖς βασιλεῦσι (Epist. 54, 23); ζυγῷ δουλείας ὑποζευγνύντα τοῖς βασιλεῦσιν (Epist. 55, 37).

Konstantinos Loukites  
(Epist. 37, 40-41, 56, 73, 78, 85)

The seven letters addressed to Konstantinos Loukites (PLP 15153) in Trebizond occupy a rather special place in this collection. Loukites, a Macedonian by origin may have left the Queen of Cities to settle in the Greek Empire of the Pontus at the very beginning of the fourteenth century, possibly in 1301.<sup>33</sup> The year

33. From a letter of Gregorios Chioniades to Konstantinos Loukites written in or shortly after September 1301 it is concluded that Loukites had accompanied Alexios II of Trebizond in a campaign against the Turks in the region of Kerasous. I.B. Papadopoulos, «Γρηγόριος ὁ

of his settlement there is significant, because it provides us with one of the earliest chronological indication regarding Hyrtakenos' school. At any rate, Loukites must have began his career there first as protonotarios then advancing to the office of protovestiarios (1330-1336). His involvement in the political and cultural life of Trebizond is attested by other contemporary sources that relate more directly to the history of the Greek State of Pontus. Hyrtakenos' letters however do not contain any tangible events that would allow us to place them within a given period. His first letter to him may be Epist. 41 because he complains that he had not seen him and not corresponded with him for a very long time.

Yet, Loukites seem to have maintained his contacts in Constantinople, especially with his family and relatives. He had entrusted his messages and the management of his business to a certain Paul (PLP 22085), who, as far as we can tell from Hyrtakenos' correspondence, he served as his emissary on at least two occasions (Epist. 37,9 and 56,41). On both occasions Paul made the trip from Trebizond to Constantinople and back by sea, which was the normal way to make the journey. The shipwreck of a cargo ship departing from Trebizond and the drowning of Anemas who was bringing gifts for Hyrtakenos from Loukites is mentioned in Epist. 40 and in its follow up Epist. 37. At any rate, about Paul's first trip to the Capital we have no de-

Χιονάδης καὶ αἱ ἐπιστολαὶ αὐτοῦ,» *Ἐπιστημονικὴ Ἐπετηρίς τῆς Φιλοσοφικῆς Σχολῆς τοῦ Πανεπιστημίου Θεσσαλονίκης* 1 (1927) 176-177, 196-197. D. Pingree, "Gregory Chioniades", *DOP* 18 (1964) 141-143.

tails at all. But on his way back, he carried Epist. 37 in which Hyrtakenos asked Loukites to send him a black coat with a fox-fur lining together with a black silk robe (Epist. 37.23-24). As an *antidoron* Hyrtakenos sent him a poetic work dedicated to a philosopher (a contemporary of his?) which he composed in two hundred fifty verses. This opuscule, however, does not seem to have survived. At another of his trips, Paul brought from Loukites to Hyrtakenos twelve *nomismata* of gold. On this trip, Paul had been commissioned to buy for Loukites certain items that were probably not easily obtainable in the markets of Trebizond. Loukites first and foremost wanted to buy a copy of Homer's *Odyssey* and expected that Hyrtakenos would assist Paul in finding a good copy. He wanted also to buy incense, musk and fish roe (Epist. 56,49-53).<sup>34</sup> But from Hyrtakenos' reply we learn that there was barely enough time for finding in Constantinople a copy of the *Odyssey*, because Paul had to sail back soon. As for incense, Hyrtakenos found only one liter and no musk at all. Fish roe, likewise could not be found in Constantinople, because mullets (*χέφαλοι*) were not fished that particular season. Was it just an accident that such goods as incense, musk and fish roe were not available at all or their scarcity reflects the over all economic situation of the Capital at this particular time?

34. When the sea was stormy in Trebizond and fish could not be caught, at Loukites' time fish roe was brought from the land of the Chazars; cf. A. Papadopoulos - Kerameus, *Fontes Historiae Imperii Trapezuntini*, St. Petersburg 1897, 133, 7-9: *τῆς θαλάττης ἀγριουμένης, ἵχθυς μὲν οὐκ ἔη εὑρεῖν θαλαττίους, πᾶν δὲ γένος ταριχευτῶν ἐκ Χαζάρων ἡγμένων παρῆν.*

Be that as it may, in Epist. 73 Hyrtakenos praises the writing style of his former student and his professional success in Trebizond - this might be in fact one of the earliest letters of Hyrtakenos to Loukites. Then follows a period of silence and a letter of complaints that he has been forgotten (Epist. 78), reminding his former student of his debt to him as a teacher and bringing up as an example Alexander of Macedon and his dedication to his teacher. At the end he asked him to send him a dress as a gift, a *kamcha* called in Persian. The last letter in this group is Epist. 85 in which he acknowledged the arrival of a letter which revived his spirits at a time he had felt dejected. The seven letters cannot be dated with any certainty, but they may have been written around 1318 or even earlier.

G. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 224-226

Manuel  
(Epist. 79)

An identification of the recipient (PLP 16734), a judge (*κριτής*) is not possible. Hyrtakenos was obviously involved in a lawsuit and asked the judge to resolve the case in the best possible way.

[Nikephoros Choumnos]  
(Epist. 5-7, 28, 77, 86, 91)

All seven letters are addressed τῷ κανικλείου, but there is no doubt at all that implied is Nikephoros Choumnos, who was raised to the office of the «prefect of the scriptorium» around 1295 and kept it to the end of his life in 1327 (PLP 30961).

Epist. 5-7 were written a short while after the publication of Choumnos' discourse «On the Soul» in which he attacked the teachings of Plato and Plotinus creating a considerable sensation in the intellectual circles of the Capital by the force of his arguments. The discourse, as it becomes clear from Epist. 5, was presented for the first time by Choumnos before a scholarly audience in which Hyrtakenos was also present. His three letters to Choumnos supposedly reflect the comments and the discussions that ensued after the lecture. It was agreed that such a work should be copied and distributed so that it may be preserved to posterity. Hyrtakenos grasped the opportunity to write him first in order to prove not only his interest in this philosophical treatise but also his loyalty to him.

Epist. 6 presents a continuation of No. 5: Choumnos sent to Hyrtakenos his work to be copied. Yet he kept the manuscript longer than it was probably agreed thus prompting a complaint on the part of the author. Epist. 6 is a response to Choumnos' complaint. His excuse for being overdue is not very convincing. Yet he was ready to return the manuscript and even asked Choumnos to send a trustworthy person to come and take it back. Epist. 7 deals essentially with the same subject as Epist. 6:

Hyrtakenos has read the discourse «On the Soul» by Choumnos and is convinced of his superiority over Plato and Plotinus. However, the dating of this work has not been yet established with any certainty. J. Verpeaux has suggested the period between 1315-1319, supporting this chronology on the basis of Hyrtakenos' correspondence, which he believes that it covers in its totality the period of Glykys' patriarchate. So he proposed for this work as well as for the other philosophical treatises of Choumnos a general dating around the year 1315 without any proof.

The second part of Epist. 6 is about a horse that was given to him by the Emperor and which he could no longer afford to feed. The situation of this starving horse has been described in a great number of letters and it has been developed into a *topos* by Hyrtakenos (cf. also Epist. 7, 28). Interestingly enough from Epist. 6-7 we learn that Hyrtakenos had access to the imperial court in his capacity as a teacher and the fact that the Emperor took a personal interest in him (Epist. 7, 35ff) implies that he enjoyed some recognition.

Yet the situation he describes in Epist. 77 is different. The cause of his hardships is that he does not receive any support from his students, although they were rich and could afford to give him a salary. He, therefore, proposes to Choumnos to secure for him imperial patronage.

The last two letters (Epist. 86, 91) deal with two works that Hyrtakenos borrowed from Choumnos of which only one can be identified. The first was returned accompanied by Epist. 86, in which Hyrtakenos says that he shared the text of Choumnos

with others. The second concerns a discourse dedicated to Moses. Verpeaux identified this with an unedited work in which Choumnos mentions the splendor of the Revelation that God presented to Moses. This work has been dated also around 1315.<sup>35</sup>

J. Verpeaux, *Nicéphore Choumnos. Homme d' État et humaniste byzantin (ca 1250/1255-1327)*, Paris 1959, 55, 124.

Nikephoros Metochites  
(Epist. 42, 44, 49, 71)

Son of the grand logothete Theodoros Metochites and close associate of Andronikos III Palaiologos (PLP 17986). In his youth he had been a student of Hyrtakenos and Epist. 19 addressed to his father perhaps concerns his progress at our author's school.<sup>36</sup> There are no chronological indications in these four letters which deal with various requests of Hyrtakenos: the granting of a cloak (Epist. 49), a shaped cap (Epist. 71), the mediation on his behalf for some favour (Epist. 44) and the like. Stressed in the

35. Verpeaux, *Nicéphore Choumnos*, 18, no. VII, and 55.

36. Nikephoros Metochites was taught also by Nikephoros Gregoras, *Historia*, I, 309,15-17: ἐδίδασκον γὰρ τὸν τε μέλα καὶ ἦν ἔφαμεν αὐτοῦ θυ-  
γατέρα, τὰ τῶν θύραθεν καὶ ἡμετέρων βιβλίων αἰνιγματώδην καὶ γρίφα  
διαλευχαῖνων.

letters is also the philosophical training of the addressee, although there is nothing concrete mentioned pertaining to his interests or his intellectual activities. Epist. 71 bears in the superscription besides the name of the addressee the designation «to the son of the grand logothete», which may imply a chronology posterior to his father's nomination to office in 1321.

Nikolaos  
(Epist. 27)

The addressee is otherwise unknown (PLP 20391). He was about to take up the monastic habit and join a community of monks which had broken off from the body of the Church. Hyrtakenos calls this group αὐτόνομοι and αὐθαίρετοι and advised Nikolaos not to join it. There is no other evidence about the identity of this monastic community which is also described as a faction (χόμπα 1. 6). Perhaps Hyrtakenos referred to an Arsenite faction which was not pacified with the established Church at the time he wrote his letter.

Opsikianos  
(Epist. 45)

The recipient cannot be certainly identified (PLP 21209). Yet there are at least two individuals by this name who lived about this period – Demetrios (PLP 21212) and Ioannes Opsikianos (PLP

21213). The first is known to us from a series of letters addressed to him by Michael Gabras and seems to have occupied an important government position.<sup>37</sup> On the other hand, Ioannes Opiskianos was a correspondent of Georgios Oinaiotes and seems to have possessed a good library. Among its holdings there were included two works of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys for which Oinaiotes showed a particular interest.<sup>38</sup>

Patrikiotes  
(Epist. 47)

Hyrtakenos had asked the addressee for a supply of grain and he in return referred him to a certain Patzopoulos (PLP 22047), who in the meantime died. Patrikiotes may be identified with Theodoros Patrikiotes (PLP 22077), with whom Michael Gabras maintained regular correspondence. From Gabras letters we learn that Patrikiotes was a government official responsible for the collection of taxes (*apographeus, ἔξισωτής*) in Constantinople in the period 1319/20-1342,<sup>39</sup> a fact to which also Hyrtakenos seems to allude in his letter (1. 9-10), and had some scholarly interests, especially for Plutarch. A certain Patrikiotes appears also

37. Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, p. 39.

38. E. Rein, *Die Florentiner Briefsammlung*, [Annales Academie Scientiarum Fennicae, Ser. B, XIV, 2], Helsinki 1915, p. 74.

39. Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, p. 63.

as a patron of Manuel Philes.<sup>40</sup> It is possible that we are dealing with one and the same person, the tax official Patrikiotes, whose patronage and support had sought not only Philes and Gabras, but also Hyrtakenos.

Pepagomenos  
(Epist. 48, 51)

An earlier letter of Hyrtakenos to the addressee (PLP 22341), whom he knew as a youth, had caused a misunderstanding, on account of which Epist. 48 was written as an apology. The text makes it clear however that Hyrtakenos was considerably older than him. The second letter (epist. 51) – addressed to the same Pepagomenos(?) – was accompanied by a work of Hyrtakenos dedicated to the honour of the Theotokos. We assume that Hyrtakenos had sent his oration *Λόγος ἐγκωμιαστικὸς εἰς τὴν ἐπὶ γῆς πολιτείαν τῆς ὑπερευλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν ἀειπαρθένου καὶ θεοτόκου τῆς Ἀκαταμαχήτου* (Boissonade III, 1-58). The addressee cannot be identified with any certainty, for this is a rather common family name during this period (cf. PLP 22341). But it is worth mentioning that among the addressees of Michael Gabras figures the name of a certain Georgios Pepagomenos (PLP 22357), who may be identified with the *megas ekklesiarches* Pepagomenos to whom Gabras had sent one of his works. Yet Hyr-

40. E. Miller, *Manuelis Philae Carmina*, I, p. 189, 202-208, 210-213, 226, 259, 331.

takenos' addressee does not appear to have been an ecclesiastic, therefore this identification proposed in PLP 22341 seems rather unlikely.

Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, pp. 41-42; P. Schreiner, "Eine griechische Grabinschrift aus dem Jahr 1186 in Corridonia. Mit einem Anhang über die *Pèpagomenoi*", *JÖB* 20 (1971) 158, No. 12.

Phialites  
(Epist. 24, 25)

His identity cannot be otherwise established. From Epist. 24 we conclude that he was employed as a secretary in the imperial court. Perhaps he had been a student of Hyrtakenos. On another occasion Phialites requested some unspecified work of Hyrtakenos which he revised it before he sent it (Epist. 25). Among the correspondents of Michael Gabras figures the name of a certain Theodoros Phialites who was interested in the works of Lucian (PLP 29715). Fatouros, "Die Briefe des Michael Gabras", I, p. 64, II, 273-275, 308, 641.

Phokas  
(Epist. 10, 26, 60, 72)

The addressee is otherwise unknown (PLP 30212). He was a stu-

dent of Hyrtakenos who reminded him (Epist. 10) that he should sustain him in his old age like the storks sustain their parents - a reference to the old *topos* of *antipelargosis*. The addressee was obviously employed in the imperial chancellery because Hyrtakenos sent two writing-pens made of reed to be used by the Emperor for signing his decrees (Epist. 26). Perhaps he can be identified with Konstantinos Phokas (PLP 30233), a correspondent of Michael Gabras.<sup>41</sup> The association of Hyrtakenos' addressee with Konstantinos Phokas seems probable because both men were government officials employed in the imperial court (Epist. 26,1ff, 72,2-4; Cf. also Epist. 254, 257 of Gabras, ed. Fatouros, I, 51; II, 410-411, 4 13).

Skleros  
(Epist. 23)

The identity of the addressee cannot be established. From the superscription we learn that he was a *γραμματικὸς πατριαρχικός*. Fatouros suggested that he may be identified with Ioannes Skleros (PLP 26113) to whom Michael Gabras addressed two letters dated about 1308.

Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, p. 48; II, 62, 81. W. Seibt, *Die Skleroi. Eine prosopographisch-sigillographische Studie*, Vienna 1976, 111.

41. Cf. also S.I. Kourouses, *Μανουήλ Γαβαλᾶς εἰτα Μανθαῖος Μητροπολίτης Ἐφέσου* (1271/2-1355/60), Athens 1972, 35, n. 6.

## Theodoros Metochites

(Epist. 8-9, 11, 16-22, 35-36, 38-39, 57, 62, 65-66, 74, 81, 90)

The letters addressed to Theodoros Metochites (PLP 17982) designate him in the superscription either with his name and the title of *megas logothetes*, an office he held in the years 1321-1328, or simply with his title only as in the case of Epist. 8, 35, 38, 57, 81, 90. In the latter case, the question arises whether these letters were addressed to another grand logothete, for instance, Konstantinos Akropolites who was raised to this dignity in 1294 after the death of Theodoros Mouzalon and kept it until 1321. Yet, there is only one letter addressed to Konstantinos Akropolites (Epist. 46) and the impression one gets from its content is that the two men from early on they had drifted apart despite Hyrtakenos' attempt to revive their friendship. It seems that behind the title of the grand logothete at the heading of this group of letters (Epist. 8, 35, 38, 57, 81, 90) implied is Theodoros Metochites. The compiler of the collection – most likely Hyrtakenos himself – thought proper to address Metochites with his prestigious administrative title, even if his letters to him predated his advancement. Besides at the time Hyrtakenos was preparing for publication his collection of writings there was no other grand logothete besides Metochites.

But were they all written after Metochites was named to his office in 1321? In fact, with his title he is mentioned only in Epist. 16 and 21, an indication that the two letters were written for certain after 1321.<sup>42</sup> Those, however, that Hyrtakenos wrote in

42. Epist. 74 seems to date also after 1321 because Hyrtakenos re-

connection with the teaching of Metochites' children date much earlier. These letters could be placed chronologically around 1310 (Epist. 19, 35, 62, 74).<sup>43</sup> For the rest of his correspondence there are no hints that would provide us with a relatively secure chronology.

The main subject of the letters is, of course, Hyrtakenos' perpetual poverty and his constant efforts to secure imperial patronage because his pupils and their parents did not pay him for his services. (Epist. 8, 38, 39, 66, 81). Time and again he described his material privations – during a harvest he asked for grain because his vessels were empty and the lack of bread had taken hold of him (Epist. 8, 36, 39). He often complained that those who had attained good fortune had overlooked him (Epist. 57). The fact that he worked for the rich but without getting any benefit frustrated him. He contemplated therefore to change his profession, an idea that briefly is mentioned in Epist. 9, but which recurs also in subsequent letters. Whether the situation described in Epist. 16, according to which, he became a farmer

minds Metochites that his predecessors in the office, Mouzalon and Choumnos, had secured an imperial *sitereson* to two other teachers Chalkomatopoulos and Hyaleas.

43. The sons of the grand logothete, Nikephoros (PLP 17986) and Demetrios Metochites (PLP 17980), were adults in the 1320's and in contact with Andronikos III when he was scheming against his grandfather. A third son, Michael (PLP 17985), had become a provincial governors in Melenikon by 1326 and his brother Demetrios likewise in Serres in 1328. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 221-222.

until he faced bankruptcy, should be taken at face value we cannot be sure. The story dramatizes actually the same situation that is repeated invariably in most of his letters to powerful friends. In Epist. 20 he asked the grand logothete to help him obtain a land holding in the region of Nymphaion. He was probably the owner of some land if we interpret correctly some of the inferences he makes in his correspondence – that at the time of harvest when everybody is busy reaping the fruits of his labour, his vessels are empty (Epist. 8-9, 36). But the help he begs for is not as a farmer who faces famine, but as an impoverished teacher.

Metochites as a fellow servant of Hermes, as he put it, should intervene on his behalf with the Emperor (Epist. 90). Yet, the grand logothete appears to have helped him on more than one occasion (Epist. 20, 36, 65). His petition, however, to be exempted from military service as he was drafted to serve under an uncivilized decurion is both curious and problematic (Epist. 22). If he was serious about his draft then he was not yet an old man destitute and in need of support from students and friends alike as he describes himself in a number of his letters.

Hyrtakenos' intellectual pursuits and interests seldom come up in his correspondence, save only those instances in which he requests a specific work in order to read or copy it (cf. Epist. 5-7, 86, 91). Yet one is not sure whether it was out of interest or as a way to flatter and eventually gain the favour of the author. In the case of Metochites there is only one instance in which he asked for the sending of an unspecified work which he had heard and wanted to read (Epist. 18). Nevertheless we have no details

that would help us to establish the kind of relationship that existed between the two men. Whatever their relationship might have been, Metochites had also asked Hyrtakenos to secure for him a copy of a work of Aristotle that belonged to a certain Choniates (Epist. 11). In the very few letters of the collection that do not deal with the personal problems of Hyrtakenos belongs also Epist. 21. The letter was sent to Metochites on behalf of a certain physician named Baragkatos, whose son-in-law had abandoned his wife because he had not received a dowry as it was promised to him.

Ἄνδρι εὐγενεῖ Ἀκαρνάνι ρήτορι καὶ σοφῷ  
(Epist. 50)

Addressee unknown. Hyrtakenos complained that this Akarnanian “noble” sent him a simple and pedestrian message, written even by someone else’s hand, and that it was not befitting a scholar living in the Queen of Cities to receive such letters.

Τῷ τοῦ βασιλέως πρωτοφάλτη  
(Epist. 14)

Addressee unknown. His title suggests that he belonged to the clergy of the imperial palace. About his rank in the church hierarchy, as a δομέστιχος τῶν ψαλτῶν, see Pseudo-Kodinos, ed. Verpeaux, 143-152, 190,4, 308,22, 338, 356,19. K.M. Rhalle, «Περὶ

τοῦ ἀξιώματος τοῦ πρωτοφάλτου», *Πρακτικὰ τῆς Ἀκαδημίας Αθηνῶν* 11 (1936) 66-69. J. Darrouzès, *Recherches sur les 'Οφφίκια de l'église Byzantine*, 298, n. 1, 539.

Τῷ ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων  
(Epist. 31)

Addressee unknown. Perhaps to be identified with Georgios Chatzikes (PLP 30724) who was raised to this office around the year 1321 and earlier had served as *prokathemenos tou koitonos* (1305-1310). The Patriarch Ioannes Glykys (1315-1319), who also occupied the same office but at an earlier time (1282-1295/6) does not come into question. Otherwise the letter would document the relations of the two men before 1300. The addressee was asked to persuade Radenos (PLP 23984), a former student of Hyrtakenos and at the time an official at the imperial court, to grant his teacher a garment. The addressee was obviously a colleague of Radenos at the court and probably of the same age.

For the office of the *epi ton deeseon*, the official responsible for collecting the petitions addressed to the Emperor, see Pseudo - Kodinos, ed. J. Verpeaux, 162,9, 183, 24-27, 301,2. R. Guillard, "Le maître des requêtes", *Byz* 35 (1965) 97-118, esp. 109-110.

Τῷ μεγάλῳ διοικητῇ  
(Epist. 43)

The letter may have been addressed to Theodoros Kabasilas (PLP 10090) who held this office from 1316 to at least until 1327. Hyrtakenos' statement about his old age - an often repeated theme in his correspondence (cf. Epist. 67 to Basileios Glykys) - coincides with the period during which Theodoros Kabasilas held this post. A high government official with literary tastes, Theodoros Kabasilas corresponded with Nikephoros Choumnos, Michael Gabras and Manuel Gabalas.

S. Kourouses, «Ο μέγας διοικητής Θεόδωρος Καβάσιλας καὶ ἡ εἰς Ἀνδρόνικον Β' (+1332) μονωδία αὐτοῦ», *ΕΕΒΣ* 42 (1975-1976) 408-428, esp. 410. For the office of the *megas dioiketes*, see Pseudo - Kodinos, ed. J. Verpeaux, 138,36, 301,31, 306,6. Yet, his title in the later period was devoid of any functions, *ibid.*, 185,15, although in the early Palaeologan period he served as a tax official.

Τῷ πρώτῳ τοῦ ἄγιου Ὀρούς  
(Epist. 13, 61)

Probably to be identified with Isaak Protos of Mount Athos during the years 1316-1345 (PLP 8261).<sup>44</sup> The two letters were writ-

44. Cf. J. Darrouzès, "Liste des prôts de l'Athos", *Le millénaire du Mont Athos (963-1963)*, Étude et Mélanges, I, Chevetogne 1963, 423-426.

ten on two different occasions and in a different spirit and style. In the first Hyrtakenos acknowledged with warmth and gratitude the receipt of various gifts sent to him by the addressee. In the second he announced his intention becoming a monk in the Holy Mountain. He would settle there if he would find a resting place, otherwise he will stay at home. A date cannot be postulated for the two letters.

Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ βεστιαρίου  
(Epist. 63, 68, 70, 82)

Hyrtakenos considered him as the only one who could convince the Emperor to put him in the payroll of the government as a teacher (Epist. 63) and at least on one occasion the addressee must have responded to his request (Epist. 68). The letters focus on Hyrtakenos' financial plight and yet they do not contain any chronological indications except for the last which was written on new year's day (Epist. 82). There is only one official that comes into question – Ioannes Kanaboures, holder of this title around the year 1315 (PLP 10865). He was a correspondent of Michael Gabras (Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, 49-50; II, 73, 75, 107, 191) and probably a patron of Manuel Philes who dedicated to him a series of epigrams.

For the office of the *prokathemenos tou vestiariou*, see Pseudo - Kodinos, ed. Verpeaux, 139,6, 165,1-4, 186,13-17.

Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ κοιτῶνος  
(Epist. 80)

There are two officials that held this office during this period: Georgios Chatzikes (PLP 30724), a correspondent of Michael Gabras (Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, I, 40; II, 44, 82, 428, 497), who occupied this office in the period 1305-1310, and the eunuch Michael Kallikrenites (PLP 10371), who served in the same capacity at a later period from 1321 until 1330/1331. The latter was a faithful supporter and an *οἰκεῖος* of Andronikos II. He also corresponded with Gabras, (Fatouros, I, 56; II, 84, 356). From the contents of the letter we cannot decide which of the two was the addressee.

For the title and functions of the *prokathemenos tou koitonos*, see Pseudo-Kodinos, ed. Verpeaux, 139,5; 186,8-12, 301,21-22.

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Akropolites, *Epistole*: Constantino Açropolita *Epistole*, ed. R. Romano, Napoli 1991.

BS: *Byzantinoslavica*

Byz: *Byzantium*

BZ: *Byzantinische Zeitschrift*

Choniates, *Epistulae*: Michaelis Choniatae *Epistulae*, ed. F. Kolovou, [CFHB, Series Berolinensis - XLI], Berlin 2001.

CPG: E. Leutsch - F.G. Schneidewin, *Corpus Paroemiographorum Graecorum*, 2 vols., Göttingen 1839-1851; rp. Hildesheim 1958.

ΕΕΒΣ: Ἐπετηρίς Ἐταιρείας Βυζαντινῶν Σπουδῶν

Gabras, *Briefe*: G. Fatouros, *Die Briefe des Michael Gabras*, [Wiener Byzantinistische Studien - X/1-2], Vienna 1973.

Hotop: A. Hotop, *De Eustathii Proverbiis*, Leipzig 1888.

Hunger, *Hochsprachliche Literatur*: H. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, 2 vols., [Handbuch der Altertumswissenschaft 12.5.1], Munich 1978.

JÖB: *Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik*

Karathanasis: D. Karathanasis, *Sprichwörter und sprichwörtliche Redensarten des Altertums in den rhetorischen Schriften des Michael Psellos, des Eustathios und des Michael Choniates sowie in anderen rhetorischen Quellen des XII. Jahrhunderts*, Munich 1936.

Michael Italikos: Michel Italikos *Lettres et Discours*, ed. P. Gautier, Paris 1972.

ODB: *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium*, 3 vols., ed. A. Kazhdan, New York - Oxford 1991.

Planudes, *Epistulae: Maximi monachi Planudis Epistulae*, ed. P.A. Leone, [Classical and Byzantine Monographs, 18], Amsterdam 1991.

PLP: *Prosopographisches Lexikon der Palaiologenzeit*, Vienna 1976-1996.

Pseudo-Kodinos: *Pseudo-Kodinos, Traité des offices*, ed. J. Verpeaux, Paris 1966.

Salzmann: E. Salzmann, *Sprichwörter und sprichwörtliche Redensarten bei Libanios*, Tübingen 1910.

Strömberg: R. Strömberg, *Greek Proverbs*, Göteborg 1954.

Synesius, *Epistolae*: *Synesii Cyrenensis Epistolae*, ed. A. Garzya, Rome 1979.

Tzetzes: *Ioannis Tzetzae Epistulae*, ed. P.L.M. Leone, Leipzig, B.G. Teubner, 1972.

Verpeaux: J. Verpeaux, *Nicéphore Choumnos: Homme d'Etat et humaniste byzantin (ca. 1250/1255-1327)*, Paris 1959.

## TEXT AND TRANSLATION

α'  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὁ δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ χράτει τῆς ἀγίας  
βασιλείας σου, ἀγιε δέσποτα μου. ἐγώ, παιδιόθεν ἐκδεδο-  
μένος μουσείοις ἐγγυμνάζεσθαι προσωδίαις, οὐτ' ἥδειν ὅ τι  
ποτ' εἰσὶν οὐθ' ὅ τι τούνομα βεβούλητο ταύταις, ψιλὴν δὲ προ-  
σόδους καὶ κέρδη. ταῦτ' ἀρα καὶ παιδευόμενος ἔχαιρον καὶ  
σπουδῆς προσεῖχον αὐταῖς, αὐτὸς ἐγώ τε καραδοκῶν ὀνήσε-  
σθαι καὶ οὓς προσεδόκων παιδεύσειν. ἐπαιδευόμην δὲ καὶ σι-  
τοδεῖαν, οὐδὲ αὐτὴν ταύτην εἰδὼς οἴα τις οὐθ' ὅπως ποτ' ἔστιν  
ἔχουσα φύσιν. τρεφομένῳ γάρ τοῖς πατράσιν ἀπόνως οὐκ  
ἔνδειάν μοι σίτου καὶ σπάνιν, ὅπερ ἔστιν, ἐπήρει λογίζεσθαι,  
πρᾶγμα δέ τι κοῦφον καὶ ράφον ὑπενεγχεῖν ἢ γάρ ἀν εἰδὼς  
τάχ' ἀν καὶ τοῦ βιβλίου θάττον ἀπήλειψα καὶ τὸ σύμφορον  
προενόησα.

Nunī δὲ εἰς τοῦθ' ἡλικίας ἔληλακώς καὶ γέρων γεγονὼς  
σιτοφάγος ἐπιλέλησμαι μὲν προσωδιῶν, συνίσχημαι δὲ σι-  
τοδεῖα καὶ τό γε πρὸ πείρας δοκοῦν κοῦφον εἰς πέραν ἤκον

1. 15-16 γέρων γεγονὼς σιτοφάγος: cf. Hom. Od. 9, 191

12 εἰ (pro ἢ) LPdTheil

### 1. To the Emperor

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God di-  
vine majesty, my holy Lord. From childhood I was entrusted to  
be trained in prosody in school, not knowing what prosody was  
all about nor what were the names ascribed to the different me-  
ters, for I was thinking only about earnings and profits coming  
from them. I was therefore cheerful while in training, devoting  
myself to their study with zeal, awaiting a benefit for both my-  
self and those that I would teach. But I was also learning the  
meaning of starvation, not knowing what she is like nor how she  
was as a creature. Because being brought up by my parents with-  
out any stress I was not in need of bread nor had I faced any  
scarcity of food, which means that I thought then that starvation  
was a light matter and easy to endure. For had I known better  
possibly I would have erased at once the name of starvation from  
the book and looked after my own interest.

Now having reached this age and becoming an old man ac-  
customed to eat bread, I have forgotten the prosodies being  
taken hold by famine. And that which appeared a light matter

20

ἀνιαρόν, ῥεχθὲν δέ τε νήπιος ἔγνω, φησὶν "Ομηρος. ἀλλ' ἦ  
γεωργίᾳ προσεῖχον, τάχ' ἀν καὶ τὰ δεινά γε ἀπῆν καὶ  
τάναγκαῖα παρῆν νυνὶ δέ, γηπονίας ἀπούσης, τοῦτο δὴ σι-  
τοδεία, τὸ πάντων θηρίων παραπέφυκεν ἔξωλέστατον, καὶ  
οἴα γαῦρος ταῦρος καταμυκάται τε καὶ καταμωκάται μου.

25

Ἄλλα βρυχήσαιτ' ἀν καὶ λέων, οὐμὸς βασιλεύς, καὶ ταῦρος  
οὔτος ἔργον γένοιτο βρυχηθμοῦ ἔχει γάρ καὶ φύσιν καὶ τέ-  
χνην ἐξ ἀμηχάνων εύρειν μηχανὰς καὶ πόρους ἐν ἀπόροις. οὐ  
μόνον δ' ἄρα τοιαῦτά με δρᾶσιτοδεία, θειότατε βασιλεῦ, ἀλλὰ  
καὶ Ἰππος, ὃ με συμπαθῶς ἐδωρήσω, οἴα καὶ αὐτὸς συνδρῶν  
ἀνατείνεται, κατεδηδοκώς μὲν βιβλία, κατεσπαθηκώς δὲ θοι-  
μάτια, οὐδὲ σαρκῶν αὐτῶν φείσεσθαι, ὅτι μὴ καὶ ταύτας δια-  
λαφύξειν καὶ νεῦρα καὶ χόνδρους διαμασσήσεσθαι καὶ δοτᾶ  
κατάξειν καὶ στέαρ ἐκμυελίσειν μὴ γάρ εὐπορῶν ἀκοστῶν — τί  
δὲ ἀκοστῶν φημι, ὅπότε μηδὲ ἀχύροις κούφοις προσπτύειν; —  
κατὰ τοὺς τοῦ Γλαύκου ἐκμέμηνεν, οἰς, παρ' Ἀρκάσι γεγευ-

30

18 ῥεχθὲν — ἔγνω: Hom. Il. 17, 32; Hotop 255 || 21 πάντων — ἔξω-  
λέστατον: Aristoph. Plut. 442 πενία ..., ἡς οὐδαμοῦ οὐδὲν πέφυκε ζῶν  
ἔξωλέστερον || 25 ἐξ ἀμηχάνων — ἀπόροις: cf. Aesch. Prom. 59 δεινὸς γάρ  
εύρειν καὶ ἀμηχάνων πόρον; Aristoph. Equ. 759 || 31 στέαρ ἐκμυελίσειν:  
cf. Num. 24:8 καὶ τὰ πάχη αὐτῶν ἐκμυελεῖ || 33-34 οἰς, παρ' Ἀρκάσι —  
ἴππομανοῦς: cf. Theocr. Id. 2, 48 ἴππομανές φυτόν ἔστι παρ' Ἀρκάσι

20 τὰ ὄντας Ρ

before I encountered famine became a grievous one after I gained experience of it: "when it is wrought even a fool getteth understanding", says Homer.<sup>1</sup> But had I devoted myself to the cultivation of the land, perhaps my sufferings would be gone and the essentials for life would be at hand; but now as I am not a farmer I face famine, which is "the most fearful monster that ever drew breath", and like a haughty bull roars against me and mocks me.

But if my Emperor, the lion, would also roar, this bull would vanish at the sound of his roaring; because by his nature and manner the Emperor can find the means in impassable situations and a way out in difficulties. But famine has not driven only me to such despair, your majesty, but has also raged against the horse which you offered me in compassion as a gift, to such a ferocity as to have devoured my books and torn asunder my clothes, and he will not spare even my own flesh, for he is about to tear me to pieces, chew up my tendons and cartilage, shatter my bones and suck the marrow from them. Deprived of good feed — what am I talking, good feed, when he does not even spit a trifle of straw? — he became mad like the horses of Glaukos, which, having tasted an Arcadian plant that makes them furious,

1. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, II, 233.

μένοις ἵππομανοῦς, ἔργον Γλαῦκος γέγονε σπαραγμοῦ. καν  
μὲν ἀκοστᾶν σχοίη –, εἰ δὲ οὖν, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως μὴ δυοῖν θάτε-  
ρον, ἢ καταβροχθίσειν ἐμὲ ἦ, στατὸς ἀπὸ φάτνης, μικρὸν δι-  
οίσειν τῶν ἐν γλυφαῖς.

β'  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὁ δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει τῆς ἀγίας  
βασιλείας σου, ἄγιε δέσποτά μου. πρὸς δύο οὐδὲ Ἡρακλῆς,  
παροιμία φησί, καὶ ταῦθ' ἥρως τῶν παρ' Ἑλλησιν ἀνδρεί-  
τατος καὶ τοσούτους καὶ τηλικούτους ἀθλους κατωρθωκώς,  
εἰ μήτοι παῖδες Ἑλλήνων καὶ ποιητῶν μῦθοι, πρὸς χάριν  
εἰδότες λέγειν, εἰκῇ καὶ μάτην τερατολογοῦσι τὸ κατ' ἔκεινον  
καὶ ἐκθειάζουσιν. ἐγὼ δέ, μηδέν τοι πρὸς Ἡρακλέα παρα-  
βαλλόμενος, ποῦ δίκαιος ἀν εἴην δυοῖν ἔξωλεστάτοιν θηρίοιν  
μαχόμενος, δόποτε μηδὲ πρὸς ἐν ἔχαρκῷ; σιτοδεῖα ταῦτα καὶ

34 ἔργον Γλαῦκος – σπαραγμοῦ: cf. Paus. VI, 20, 19 (150, 23-25).  
Spiro: ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἐν Ἰσθμῷ Ταράξιππος Γλαῦκος δὲ Σισύφου γενέσθαι δὲ  
αὐτῷ τὴν τελευτὴν λέγουσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἵππων; Apostol. 5, 47 (CPG II 345).  
Γλαῦκος ἀλλος ἵπποβρωτος || 36 στατὸς ἀπὸ φάτνης: cf. Hom. Il. 6, 506;  
15, 263 στατὸς ἵππος, ἀκοστήσας ἐπὶ φάτνη

2. ad hanc epistulam cf. ep. 92 || 3 πρὸς – Ἡρακλῆς: Macar. 7, 42  
(CPG II 206); Karathanasis 26 || 9 δυοῖν – θηρίοιν: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 442  
Πενία ..., ἡς οὐδαμοῦ οὐδὲν πέφυκε ζῷον ἔξωλέστερον

tore Glaukos to pieces. But if he would get his feed all will be well – otherwise, one of the two will happen, either he shall gulp me down or, like "a stalled horse that has fed his fill at the manger",<sup>2</sup> he shall not differ from a carved image.

## 2. To the Emperor

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God divine majesty, my holy Lord. The proverb says that even Heracles was not a match for two, [the Karkinos and Hydra], despite the fact that he was a most valiant hero of the Greeks, having accomplished so many and great struggles, lest the men of Hellas and the myths of the poets, who know how to entertain in their speech, tell of him absurd tales with no reason, in vain making him into a god. But myself having nothing to be compared to Heracles, how could I be equal to him and fight against two abominable beasts, when I am not strong enough even for one? The two beasts are famine and my horse: the first one does not

2. *Ibid.*, I, 299.

ἵππος· ἡ μέν, οὐδὲν ἀπεοικυῖα χιμαῖρας, οὐ περὶ ἣς Ὅμηρος ἐρραψύδησε, πρόσθε λέων, ὅπιθεν δὲ δράκων, μέσση δὲ χιμαῖρα, θηρίον ἀλλόκοτον, τριφύες τε καὶ τρίμορφον, ἀλλ' οὐ κατεσθίειν οἶδε καὶ συντρίβειν καὶ λεπτύνειν – χρηστέον δὲ πάλιν Ὅμηρω –, τά τε ἔόντα τά τ' ἐσσόμενα πρό τ' ἔόντα καὶ τῇ τριμερείᾳ τοῦ βίου διαλυμακίνεσθαι· ὁ δὲ ἵππος, ἐπειδὴ μηδὲ αὐτὸς ἐπτέρωται κατὰ Πήγασον μηδὲ σκιρτᾶν μεμάθηκεν ἐναέρια μηδὲ ἐπ' ἄκρων ἀνθερίκων θέειν, ὡς οἱ τὴν τοῦ γένους σειρὰν ἀπὸ Βορέου κατάγοντες, ἔστηκεν ἀπὸ φάτνης, οὐκ ἀκοστῶν οὐδὲ πηγής καὶ τριχώσει χαίρων λεπτῇ, πολλῷ δὲ τούναντίον, λειπόκρεως πηγεσίμαλλός τε καὶ πεπηγώς ἀντικρυς, καὶ σφοδροῦ βορέου δεόμενος, ἐφ' ὥπερ ἐμπνευσθεὶς κινηθῆναι, τούτῳ μόνῳ Πηγάσῳ προσεοικώς, τῷ γυμνόν με, καθὼς ἔκεινος Βελλεροφόντην, ἐπὶ νώτων φέρειν ὁχούμενον, κατεσπαθηκώς μοι τὸν βίον – τί λέγω βίον; δύότε καὶ σάρκας αὐτοῖς δστέοις καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ἔνδον οἰκονομίαν τῆς φύσεως κυνηδὸν διαλαφύξειν ἐπανατείνεται.

12-13 πρόσθε – χιμαῖρα: Hom. Il. 6, 181 || 15 τά τε – ἔόντα: Hom. Il. 1, 70 || 16 τριμερείᾳ τοῦ βίου: cf. Mich. Psel. Poemata 10, 7-8 (Westerink 234) ψυχῆς δὲ τριμέρεια ... θυμός, λόγος πόθος τε || 18 ἐπ' ἄκρων – θέειν: cf. Hom. Il. 20, 227 ἄκρον ἐπ' ἀνθερίκων καρπὸν θέον || 23-24 Πηγάσῳ – Βελλεροφόντην: cf. Zenob. 2, 87 (CPG I 54, 22-23) Ἀναβάτε οὖν δὲ Βελλεροφόντης ἐπὶ τὸν Πήγασον, δὸν ἔλχε ἵππον πτηνόν, κατετόξευσε τὴν Χιμαῖραν || 25-27 σάρκας – φύσεως: cf. Irenaeus haer. (PG 7/2: 1126B) τῆς κατὰ τὸν ἀληθινὸν ἀνθρωπὸν οἰκονομίας, τῆς ἐκ σαρκῶν καὶ νεύρων καὶ ὀστέων συνεστώσης

22 ἐφώπερ P

differ at all from the she-goat, not the one about which Homer recited “in the fore part a lion, in the hinder a serpent, and in the midst a goat”,<sup>3</sup> a strange beast, of threefold nature and form, but one which can devour, crush and beat to dust – to refer again to Homer – “all things that were, and that were to be, and that had been before”,<sup>4</sup> ruining the tripartite division of man’s life. On the other hand, because my horse has not been provided with wings like Pegasus, and has learned neither to spring in the air nor to run over the topmost ears of ripened corn, as those that trace the line of their ancestry to Boreas, it stands at the manger not well-fed, not being strong nor enjoying a fine growth of hair. Quite the contrary, it is very thin and with thick hair like a sheep’s, stuck on the ground outright, in need of a violent north wind to be blown and thus move. Only in this respect is he like Pegasus, in that he carries me as a rider naked on his back, as Pegasus did Bellerophon, having wasted my livelihood – what am I saying, livelihood? When he threatens like a dog to tear to pieces my flesh and bones, my whole inner physical existence.

3. *Ibid.*, I, 275.

4. *Ibid.*, I, 9.

Δεῖ δὴ πρὸς τοιαύτην ὑδραν οὐχ Ἡρακλέους οὐδὲ μολι-  
βδου, χρυσίου μέντοι καὶ βασιλέως, τοῦ μόνου τῶν ἀπάντων  
εἰδότος τοιῶνδ' ἀτιθάσσων θηρίων κατασοφίζεσθαι.

γ'  
Τῷ πατριάρχῃ κυρῷ Ἰωάννῃ τῷ Γλυκεῖ

Εἶμαρτό μοι καὶ τοῦτο – οὐκ οἶδ’ ὅπως, δοκοῦν δ’ οἶμαι τοῖς  
πυλωροῖς –, ἀποκεκλεῖσθαι τῆς πατριαρχικῆς προσκυνήσεως  
καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν δυστυχίαν ἥδη δις δεδυστυχήναι. προσ-  
ιόντα με τὴν πρώτην κλίμακαν εἶχεν ἡ τοῦ προτεμενίσματος· ἡ  
γάρ εἰσόδος ἀποκέκλειστο καὶ ἡ θύρα μοχλοῖς καὶ ὅχεσι  
σιδηροῖς ἐπεζύγωτο. τοῖς οὖν ἐκτὸς ἀνακειμένοις προσαν-  
κείμενος, ἐπαίταις οὖσιν ἀνιωμένοις, προσηνιώμην ἀνίαν οὐ  
φορητὴν τῷ δοκεῖν τοῖς ἐπαίτοῦσι προσεπαιτεῖν, οὐ μὴν δ’  
ἀφῆσαι προσομιλήσων τῷ πατριάρχῃ. ἀμέλει καὶ, σκοποῦ  
γενόμενον ἀπιέναι, τοῦτ’ ἐπεῖχε, μὴ προσανιάσειν γεγονός  
τὸν πατριάρχην πυθόμενον, μακρόθεν φίλον τυγχάνοντα,  
ἐπεῖχε δ’ οὖν ὅμως, φανταζόμενον ὅσον οὐκ ἥδη τὴν θύραν  
ἀνεζυγώσθαι: καὶ δάκα γενέσθαι τὴν εἰσόδον. ἐλάνθανον δ’ ὅρα  
τάναντία πεισόμενος· ὡς γάρ μόγις δψέ, τῶν ἱερῶν ἀπηγη-  
κότων κινδώνων, ἐφῷ τοὺς ἐσπερίους ὑμνους ἀφοσιωθῆναι  
Θεῷ, ἀνακεμόχλευτο μὲν τὰ ζύγωτα, ἀνέψκτο δὲ ἡ θύρα  
παραχωροῦσα τὴν εἰσόδον, συνεισήειν τοῖς εἰσιοῦσι καγώ.  
καὶ παρελάμβανε μὲν ὁ δόμος, ἡ πρὸς τὸν πατριάρχην δ’ ἔτι

Against such a hydra one needs not Heracles nor lead, but  
gold and the Emperor, who is the only one of all men who knows  
how to deal with such untamed beasts.

3. To the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys

It was also this event that fate kept in store for me ~ I do not  
know how, but I think on account of the keepers of the gate – to  
be cut off from expressing my reverence to the Patriarch and to  
have the bad luck this to happen to me twice. When I came the  
first time I did not go beyond the stairs of the building; the en-  
trance was closed and the gate was fastened by bars and iron  
bolts. Standing near the grieving beggars who were kept outside,  
I was distressed by the unbearable thought that I could be taken  
as also begging along with those beggars, and not that I had  
come to speak with the patriarch. At any rate, having decided  
to leave, the thought kept me back, that the patriarch may be  
annoyed learning of the incident, being a long-time friend; ne-  
vertheless the thought held me back, imagining that the bolt of  
the gate would be pushed back right away making easy the en-  
trance. Yet, I was mistaken going through the opposite. Almost  
late in the day, when the sacred bells rang for the evening ser-  
vice dedicated to God, the bars were raised and the gate was  
opened to allow entrance, and I entered together with the others  
who went inside. And the building took me in, but the way lea-

20 φέρουσα κέκλειστο. ἡμέρας δ' ἥδη φθινούσης –καὶ γάρ  
βουλυτὸς ἦν ὁ καιρὸς καὶ τῶν οἴκοι μεμνῆσθαι ἀνέπειθεν,  
ἔξηειν ἀνίας μεστός, πολλὰ μὲν τῆς ἀκαιρίας, ἐμαυτοῦ δὲ  
πλειώ καταμεμφόμενος.

25 Εἰεν· ἔξ ἐκείνου πεντεκαδεκάτης παριππενσάσης, πάρι-  
μεν αὐθίς, ὥσπερ φιλίας κέντρῳ νυττάμενοι καὶ πεῖραν αὐθίς  
ληφόμενοι, καίτοι τῆς προτέρας σωφρονίζουσης, πάριμεν δ'  
οὖν τὴν προτέραν ἀναπαλαίσοντες ἥτταν. ἀφιππασάμενοι δὲ  
καὶ ποδὶ δρομαίῳ παρὰ τὰς τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρώτας πύλας  
γενόμενοι ἐπεζυγωμέναις ἐντευχήκειμεν. καὶ τὴν αὐτίαν τῆς  
30 ἐπιζυγώσεως πυνθανομένων, τῶν τις πυλωρούντων «εἰ παρὰ  
τὸν πατριάρχην ἀπιέναι βούλει», φησίν, «ἴθι παρὰ τὴν ξυ-  
λίνην – πύλη δ' αὕτη τῶν πατριαρχικῶν οἰκημάτων –, ταύτῃ  
γάρ ἐφεῖσθαι τὴν εἰσόδον τό γε νῦν εἶναι». δὲ μὲν οὖν εἰρηκε  
πρὸς ἀπάτην, ἡμεῖς δ', ἀληθίζειν οἰόμενοι, τὸν λόγον ἔργον  
40 ἐτίθεμεν. Ιόντες δὲ ἐκάνταυθα τῶν ἐλπίδων ἐψεύσμεθα· ἡ μὲν  
γάρ πύλαις ὅλαις ἀνεπέπτατο, καὶ εἰσήγειμεν ἀν καὶ παρὰ τὸν  
πατριάρχην ἀνήγειμεν, εἰ μὴ δρομαῖος ὁ πυλωρὸς ἐπεζύγωσέ  
μοι κατὰ προσώπου, «ἀπ' ἐμῆς πύλης», εἰπών, «ἀπ' ἐμῆς».  
καταλειφθεὶς οὖν θυραῖος μεστὸς αἰσχύνης ἐπάνειμι, οὐ τὸν  
χόλον καταπέψας αὐτῆμαρ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐς δεύρο μελαγχολῶν

27 ἀναπαλαίσοντες – ἥτταν: cf. Eust. Comm. Il. III, 155,2 (van der Valk) τὴν ἥτταν ἀναπαλαίσαντες || 40 χόλον – αὐτῆμαρ: cf. Hom. Il. 1, 81 εἰ περ γάρ τε χόλον γε καὶ αὐτῆμαρ καταπέψῃ

24 παριππασάσης LPdTheil || 29 ἐπεζυγωμένη LPdTheil || 35 Ιόντων LPdTheil

ding to the patriarch was closed. Yet, the day was already coming to a close – because it was evening and the time made me think of those at home – I then went out very much upset, blaming the bad timing but even more myself.

Be that as it may, fifteen days after that, I came back again, as if I was incited by an urge of friendship to take another chance, although the past one was calling for prudence, I nevertheless came back to resolve the previous defeat. Getting off the horse and then on foot running fast I came to the first gates of the Church and found them closed. Inquiring the reason for being closed, one of those in the service of the gate said to me, “if you want to go to the patriarch go to the wooden gate – this is a gate of the patriarchal buildings – from there entrance is now permitted”. Yet, he lied to me in what he said, but thinking that he was telling the truth, I put his word in action. Arriving there my hopes proved false. Because the gate was completely open and we could enter and go up to the patriarch, if the gate keeper running at full speed would not shut it in my face, saying “away from my gate”, “away from my gate”. Left then outside the gate fully disgraced, I returned back, “not swallowing my wrath for the one day”, but being still saddened at the empty-

τῆς τε κενῆς ὁδοιπορίας τῆς τ' αἰσχύνης, ἣν ὁ πυλωρὸς ἐμοὶ προσετρίψατο.

Ἄρ' οὖν ἀνεκτὰ ταῦτα τῷ πεπεισμένῳ; ἢ μὴν οὐμὸς δεσπότης καὶ πατριάρχης ἡγήσαιτο; καὶ τίς ἀν γε φαίη, ὅτι μὴ ὅστις τὸ πατριαρχικὸν οὐκ εἰδὼς ἔστι φιλάνθρωπον;

δ'

### Τῷ αὐτῷ πατριάρχῃ

5

Ἡμᾶς δὲ τί ποτ' ἄρα πάσχειν δοκεῖ, οἶον δ' ἀν ἀσχάλλειν, παναγιώτατε δέσποτά μου καὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης κοινὲ πατριάρχα, μηδ' ἐφάπταξ, καίτοι δέον ὅν καθάπαξ, ὅμιλειν, πολλῶν ἀνέκαθεν δικαίων πειθόντων; ἀλλ' ἣν μὲν ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἐτερόμεθ' ἀν ἀπόντες, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀν ἀσχάλλειν ἔξην οὐδὲ γάρ οὐδὲ ἔστιν, ἐφ' ὅτῳ τις ἥδεται δρῶν, ἀνιᾶσθαι. ἀνιψτο δ' ἀν ἔξ ἀνάγκης, ἐφ' ὅτῳ πάσχων οὐχ ἥδεται. ἀνιψ γάρ τὸ παρὰ γνώμην. εἰ δὲ μηδὲν ἡνιώμεθα, δῆλον ὡς ἥδόμεθ' ἀν πάσχοντες, ἥδόμενοι δὲ ἔστι γῶμεν καὶ μήτ' ἀν ἀπολογεῖσθαι γράμμασιν ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ὑπεβάλλομεν οὕτ' οὖν ἀπολύειν αἰτίας ἡγωνιζόμεθα. εἰ γάρ μὴ πολλάκις προσιόντες οὐδὲν ἡνυκότεο, τοσάκις μὴ τετυχηκότες ἔξηειμεν, ἡμεν ἀν δικαίων νεμεσητέοι καὶ γε καθ' ἑαυτῶν κεκινηκότες τὸν τῆς παροιμίας

10

4. 14-15 κεκινηκότες – ἀνάγυρον: Zenob. 2, 55 (CPG I 46); Diogen. 1, 25 (CPG I 184); Apostol. 9,99 (CPG II 483); Karathanasis 102; Salzmann 87

7-8 ἔξανάγκης P

handed journey and the shame which the gate-keeper brought upon me.

Consequently are then these matters to be tolerated being convinced of my report? Or would my lord and patriarch consider them acceptable? But anyone who says so, he certainly ignores the patriarchal benevolence.

### 4. To the same Patriarch

What can my distress possibly be and how great do you think is my sadness, my all-holy lord and ecumenical patriarch, for not being able to communicate with you, not even once, although it should happen at least in one single case, as my many rights from years back assure me? If I was pleased being apart from you, there would be no need to be distressed. Nor is it possible to be sad in what one enjoys doing. Yet he would necessarily be grieved when he is affected by something that does not afford him pleasure; because that which is contrary to one's opinion causes distress. If I had not been then distressed at all, it would mean that I was satisfied with what happened to me; and being satisfied I would have kept silent about it, neither defending myself by sending letters nor trying to clear myself of the charge. Because if I had not come many times having accomplished nothing and as many departed empty-handed, I should justly face resentment for having brought this trouble upon myself.

15 ἀνάγυρον. νυνὶ δέ, τοιούτων πεπειραμένοι δρωμένων, δευτέρῳ πλῷ, τῷ διὰ γραμμάτων, προσέσχομεν, ὃς μὴ παντελῶς δοκοῦμεν ἀνέραστοι τινες καὶ ἀγνώμονες, ἐρεῖν δὲ μᾶλλον μισόχαλοι· εἰσὶ γάρ οἵς ἀν ῥᾶστα τοιοῦτοι κριθείημεν, αἰτίαν στοχαζομένοις τὴν ἀπουσίαν.

20 Ἐλλ' ἡ γε πατριαρχικὴ μεγαλόνοια οἶδεν ὅπως τε καὶ παρόντες φιλοῦμεν καὶ μακρὰν ὅντες εὐγνωμονοῦμεν.

ε'  
Τῷ κανικλείου

5 Ἀνεγινώσκετο μὲν ὁ λόγος, ἥδομεθα δὲ ἡμεῖς ἀκροώμενοι καὶ ἡμεν ἔκθειάζοντες, ὅσοις ἦν ἔργον τοῖς ἀναγινωσκομένοις συννοίᾳ προσέχειν. | ἔξιοῦσι δὲ τοῦ συλλόγου καὶ προϊοῦσιν οἰκαδες οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως οὐκ ἦν κοινὴν πεποιημένοις τὴν διμίλιαν. ἥ δὲ ἡν ἀπασα περὶ τοῦ λόγου, μὴ ταῦτα δρᾶν τοῖς προτέροις· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἦν δε οὐκ ἔκροτει καὶ ἐπήνει καὶ ἐνεθουσία οὐδονῆς, οὕτω μὲν γενναῖον, οὕτω δὲ θαυμασίον προενηγμένου καὶ τοῦ κρείττονος ἡμένου. καὶ δῆθ' οὕτως ἔχουσιν οὐδονῆς καὶ εὐφρυμίας ψῆφος ἔξηνέχθη καὶ δέλτοις ἀντιγράφοις

15-16 δευτέρῳ πλῷ: cf. Lib. ep. 95, 2 (X 94, 9 Foerster); Diogen. 2, 45 (CPG II 24) πλοῦν ἄλλον; Karathanasis 80 δεύτερος πλοῦς; Salzmann 55 || 17 ἀνέραστοι – ἀγνώμονες: cf. Mich. Chon. Orat. 14 (Lampros I, 250, 23) ἀλλ' ἀνέραστως καὶ ἀγνωμόνως

5. 7 καὶ καὶ P

But now, going through the experience of such doings, I choose the next best way, that of letter writing, so that I may not appear as completely unloving and ungrateful or, I would say-rather, as hating the good. There are some who would easily condemn us as such, imputing the fault to my absence.

But your patriarchal magnanimity certainly knows that and being present I manifest my love as well as my gratitude from afar.

5. To the epi tou Kanikleiou

When the discourse was read, we were enjoying listening and admiring, those of us who were paying close attention to the reading. As the group was leaving and heading home it was to be expected, as we were still conversing with each other (and the talk was all about the discourse), that we acted in the same manner as in previous readings. There was no one who did not applaud, praise or approve it with pleasure and for such an excellent and admirable deliverance which attained its best. And indeed being filled with joy and praise, it was decided that the discourse should be given to be copied in books and be inscribed

δοθῆναι καὶ πλαξὶ καρδιῶν ἐγχαραχθῆναι, ὡς μήποτ' ἀν  
ἐξίτηλα τῷ χρόνῳ γένοιτο τὰ καλὰ μηδὲ παραρρυθῆ, λήθης  
ἀμαυρωθέντα βυθῷ, παντὶ δὲ βίᾳ συντηρηθεῖη, ὅστ' ἐξεῖναι  
καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἐσομένους διαπορθμεύεσθαι. εἰ δὲ τοὺς ἄλλους  
προφθὰς αἰτῶ λαβεῖν πρῶτος, θαῦμα γ' οὐδέν οὕτω γάρ ἀν  
συστήσαιμι μᾶλλον τῶν ἄλλων φιλεῖν, τῷ καὶ πρῶτος ἡτη-  
κέναι τῶν ἄλλων.

ζ  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Φήμη περιθέει τοὺς λογίους οὐκ ἄχαρις· ή δ' ἔστι, τὴν σὴν  
μεγαλόνοιαν ἔξενηνοχέναι λόγον γενναῖον, περὶ ψυχῆς, ὃν  
φασιν, εἰ περιόντες Πλάτων τε καὶ Πλωτῖνος καὶ ὅσοι τοῦ  
φιλοσόφου κόμματος ἐπήσαν, τάχ' ἀν αἰδεσθέντες ἀπήσαν.  
τοῦτον οἱ μηδένες περὶ λόγους ἡμεῖς ἀναγνῶναι καὶ τῆς  
αὐτόθεν φιλοσοφίας ἀπόνασθαι, πῶς δοκεῖς ἐφιέμεθα; εἰ γάρ,  
εἴ τις ἄλλος, τοῦ γεννησαμένου πατρὸς ἐξηρτήμεθα, πῶς ἀν  
μὴ καὶ τὸν παῖδα γνησίως φιλοῖμεν καὶ πρὸς οὐκ ἐπιόντας  
ἐπιέναι διαπορθμεύομεν; τὰ γάρ ἔχοντα καλλίστως οὐκ ἔσθι-  
όπως νοῦν ἔχων τις οὔτ' ἀν αὐτὸς μὴ φιλεῖν καὶ, φιλῶν,

5. 11 πλαξὶ καρδιῶν: cf. II Cor. 3: 3 ἐν πλαξὶ καρδίαις σαρκίναις || 11-  
13 ὡς μήποτ' – βυθῷ: cf. Greg. Naz. Or. 44, 1 (PG 36: 608A) ἵνα μὴ  
ἐξίτηλα τῷ χρόνῳ γένηται τὰ καλά, μηδὲ παραρρῦθη λήθης βυθοῖς ἀμαυ-  
ρούμενα

6. 2 ἡδὲ LPdTheil || 9 γνησίου LPdTheil

on tablets of human hearts, so that the good deeds should not be forgotten in time nor become obscure and be swept away into the abyss of oblivion, but be preserved for a life-time, so that it could be transmitted to the future generations. If I ask to receive the text first ahead of the others, do not marvel. So in this way I introduce myself as a greater admirer of yours than any other, being the first to have asked for it before anyone else.

6. To the same

A rumor is circulating among scholars – not an unpleasant one. That your great mind has composed an excellent discourse, On the Soul, about which they say, if Plato and Plotinus were still alive and were together with those who joined the philosophic elite afterwards and had read it, they would probably go away filled with respect. You can imagine how much we wanted to read it, we the unworthy of such learning, and profit from its philosophy. If we are indeed attached to the father, who brought it forth, more than anyone else, how could we not genuinely love his offspring and not transmit it to those who have not yet encountered it? Because for someone with a grasp of understanding, it is impossible not to appreciate an excellent work. If he

15

20

25

30

φθονεῖν καὶ λοιποῖς μεταδιδόναι τοῦ κρείττονος, ὥσπερ τις  
ἔρασιχρήματος, ἔαυτῷ μόνῳ θησαυρίζων τὸν ὅλφον, οὐκ  
εἰδὼς ὡς τοσούτους ἔστιν ἀποστερῶν, ὅσους εὖ ποιεῖν ἥδύνατο.

Κέλευσον πεμφῆναι τὸν λόγον, ἵνα, εὐφράνας παῖς δὲ  
καλός, θάττον ἀναλύσῃ παρὰ πατέρα τὸν κάλλιστον. τὴν μέν-  
τοι γ' αἰτίαν τῆς ὑπερημέρου ἀφίξεως, ἣν ἐνεκάλεσας, λόγος  
φθάσας ἐδήλωσεν· εἰ δὲ πραγμάτων ὅχλος περιστοιχίων  
ἴσως μνήμης ἔξι Βασιλεῖν ἀναπέπεικεν, αὐθίς αὖ ἀναμνήσω  
καὶ, πείθομαι, συγγνώσῃ, χρηστότατε. οἵς δὲ ἔρω, πρόσσχες·  
ἴππος ἐκεῖνος, ψὲ με βασιλεὺς ἐδωρήσατο, πάντα μου κα-  
τεισπαθηκώς ἀλφιτα καὶ λοιπὴν περιουσίαν ἐδηδοκώς,  
ἐπειδὴ μηδὲν ἀκοστᾶν περιλέλοιπε, δεσμὰ διαρρήξας – καὶ  
γάρ ἐπίειζε τὸ πεινῆν –, δίμφα ἐγοῦνα φέρει μετά τὴνεα καὶ  
νομὸν ἵππων. καὶ νῦν σκιρτῶν κροαίνει κατὰ πεδίου, ἐμοὶ δὲ  
περίεστι τῷ πεζεύειν ἀχθεσθαι. ἀνεκαλεσάμην δὲν οἴκοι καὶ  
δεσμοῖς περιέβαλον, εἰ μὴ δέος ἥρει καὶ χείρω δράσειν ἐμέ·  
οὐδὲ γάρ οὐδὲ βιβλίων ὀλίγων, ἀττα περίεστιν, οὐδενὸς ἀν-  
φείσαιτο, εἰωθώς ἐδμεναι ἀδδην, ἐφ' ἵπποστάθμου βασιλικοῦ  
καὶ φάτνης στατός, ἀλλὰ καὶ ταῦτα καταβροχθίσειν, οἵα τις  
χάρυβδις ἀπληστος. ἦν οὖν τι κήδη, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐπειδὴ κήδη  
τῶν λόγων, κέλευσον τὴν χάρυβδιν ἀκοστᾶν – ίσως γάρ ἀν-

23 δεσμὰ διαρρήξας: cf. Hom. Il. 6, 507 δεσμὸν ἀπορρήξας || 24-25

ρίμφα – ἵππων: Hom. Il. 6, 511 || 25 κροαίνει – πεδίου: cf. Hom. Il. 6,  
507 θείη πεδίοιο κροαίνων || 29 εἰωθώς – ἀδδην: cf. Hom. Il. 5, 203

εἰωθότες ἐδμεναι ἀδδην

16 πάτερα LPdTheil || 17 ἦν LPdTheil || 20 πρόσχες P

indeed appreciates it and yet at the same time is jealous and refuses to offer this common good to others, then he is just like a miser who gathers only to himself the happiness, and he does not know that he deprives as many as he could have benefited.

Give an order and I shall dispatch the discourse to you so that your excellent offspring having filled me with joy may the sooner return to its brilliant father. As to the reason for its arrival being overdue, of which you accused me, I have already given an explanation. If, however, the many troubles that beset me have misled me perhaps to forget, again once more I shall remind myself to send it back and, I am convinced, your kindness shall forgive me. Give ear to what I shall say: that horse which the Emperor gave me as a gift has squandered all the barley and eaten up the rest of my surplus, and because nothing is left to eat, it has broken its halter – for the reason that it was hard-pressed by hunger – “his knees nimbly bear him to the haunts and pastures of mares”<sup>5</sup> and now he “runneth stamping over the plain”,<sup>6</sup> and the net result of all this is to go on foot and be grieved. I could bring it back home and put it in fetters, if I was not overcome by fear that it could do me something worse. It would spare nothing, not even the few books that are left to me, being accustomed to eat its fill as a stabled horse before a manger in an imperial stable, yet he would also devour my books like an insatiate charybdis. If you care somewhat about me, rather because you care for learning, give an order for the

5. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 299.

6. *Ibid.*

35

φείσαιτο τῶν βιβλίων —, ἐμὲ δὲ πραγμάτων ἀπάλλαξον καὶ πάντως ἔποχον ὅφει παρὰ τὰς σὰς θαμίζοντα θύρας καὶ τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἀποτιννύντα.

40

Ἄλλ’ ἦν μὴ δοκῶ φορτικός, δέομαί σου καὶ τρίτην δέησιν ταυτηνί· παρὼν ὅτε με βασιλεὺς εὐηργέτει ταῖς εὐεργεσίαις ἐφήδου καὶ τοῦ Ἐρμαϊκοῦ ὁ λόγιος ὑπερηγόρεις Ἐρμῆς. ή δ’ ὑπερηγορία καὶ δευτέρας εὐεργεσίας ὑπόθεσις, ἐσθῆτην ἐπηγγελμένη πρὸς βασιλέως. καὶ δῆτα τὴν ἐσθῆτα σὺ μὲν κερκίσι λόγων ἔξυφαινες, ὁ χρηστὸς δὲ κεφαλῆ κατένευε βασιλεύς. ἀπόδος ἐμοὶ θάττον τὸ ὑφασμα, καὶ σοὶ Χριστὸς τὸ σωτήριον στόλισμα.

ζ  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

5

Ἀνέγνων τὸν περὶ ψυχῆς γενναῖόν σου λόγον, καὶ γε πολλάκις, καὶ οὐκ ἔσθ’ ὅπως οὐκ ἦν ὅ τι τοῦ λόγου μέρος μὴ μεθ’ ὑπερβάλλοντος θαύματος καὶ πολλῆς ἡδονῆς ἀνέγνων, τῆς τ’ ἐπιστήμης τῆς τε δεινότητος ὅσον οίον τ’ ἀγάμενος. καὶ γε τὴν πρὸς δύο οὐδ’ Ἡρακλῆς παροιμίαν, ἀληθῆ δοκοῦσσαν

41 κερκίσι λόγων: cf. Eurip. Ion, 506-507 οὔτ’ ἐπὶ κερκίσιν οὔτε λόγων φάτειν

37 βασιλεὺς βασιλεὺς P || 41 κατένευε LPdTheil

7. 6 πρὸς — Ἡρακλῆς: cf. adn. ad ep. 2, 3

charybdis to be fed — perhaps she would thus spare the books. Relieve me of my troubles and you shall surely see me riding often to your doors, paying my debt in full.

But if I do not appear burdensome, I beg you for a third favour, the following one: when the Emperor showed me his kindness you were present and were pleased with the benefits bestowed upon me and like the eloquent Hermes you spoke on my behalf, the servant of Hermes. Your plea was about the matter of a second gift, a garment promised to me by the Emperor. And upon that occasion you wove the dress with the loom of your words, and the kind Emperor consented by nodding his head. Grant me then promptly the garment, and Christ will grant the garment of salvation.

7. To the same

I read your excellent discourse On the Soul many times, of course, and it was impossible not to feel immense admiration and great pleasure reading any part of it, being captivated by its erudition and forcefulness. The discourse moreover proved that the proverb, which was upheld earlier as a true one, that “not

προτοῦ, ψευδῆ σαφῶς δὲ λόγος ἐλήλεγχεν, οὐχ δτι κατὰ δύο μόνων, Πλάτωνος καὶ Πλωτίνου, δτι μὴ καὶ πάντων, δσοι τοῦ φιλοσόφου κόμματος περὶ ψυχῆς ἐδογμάτισαν, τὸ κράτος ἀνέζωστο. ὃ γενναῖον νοῦ, τοιαῦτα περὶ ψυχῆς ἐπιστήσαντος, ὃ ψυχῆς φιλοσόφου, περὶ νοῦ τηλικαῦτα σπουδασάσης καὶ δι' ἀμφοῖν μεγίστην καὶ καλλίστην | διδασκαλίαν ἔξευρηκιάς τῷ βίῳ· ὃ σοφῶν ἀποδείξεων, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐρεῖν ἐπιστημονικῶν πίστεων, ἀττα γλώττας οὔτως ἐπεστόμισεν ἀντιθέτους. δεῦρ' ἵτε, Πλάτων τε καὶ Πλωτίνε καὶ εἰ τις ἀλλος ἐπισφαλῶς πε- φιλοσοφήκει περὶ ψυχῆς, ἀσφαλῶς ἀκροάσθε καὶ πάντως ἀν τὸ πρὸς ἀλήθειαν λημῶν ὅμμα καθάραντες πρὸς τὸν ἔκεινης ἥλιον ἐντραντίσητε καὶ ῥήσεσιν ἀναντιρρήτοις πεισθείητε. εἰ δὲ οὖν, δόξαις αὐταῖς, αὐταῖς γλώτταις, ἐς κόρωκας. τάχ' ἀν καὶ χάριν εἰδεῖμεν ὑμῖν, τραγὸς ἡμῖν τάληθες συγχωροῦσιν ὅραν, ὀφθαλμίαν νοσοῦσιν αὐτοῖς.

Ἄλλ' οἱ μέν, οὐδὲν ὑγιές ἔξεληγμένοι, δοξαζόντων δπως ποθ' αἰροῦντο, σοὶ δὲ καὶ τῇ σῇ φύσει γίγνοιτ' ἀν χάρις πρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐμὲ δὲ πῶς δοκεῖς τὸν ἵππον δάκνειν λιμώττοντα καὶ τῶν σῶν πυραμίδων ἀκοστᾶν ἀναγκάζοντα; οὐδὲ γάρ οὐδὲ ἔστι κατ' ἔκεινους δὴ τοὺς Ἡραίους, τοῖσιν ἀμβροσίην Σιμό- εις ἀνέτειλε νέμεσθαι, ἀλλ' οἱ κρῆ λευκὸν καὶ ὀλύρας ἐρέ- πτονται. τὰ γάρ δὴ τῶν Ἐκτορείων τί χρή καὶ λέγειν; οἵς

19 ἐς κόρωκας: Zenob. 3, 87 (CPG I 78-79); Apostol. 7, 96 (CPG II 421)  
|| 26-27 τοῖσιν – νέμεσθαι: Hom. Il. 5, 777 || 27-28 οἱ κρῆ – ἐρέπτονται: cf.  
Hom. Il. 5, 196 κρῆ λευκὸν ἐρεπτόμενοι καὶ ὀλύρας

15 γε (pro τε) LPdTheil || 26 δὲ (pro δῆ) LPdTheil

even Heracles was a match for two", to be actually untrue, be- cause the author of the discourse girded his power not only against two, Plato and Plotinus, but against all those from the ranks of philosophy who expressed their opinion on the soul.

Oh, noble mind, you displayed such a great knowledge about the soul; oh, philosophic soul, you studied so deeply the mind and for both, soul and mind, you have created the greatest and best principles in life; oh, what great wise proofs, rather said scientific arguments, which silenced in such a way the speech of the opponents. Come here, Plato and Plotinus and any other who taught as a philosopher about the soul in a dubious way. Listen now with certainty, wash off your sore eyes and looking at the truth you shall see the sun and be convinced by the undeniable axioms. Otherwise, to hell with your theories and your language. But perhaps we should feel grateful to you for you have allowed us to see the truth clearly, yourselves being sick in the eyes.

But let them believe whatever they choose, for they are proven unsound in their notions. As for you, may the grace of God be upon you and your disposition. But do you believe it, my famished horse bites me and forces me to feed him barley from your own barn? Nay, mine is not like those horses of the goddess Hera, for the sake of which "Simois made ambrosia to spring up to graze upon", because they "feed on white barley and spelt".<sup>7</sup> And what is the need to mention the horses of Hector? For which

7. Ibid., I, 209.

30 Άνδρομάχη παρὰ προτέροισι μελίφρονα πυρὸν ἔθηκεν οἶνόν  
τ' ἔγκεράσσασα πιεῖν, ὅτε θυμὸς ἀνώγοι ἡ "Εκτορί, ὅπερ οἱ  
θαλερὸς πόσις εύχετο εἶναι. δὸς, οὐκ οἴδ' ὁ τι μαθών, κατὰ  
τοὺς Γλαύκου ἔχμέμηνεν, ἐππομανοῦς δεδειπνηκότας καὶ τὸν  
σφῶν αὐτῶν διεσπαρακότας δεσπότην. κανὸν μὴ περιβύσσαις  
35 τούτῳ τὸ στόμα, Ἡρακλῆς ἐλθὼν ἀλεξίκακος, Ἡράκλεις,  
οῖων ἀγένων πειραθείην.

40 Εἶτα, περιέδοις ἄν, ὁ φιλάνθρωπος, ἐλεεινὰ πάσχοντα,  
καὶ τούτῳ μᾶλλον τῶν ἄλλων πλεονεκτῶν, τῷ εὖ ποιεῖν δη-  
λαδή; μή σύ γε, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τῷ σεσωκέναι καὶ τὴν ἐπηγ-  
γελμένην ἐσθῆτα πρὸς βασιλέως ὑφάνοις μοι. οὐδὲ γάρ ὁ  
45 φιλέρμαιος ἀνάσχοιτ' ἀν βασιλεὺς μή Ἐρμῆ τε καὶ Μούσαις  
εὔστολόν τινα τὸν σφῶν αὐτῶν συστῆσαι θεράποντα. οὔτ' οὖν  
ἔργον σόν, τοῦ λογίου Ἐρμοῦ τὸν Ἐρμαικόν γε περιϊδεῖν  
ἐρρικνωμένον τριβώνιον ἀμπεχόμενον, ἀλλως τε καὶ τὸ περὶ  
τὰ βασιλεια διατρίβειν, οὕτω δόξαν τῷ βασιλεῖ, οὐ συγχωρεῖ  
μή οὐκ ἐνήφθαι με τῶν μαλακῶν.

50 Ἀτραχτός ἐστιν ἡ γλῶσσα τῷ βασιλεῖ, ἀληθῶν ἐπαγ-  
γελιῶν περικλώθουσα νήματα. κίνει δή μοι καὶ περιείλει

29-30 προτέροισι – ἀνώγοι: Hom. 8, 188-189 || 31-32 κατὰ –  
ἔχμέμηνεν: cf. adn. ad ep. 1, 33-34 || 34 Ἡρακλῆς – ἀλεξίκακος: cf. Lu-  
cian. Alex. 4, 1-2 ἀλεξίκακε Ἡράκλεις || 40-41 Ἐρμῆ – θεράποντα: locus  
communis, cf. Nic. Basilac. Or. III (74, 4 Garzya); Eust. ep. 23 (75, 7  
Kolovou) εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ προσαγορευόμενος Ἐρμοῦ θεράπων λογίου, βαβαὶ τῆς  
ὑβρεως

30 πινεῖν LPdTheil

Andromache "set before them honeyed-hearted wheat and min-  
gled wine for them to drink, when their souls bade them"<sup>8</sup>  
sooner than Hector, "who avows to be her stalwart husband".<sup>9</sup>  
But my horse, I do not know why on earth, it became mad like  
the horses of Glaukos, which, having tasted an Arkadian plant  
that made them furious, tore their master to pieces. And if you  
will not muzzle its mouth, coming as a Heracles warding off ill,  
oh Heracles, what will I experience!

Will you overlook me then, while I suffer, you the compas-  
sionate one, who excels more than anyone in doing good to oth-  
ers? Not you, of course. Besides, by rescuing me you should  
weave the dress which the Emperor promised me. Neither would  
the Emperor, the friend of Hermes, tolerate a servant of theirs  
to be associated with Hermes and the Muses unless he was well  
dressed. It is not then a fitting task for you, the Logios Hermes,  
to allow me, the servant of Hermes, to be clad in a shriveled  
cloak; besides, my mere presence in the palace, as the Emperor  
decided, obliges me to be dressed in fine clothes.

The speech of the Emperor is like a spindle which spins  
threads of true promises. Set then in motion and rotate the spin-

8. Ibid., I, 353.

9. Ibid.

ταύτην τὴν ἀτρακτὸν, καὶ | Κλωθοῦς μίτοις λαμπρὸν τὴν  
ἔσθῆτα θᾶττον ἔξυφανεῖς.

η'  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

‘Ο τῆς ἐπιστολῆς μοι λόγος ἀναγκαῖος καὶ περὶ ἀναγκαῖων  
ἔρων ἥκει καὶ πάντων πείσων, καὶ δοκῇ τὸ τῆς ἀνάγκης οὐθέ-  
νος ἀδήριτον. θέρους ἐφειστήκει ἀκμή· καὶ τοῖς εὖ μὲν  
ἔχουσι δαιμονίου πλήρεις μὲν αἱ ἀλώς θημώνων, πλήρεις δὲ  
αἱ πυραμίδες σίτων· ἐμοὶ δὲ τάγγη κενὰ καὶ ἀραχνίων μεστά,  
ὅπερ Ἡσίοδος ἀπιγγόρευσεν, ἥ τε σιπύη κενὴ καὶ ἡ γαστὴρ  
στενὴ τὸ τε πεινῆν παραπόδας καὶ θάνατος ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς. τρυ-  
γητός ἐστιν ὁ καιρός· καὶ τοῖς μέν, βοτρύων ὑπερστεφεῖς αἱ  
ληνοὶ τὰ θ' ὑπολήνια ἀνακαχλάζοντά τε καὶ ἀναζέοντα· καὶ  
Διόνυσος ὁ Διός, εἰωθώς ἐλευθεριάζειν καὶ συμβακχεύειν  
Νύμφαις ἐν ὅρεσι, πίθοις νῦν καθειρχθεὶς ὥσπερ φρουραῖς  
βρέμει μὲν μανικόν, ἐνθουσιᾶς δὲ δεινὸν βρασμούς τε ψιφώδεις  
ἀναφυσᾷ καὶ χειρισταὶ δρᾶν ἀπειλεῖ, ῥηγνύναι μὲν τοὺς πυθ-  
μένας τοῖς πίθοις, σχάζειν δὲ τὰς γαστέρας τοῖς ἀμφορεῦσι  
καὶ διαλακίζειν τοὺς παλαιοὺς τῶν ἀσκῶν, οὐ πυρὸς πρη-

8. 3-4 τὸ τῆς – ἀδήριτον: cf. Aesch. Prom. 105; Salzmann 71 || 6 τάγγη  
— μεστά: cf. Hesiod. Op. 475 ἐκ δ' ἀγγέων ἐλάσειας ἀράχνια || 11-12 συμ-  
βακχεύειν — ὅρεσι: cf. Eur. Ba. 726 πᾶν δὲ συνεβάκχευ' ὅρος

5 ἀλώ LPdTheil || 6 τὰ τάγγη LPdTheil || 9 καιρὸς LPdTheil

dle, and you shall quickly weave a brilliant garment with  
Klothos' threads.

8. To the Grand Logothete

My letter conveys a word of force and has come to tell about my needs and it will no doubt be convincing, even when it seems that “the might of necessity brooketh no resistance”.<sup>10</sup> The mid-summer season has arrived and to those who have the favours of fortune their threshing floor is filled with heaps of crops. Filled are also their barns of grain, while my vessels are empty and full of spider webs, which Hesiod forbade – and my jar is empty, my belly is thin and hunger is imminent and death looms over my head. It is harvest-time; the wine vats of others are filled to the brim with grapes and their vessels which are placed under the press boil up and bubble. And Dionysus, the son of Zeus, who is accustomed to be free of ethical restraints, joins in Dionysiac revelry the Nymphs in the mountains, but he is now locked up in vessels as if he were in prison, where he roars in frenzy, as being in a wondrous ecstasy, blowing up and boiling full of noise, and threatens to do the worst, that is to break the bottoms of the vessels, to slit open the belly of the jars and to tear up the old wineskins, discharging not eruptions of fire, but a crater of

10. Aeschylus, *Prometheus Bound*, tr. H. Weir Smyth, 227.

στῆρας, οἰνηρούς δὲ κρατῆρας Τυφῶνος δίκην ἀνερευγόμενος.  
ἀπιών ἥδη καὶ οὕτος ὥχετο, μεστά μοι παρεικώς ἀνέμων τὰ  
σκεύη· καὶ τοῦ πίθου τῶν ἐλπίδων ἐκπωματισθέντος αἰδ' εἰς  
20 αἰθέρος ἀνέπτασαν. δέος οὖν, δέος μὴ δριμέος χειμῶνος ἐν-  
σκήψαντος λεπτῇ χειρὶ πιέζω πόδα παχύν, ὅπερ πάλιν  
ἀπεῖπεν Ἡσίοδος.

Ἄλλ' ἦν μέν, ὡς αὔτός φησιν, ἀνεβαλόμην ἔργαζεσθαι ἐξ  
τ' αὔριον ἐξ τ' ἔννηφι, δίκας ἀν ὄφλον καὶ δικαίως ἐπάλαιον  
25 ἀτησιν, ἀνήρ ὁν ἀμβολιεργός. νυνὶ δ', ἐφεις ῥυτῆρας ὅλους  
ἔργοις σπουδαίοις, ποῦ δίκαιος πάσχειν ἀττ' ἀν ἀμβολιεργός;  
πάσχω γε δ' οὖν, παρεωραμένος, καὶ ταῦτα πρὸς τῶν πλου-  
30 τούντων, οἵς θητεύω καὶ ὁν παιδεύειν τὰ φίλτατα τὸ δεινὸν  
δαιμόνιον κατεδίκασεν, ὥσπερ εἰργασμένος τοὺς ἀνδρας τὰ  
χειρίστα, δέον διὰ τιμῆς ἀγειν με πάσης. ἀλλ' ἦν μὲν χρυσῖτιν  
γῆν ἐμετάλλευον, ἀλλ' ἦν ἀργυρῖτιν, περιερρεόμην ἀν ἀργυ-  
ρίοις τε καὶ χρυσίοις· νυνὶ δ', ἀνυχνεύων καὶ διδάσκων λόγους  
καὶ μαργάρων καὶ λίθων τιμιωτέρους, ἀτιμότερος τῶν μέ-  
ταλλα γεωργούντων καθέστηκα καὶ γυμνότερος ὑπέρου καὶ

wine like a Typhon. Yet he is already gone, leaving to me the ves-  
sels filled with air, and as the lid was taken away from the cask  
of hopes, my hopes flew in the air. There is a fear then, a fear  
"lest in bitter winter I chafe a swollen foot with a shrank hand",<sup>11</sup>  
which again Hesiod rejects.

But if, as Hesiod says, I "had put work off till tomorrow and  
the day after", I should suffer punishment as a man who puts off  
work and is justly at hand-grips with ruin. But now with loose  
reins for serious works, is it just that I suffer for putting off  
work? I suffer to be sure from being overlooked, and for that  
matter, by the rich for whom I work and whose dear children I  
have been condemned by the awful demon to teach, as if I had  
injured these men in the worst way, though they ought to treat  
me honourably. Yet if I had worked in a gold or a silver mine, I  
would abound in silver and gold; but now searching and teaching  
discourses which are more precious than pearls and valuable  
stones, I have become more dishonored than those who dig a  
mine and "more bare than a pestle" and more poor than Iros.

19-20 πίθου – ἀνέπτασαν: cf. Hesiod. Op. 97; Dem. Cyd. Ep. 46 (80, 26-  
27 R.-J. Loenertz) ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐλπίδων δὲ πίθος κεκένωται || 21 λεπτῇ –  
παχύν: cf. Hesiod. Op. 497 λεπτῇ δὲ παχύν πόδα χειρὶ πιέζῃς || 23-24  
ἀνεβαλόμην – ἔννηφι: cf. Hesiod. Op. 410 μηδὲ ἀναβάλλεσθαι ἐξ τ' αὔριον  
ἐξ τε ἔνηφι || 24-25 ἐπάλαιον – ἀμβολιεργός: cf. Hesiod. Op. 413 αἰεὶ δὲ  
ἀμβολιεργός ἀνήρ ἀτησι παλαίει || 34 γυμνότερος ὑπέρου: Prov. 23: 31;  
Apostol. 17, 65 (CPG II 702); Karathanasis 71

19 ἐκπωματίσθεντος P || 21 ληπτῇ LPdTheil

11. Hesiod, *Works and Days*, tr. H.G. Evelyn-White, 39.

35 "Ιρου πενέστερος. ήσαν ἄρα εὐδαίμονες καὶ παιδες εὐδαιμόνων φυτηκόμοι καὶ γεωργοί, παρ' οἵς καὶ βαλάντιον | ἐμβριθὲς καὶ γαστρὸς θύλαχος ἐμβριθέστερος. Ἐρυῆς δὲ καὶ Μοῦσαι καὶ λόγοι οὐδὲν ἱερόν, οὐδέν τι πρὸς ἀλφιτα.

40 "Ιν' οὖν μὴ λιμοῦ θᾶττον ἔργον γενοίμεθα, δεῖ δὴ κατασοφίσασθαι τοῦ δεινοῦ· τὸ δ' ἔστι, πρὸς φρέαρ προσιόντα ζώων κοιλίας πλύνειν, ἵν' εὐθέως δοκοῦμεν ἀν διακονικοὶ καὶ κοιλίας ἡμετέρας θεραπευταί, ταῦτα δρῶντες τῷ τῆς κωμῳδίας Ἐρυῇ. ἦν γάρ ἀλλως προσίωμεν, ἡττημένοι γαστρός, οἵς θητεύομεν ἀπαιτήσοντες, οἱ δέ, δέον φαιδρῷ προσώπῳ προσήσθαι, τούναντίον εὐθὺς συνήγαγον τὰς ὀφρῦς καὶ, τούπισκύνιον κατασπάσαντες, σκυθρωπάζειν ὑπεκρίναντο. εἰσὶ δὲ οἵ καὶ καπυρὸν ἀνεκάγγασαν, ταῦτα ταῖς ἀληθείαις ἐγκαλοῦντες ἡμῖν, ἀπέρ οἱ τοῦ μύθου τοὺς τέττιγας μύρμηκες, καὶ πεπονθότες ἵσμεν εἰς κενὸν νευρᾶς κτύπον ψαλάττοντες καὶ μέλη φορμίζοντες ἀσίτα καὶ ἀδώρητα, οὐκ οἶδ'

35 "Ιρου πενέστερος: cf. Ioh. Chrys. in epistulam ad Ephesios (PG 62: 147A) καὶν "Ιρου πενέστερον γενέσθαι; Procopius Gazaeus, ep. 75, 99 (41, 2; 53, 16 Garzya – Loenertz); Salzmann 28 || 38 οὐδὲν ἱερόν: Apostol. 13, 34 (CPG II 581–582) λέγεται δὲ ἐπὶ τῶν μηδενὸς ἀξίων; Karathanasis 24–25 || 40–41 πρὸς φρέαρ – διακονικοὶ: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 1168 καὶ πλῦνέ γε αὐτὸς προσελθὼν πρὸς τὸ φρέαρ τὰς κοιλίας, ἵν' εὐθέως διακονικὸς εἶναι δοκῆι || 47 καπυρὸν ἀνεκάγγασκιν: cf. Man. Phil. Carmina 41 (II, 295, 1 Miller) Τίς οὐ γελάσει καπυρὸν καὶ καγχάσει || 49–50 εἰς κενὸν – ἀδώρητα: cf. Lycophr. Alex. 139–140; Mant. Prov. 1, 47 (CPG II 752) εἰς κενὸν χρούειν τὰς χορδάς: ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσίτως καὶ ἀδώρως κιθαριζόντων

40 προσιόντα εκ προσιόντες corr P || 47 οἱ P || 48 μυρμήκες LPdTheil

Consequently truly happy would be the gardeners and the peasants and their children who have a full purse and a bag fuller than their belly. Hermes, the Muses, and scholarship are not deemed worthy of a sacred place, never mind one's daily bread.

In order then not to fall victims of famine very soon we must outwit the grievous situation; that is "I will take these guts, and wash them at the well, and so, at once, be Hermes ministrant"<sup>12</sup> and as a servant of my belly, performing exactly same things that Hermes did in the comedy. However, if I shall ever approach those for whom I work, begging for their help – compelled by hunger – they do not approach me with a happy countenance, as they should, but instead they right away make a face, furrowing their brows, putting up a show and assuming a sullen manner. There are some who even burst into loud laughter, reproaching me in the same way and with the same arguments the ants of the myth reproached the cicada, but I know from experience that "in vain I shall twang the noisy bowstring, making melodies that bring no food nor fee". I do not know which of the two these

12. Aristophanes, *The Plutus*, tr. B. Bickley Rogers, 465.

διπότερον περὶ ἡμῶν δοκοῦν τοῖς ἀνδράσιν, εἴτε περιεῖναι εἴτε  
τεθνάναι· τεθνάναι μὲν οὖν, ὡς ἔγῷμαι, μᾶλλον δὲ τοῖς  
ἀληθείαις δοκεῖ καὶ τοῖς πράγμασιν.

55 Εἰ μὲν οὖν μεταβάλοιεν – εἰ δ' οὖν, ἔγὼ μὲν οὐκ ἀν εἰδείην,  
αὐτὸς δ' ἀν εἰδείης, διαιτῶν δρθῶς ἐπιστάμενος.

θ'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Ιού, ιού, φθεγξαίμην ἀν ἥδη προσφόρως, παρώχηκε μὲν  
ἀμητός, παρερρύκει δὲ τρυγητός· καὶ τοῖς μὲν πυραμίδες  
πλήρεις καὶ πίθοι, ἀμφορεῖς καὶ ἀσκοί, ἄγγη τε καὶ σκεύη  
εὐρυχανδῆ καὶ εὐρύχωρα καὶ ἀποθήκαι, μείους μὲν καθαί-  
ρούμεναι, μείζους δὲ ἀνοικοδομούμεναι πρὸς ὑποδοχάς πλει-  
όνων. ἐμοὶ δὲ καὶ σιπύη καὶ πιθάκη, ἡ μέν, κενή, ἡ δέ, στενή,  
καὶ ἄμφω κοῦφα· καὶ λιμὸς ἀγγιθυρῶν καὶ θανάτων θύρων πα-  
ρανοιγνύς. παρεμυθεῖτο δὲ ἵσως τὴν ἔνδειαν, εἰ παρακα-  
θήμενος Ἡφαίστος χωλεῦον κόρμα καὶ κίβδηλον ἡμῖν πα-  
ρεχάραττεν· ἡ γάρ ἀν καὶ οὐτως ἡσαν ἀγαπητὰ τάναγκαῖα,  
κιβδήλω κόρματι ποριζόμενα, καὶ σπανίζοντά γε καὶ ὑπο-

9. 1-2 παρώχηκε – ἀμητός: cf. Jer. 8:20 παρῆλθε ἀμητός || 5-6 καθαί-  
ρούμεναι – ἀνοικοδομούμεναι: cf. Luc. 12:18 καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας  
καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω || 7 σιπύη – κενή: cf. Theoph. Sim. ep. 27 (16, 5  
Zanetto) ἡ δὲ σιπύη κενή, καὶ ἡ ἀλιως λιμοῦ μοι πεπλήρωται

3 τοις P || 6 ὑποδοχάς εχ ὑποδοχάς corr P || ὑποδοκάς LPdTheil || 11 τὰ  
ναγκαῖα P || 12 τε (pro γε) LPdTheil

men think of me, to survive or to die; in my opinion to die, which  
is rather closer to truth and to reality.

If they would change their mind – otherwise, I could not  
know, but you should know, for you are in a position to arbitrate  
correctly.

9. To the Same

Iou, iou, I should utter now properly, the harvest season is gone  
and the grape gathering has passed. The store rooms and the  
wine jars, the amphorae, the wine skins and the other wide gap-  
ing vessels and large receptacles are now full in most house-  
holds. Small store houses are torn down and are rebuilt bigger  
in order to receive more. In my household, however, my meal  
tub is empty, the jar is narrow and both are unfilled. Famine  
stands before my doorstep and sets ajar the door to death. Per-  
haps, Hephaistos would have consoled me for my poverty if he  
lived with me, minting faulty and counterfeit coins for me. Cer-  
tainly, I would be gratified to procure with counterfeit money  
the desired essentials even if they are scarce and limping a little.

σκάζοντα. νυνὶ δὲ κάκεῖνος, παρεῖς ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἀργυροκοπεῖν καὶ παραχαράττειν, δρομαῖος δὲ χωλὸς ἀπιών ὥχετο καὶ πάρα Ταύροις καὶ Σκύθαις τὴν χειρωναξίαν ἀσκεῖ· καὶ, σκύτας ἐνημένος διῆκον ἐς γόνατα γυμναῖς χερσὶ τε πυράγρων φέρων καὶ σφύραν καὶ γυμνοισκελῶν, ἐστὼς ἐν λάκκῳ, μυδροκτυπεῖ, θερμοὺς κατομβρῶν ἴδρωτας ἐπ' ἄκμονος, οὐχ ἥλους κόπτων καὶ σφῆνας, ἐφῶ τὸν ἑαυτοῦ συγγενῆ τε καὶ κλέπτην ἀνασκολοπίσας προσηλώσειν ἐπὶ Καυκάσου, κατ' ἐμοῦ δὲ κλοιὰ χαλκεύων περιαυχένια, περιβαλεῖν τε καὶ καθείρειν ἐν Ἀδου ἀνατεινόμενος. οὐδὲ γάρ, οὐδὲ ἔκεισέ τις Καύκασος ὑψηλὸς τε καὶ ὑπηνέμιος καὶ αὔραις Ὡκεανοῖς καταπνεόμενος, οὐδὲ Προμηθεὺς ἐπηγρησόμενος, ἀλλ' ὑποβρύχιος Τάρταρος Ἀχέροντές τε καὶ Κώκυτοι καὶ Πυριφλεγέθοντες καὶ Τίτυοι καὶ Ἰξίονες κολαζόμενοι. καὶ δράσειν ἄν με δεινά, εἰ μὴ σύ γε δύσεαι ἀλκήν, Ἡρακλῆς προφθάς ἀλεξίκακος.

Οὐ μόνον δὲ ἄρα τοιαῦθ' Ἡφαιστος· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἵππος, ὦ

14 δρομαῖος δὲ χωλός: cf. Joh. Chrys. in nov. dominicam (PG 63: 930) χωλοὺς δρομαῖους ἀνέδειξας || 18 μυδροκτυπεῖ: cf. Aesch. Prom. 368 sq. κορυφᾶς δὲ ἐν ἀχραις ἡμενος μυδροκτυπεῖ Ἡφαιστος || 24-25 ὑποβρύχιος Τάρταρος: cf. Hom. Il. 8, 481 βαθὺς δέ τε Τάρταρος || 25 Ἀχέροντες – Πυριφλεγέθοντες: cf. Hom. Od. 10, 513-514 ἐνθα μὲν εἰς Ἀχέροντα Πυριφλεγέθων τε ῥέουσιν Κώκυτός θ' || 26 Τίτυοι – Ἰξίονες: cf. Lucian. Menip. 14, 17; Libanius, Declamationes, XIV, 39 (VI 108, 3-4 Foerster) ἀκούων οὐκ ἡξίου προσέχειν ... τὸν Ἰξίονα, τὸν Τίτυον; cf. Salzmann 12 || 26-27 εἰ μὴ σύ – ἀλκήν: Hom. Il. 9, 231 || 27 Ἡρακλῆς – ἀλεξίκακος: cf. adn. ad ep. 7, 34

17 ἐστὼς LPdTheil || 26 Τίτυοι P

But now the lame fellow has gone away as fast as he could and practices his handicrafts among the Taurians and Skythians, leaving to us the minting and counterfeiting. Wearing a tanned hide which extends down to his knees he holds with bare hands a pair of fire tongs and a hammer, and standing with bare legs in a pit he forges a red hot iron, drenching the anvil with his hot sweat. He does not make nails and wedges in order to stake and nail on the Caucasus his own relative, the thief, but he forges an iron collar for me, threatening to carry me to Hades and incarcere me. In that place there is not a lofty Caucasus sheltered from the winds and refreshed by the breeze of the Oceans, nor a Prometheus hanging on high, but the subterranean Tartarus and Acheron and Kokytos and Periphlegethon and the punished ones Tytios and Ixion. They will do unto me terrible things if you do not use all your strength, coming to my defence like another Heracles.

And not only Hephaistos deals with me like this. My horse

με βασιλεὺς ἐδωρήσατο, οὐχέτι δάκνει κατὰ Μορμώ, Λύκιόν  
 30 τι θηρίον, ἀλλὰ κατεσπαθηκώς βιβλία μὲν πρῶτα, εἴθ' ἵμάτια  
 κατεβροχθικώς, ἔπειτα καὶ σάρκας διαλαφύξειν καὶ νεῦρα καὶ  
 χόνδρους διαμαστήσεσθαι καὶ δυτά συντρίψειν καὶ στέαρ  
 35 ἔκμυελίσειν καὶ λιμοῦ καὶ Ἡφαίστου καὶ θανάτου χείρω με  
 δράσειν ἐπαπειλεῖ. ἐστὼς γάρ ἀπὸ φάτνης κενὸς τῷ μὴ  
 ἀκοστᾶν μηδὲ προσπτύειν ἀχύροις ζηροῖς εὔπορεῖν κατὰ τοὺς  
 τοῦ Γλαύκου ἐκμέμηνεν, οἵ παρ' Ἀρκάσιν ἵππομανοῦς γε-  
 γευμένοις ἔργον Γλαῦκος γέγονε σπαραγμοῦ.

Ἐγὼ δέ, πρὶν ἀρκύων εἶσα πεσεῖν, κανὸν ἀπεδόμην ἀρ-  
 40 γυριδίου καὶ εἰσιάθην· τίς δ' ἀνήσκαιτ' ἀν ὅδραν τοιαύτην ἡ  
 χάρυβδιν; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τῶν ἀπογόνων ἔστι Βορέου, οὐδὲ δὲ  
 ἀκρων ἀνθερίκων ἵχνεύειν μεμάθηκεν, οὐδὲ δύμοῖς θέειν ἀνέ-  
 μοισιν, ἀλλὰ τις ἔστι στατός, ἐοικώς χειρὶ γεγλυψμένω τε-  
 45 χνίτου. ἦν δὲ καὶ κινηθῆναι δεήσει πώποτε, δεῖ δὴ Βορέου  
 σφοδροῦ, μικρὸν ὑπανακουφίσοντος. αἵρει δέ με καὶ δέος μὴ  
 τῷ πάντῃ πεζεύειν τῆς βασιλέως ἀποφοιτᾶν προσκυνήσεως.

Σὸν ἔργον οὖν ἀν εἴη, τοῦ ποριμωτάτου νοῦ, ἡ πρὸς ὅ τι  
 βέλτιον ἐπαρκέσαι ἡ μὴν ἀνασχέσθαι τοῦτο δὴ φθεγγομένου  
 μου, τὸ ιού, ιού.

also which the Emperor has given me as a gift gnaws not like the Lycian beast Mormo, but at first squandered my books, then devoured my clothes and next threatens to tear apart my flesh and devour my tendons and my cartilage, break my bones, suck the fat out and threatens me with deeds worse than Hephaistos, famine and death put together. Standing famished in front of his manger, because he is not fed with barley and is not even supplied with dry straw upon which to spit, he has become mad like the horses of Glaukos which tore him to pieces after they had savoured the Arcadia plant which maddens them.

I would have sold him for little money long ago before I became his victim and with it I would have gotten something to eat, but who would buy such a Hydra or a Charybdis? He is not even a descendant of Boreas and has learned neither to fly over the tips of asphodel nor to be swift like the wind but he stands simply like a statue there, as if sculpted by the hands of an artist. If he ever needs to move he needs a strong north wind to help him a little in his start. I even fear that I will cease to render my homage to the Emperor since I must go everywhere on foot.

It would then be your own work, ingenious mind, either to help me improve my condition or to let me cry still iou, iou.

29 δάκνει — Μορμώ: Theocr. 15, 40 Μορμώ, δάκνει ἵππος; Salzmann 13 || 32-33 στέαρ — ἔκμυελίσειν: cf. adn. ad ep. 1, 31 || 35-37 κατὰ τοὺς — σπαραγμοῦ: cf. adn. ad ep. 1, 33-34 || 38 ἀρκύων — πεσεῖν: cf. Eur. Cycl. 196 ἀρκύων μολεῖν ἔσω || 40-41 οὐδὲ — μεμάθηκεν: cf. adn. ad ep. 2, 18

29 καθὰ LPdTheil, fort recte || 38 ἀπεδόμεν LPdTheil

### Φωκᾶς φοιτητῆ

Ἐπαγγέλη μὲν τῷ διδασκάλῳ πολλά, πράττεις δὲ οὐδὲ ὀλίγα, δέον πράξει τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν νικᾶν. σπεῦδε τοίνυν ὑπὲρ  
 φιλοῦντος πατρὸς οὐ λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἔργοις, προσέτι δὲ  
 καὶ παιδείᾳ μαχρὰ καμόντος ὑπὲρ σου, καὶ τὸ τῷ γῆρᾳ  
 καταπῖπτον ὑπάνεχε τῷ πατρὶ κατὰ τὴν ὑμνουμένην ἀντι-  
 πελάργωσιν<sup>4</sup> εἰ δὲ μή, λειτουργήσω μὲν ἐγώ τῷ χρεών  
 σι τοδεῖα, ἀπερεύξεται δὲ καὶ ὁ ἴππος τὸ πνέῖν καὶ πεσών δου-  
 πήσει, κατὰ τὴν ποίησιν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, ἀποδοθήσεται μὲν  
 αὐτὸς ἀργυρίου, τραφήσομαι δὲ ἐγώ, εἴτ' ἐν γωνίᾳ καθε-  
 δοῦμαι καὶ παραβύστω, ἀνέκφορος μικροῦ καὶ ἀπρόιτος· σοὶ  
 δὲ πόνων μελήσει πολλαπλῶν ἀνθ' ἀπλοῦ, περί τε σίτου καὶ  
 κριθῆς ἀναφέροντι. πρὶν οὖν πειραθῆναι δεινῶν, σπεῦσον  
 λῦσαι προφθάς τὰ δεινά.

### 10. To the Student Phokas

You promise your teacher a lot, but you do not make the least effort, although you should realize your pledges with deeds. Hasten to your father who shows his love not in words but in deeds and who has striven greatly for your instruction. Sustain the falling of his old age like the praiseworthy storks which sustain their parents. Otherwise, I will depart this life famished and my horse, falling down with a thud, shall belch forth his last breath, as the poet says. But if you wish, I shall sell him for some money and I shall feed myself, but then I shall crawl into a dark corner and I will not want to come out any more. Then you will have to labour much more than now, since you need to give only wheat and barley. Before then you experience such ills, come forward quickly and resolve the situation.

10. 2-3 Ἐπαγγέλη – ὀλίγα: cf. Theoph. Sim. ep. 37 (23, 2 Zanetto)

Ἐπαγγέλη πολλὰ καὶ πράττεις ὀλίγα || 6-7 ἀντιπελάργωσιν: cf. Mich. Chon. ep. 117 (196, 19-20 Kolouou) καλὴ δὲ οὐχ' ἡττον καὶ ἡ τῶν θρεπτη-  
 ρίων ἀντιπελάργωσις; Apostol. 14, 15, (CPG II 607 sq.); Salzmann 79-80  
 || 8-9 πεσών δουπήσει: cf. Hom. Il. 4, 504 δούπησεν δὲ πεσών || 10-11 ἐν  
 γωνίᾳ – παραβύστω: locus communis; cf. Joh. Chrys. in ep. ad Hebreos  
 (PG 63: 217) ἀρά ἐν γωνίᾳ ἀρά ἐν παραβύστω

4 πάτερος LPdTheil || 6 πατερὶ LPdTheil || 7 χρέων LPdTheil

ια'

## Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ τῷ Μετοχίτῃ

Χωνιάτης, ὃν χρηστότατον μὲν ὁ τρόπος, δυστυχέστατον δὲ ὁ χρόνος συνίστησι καὶ δαιμόνιον τὸ δεινόν – οὐδὲ γάρ, οὐδὲ συμβαῖνον ἔστι τῷ τρόπῳ –, οὗτος δὴ Χωνιάτης, ὁ καλὸς καὶ γαθός, βίβλον Ἀριστοτέλους τῇ περιφανείᾳ σου πέπομφε, σοῦ μὲν ἡτηρχότος, ἐμοῦ δὲ κεκομικότος. ταῦτην ὥστο θᾶττον ἐφ' ὃ τι περ ἡκεν ἐπανήξειν ἐνηργηκυῖαν ὑπερημερευούσης δὲς δεῦρο προσανιάται, οὐκ ἀποβαλεῖν δεδιώς, ἀπεμπολήσων δὲ τραφησόμενος. εἰς τοσοῦτο γάρ εὐδαιμονίας ὁ σοφὸς περιέστηκεν, ὃν μὴ ὅτι γε μία βίβλος Ἀριστοτέλους, ὅτι μηδὲν αὐτὸς ἔκεινος εἰ περιών ἀπεμποληθεὶς βίβλοις ἀπάσαις, ἵκανῶς ἀν τὸν ἄνδρα διέθρεψαν.

ιβ'

## Δουκαῖτη

Ἐγὼ καὶ πάλαι τὸν χρηστὸν Δουκαῖτην φιλῶν οὐχ ἥττον καὶ νῦν ἥδη φιλῶ καὶ γε φιλήσοιμι, δτι τε καλλίων καλῶν καὶ

11. 7 ἐνηργηκῦιαν LPdTheil || 8 δεδίως LPdTheil

12. 3 καλλίων – καλῶν: cf. Synes. ep. 76 (135, 7-8 Garzya) καὶ καλῶν ἔδοξεν εἶναι καλλίων

3 ὅτι ex ὅτε corr P

## 11. To the Grand Logothete &lt;Theodoros&gt; Metochites

Choniates, who is by nature very kind but whom circumstances and the dreadful demon have made hapless – this last does not agree at all with his character – this good and noble Choniates had sent to your excellency a book of Aristotle which you had requested and I brought to you. He had presumed that the book, having accomplished the purpose for which it was sent, would come back to him most quickly. But since the book to this day is long overdue, he is anxious not because he fears that he will lose the book but because he wants to sell it in order to get provisions. The prosperity of this wise man has so completely reversed herself that not only one book of Aristotle, but even if the philosopher himself were he in life and all his books were to be sold, it would not have sufficed to feed him.

## 12. To Doukaites

I have loved long ago the good Doukaites and I love him now no less and I shall always love him because he excels by far in goodness and kindness and because he is ready to offer friends what

χρηστῶν χρηστότερος καὶ δόκιμων τοῖς φίλοις παρέχειν ἀπτὸν  
 5 καλῶς ἐπαγγέλλοιεν. τοιγαροῦν δεῖται σού τις δι’ ἐμοῦ, ἔχω  
 δὲ δι’ αὐτοῦ Θεοῦ· ὁ δεόμενος γάρ ιερεύς, ὁ δίκαιος εἶης ἀν,  
 ἐφ’ ὅτῳ τυγχάνει δεόμενος, βοηθῆσαι, πειθοντος μὲν τοῦ δι-  
 καίου, πειθοντος δὲ τοῦ ἀξιώματος, προσθείην δὲ ἀν καρμαο-  
 10 οῦχ ἡττον δὲ καὶ τῆς σῆς καλοκαγαθίας. εὖ γάρ δράσας τὸν  
 ιερέα σὲ δράσεις αὐτόν, ἐπιμᾶλλον μὲν σέβων Θεόν, εὐλαβου-  
 μενος δὲ ιερωσύνην, προσέτι δὲ καὶ τὸν Φίλιον αἰδεσθείς.

iv'

Tῷ πρώτῳ τοῦ ἀγίου ὄρους

p. 116

Ἡσας – ἀλλὰ πῶς δοκεῖς; – ἥσας, οἵς ἐπεπόμφεις· ὅτι τε τὰ  
 πεμφθέντα ἐξ ὄρους ἀγίου καὶ ἡ τοῦ πεπομφότος πνευ-  
 ματικὴ τῷ ὅντι διάθεσις. ἀνθ’ ὧν, ἀντὶ μὲν τοῦ ιεροῦ σκεύους,  
 5 οἰκεῖος ἐκλογῆς χρηματίσαις, κατὰ Παύλον τὸν μέγαν  
 ἀπόστολον, ἀντ’ ἔλαιου, τῷ ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς Ἀαρὼν μύρῳ χρι-  
 σθείης, ἀντὶ κρόκου, μὴ λωτὸν ἐρσήντα μηδὲ ὑάκινθον, δομῆνος

11 τὸν Φίλιον αἰδεσθείς: locus communis, cf. e.g. Plat. Gorg. 500 b,  
 519c; Synes. ep. 49 (Garzya 90, 56)

4 χρηστῶν LPdTheil

13. 5 σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς: Act. Ap. 9:15 // 6 τῷ ἐπὶ – μύρῳ: cf. Ps. 132:2  
 ὡς μύρον ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς ... Ἀαρὼν // 7 ἀντὶ κρόκου – ὑάκινθον: cf. Hom. Il.  
 14, 348 λωτόν θ’ ἐρσήντα ἵδε κρόκον ἥδε ὑάκινθον // 7-8 δομὴν δὲ εὐώδιας:  
 Gen. 8:21; Ephes. 5:12 et passim

they may need for a good purpose. Now someone beseeches you through me and I beseech you in the name of God. The suppliant is a priest and you would be justified if you help him by responding to his request. Justice and his office advocate for this, I would also add my person and not the least your goodness. The favour you do the priest will benefit you also since through it you prove above all your reverence for God, your respect for the priesthood, and in addition your regard for philios Zeus.

13. To the Protos of the Holy Mountain

You have made me rejoice – you cannot imagine how much – you have indeed with the things you sent me. Because the gifts come from the Holy Mountain and the sender's disposition is truly spiritual. For the holy vessel you sent me may you become a chosen instrument in the words of Paul the great Apostle, for the oil may you be anointed with the precious ointment which runs from the head of Aaron, for the saffron may you receive not a dewy lotus and a hyacinth, but the sweet savour of the Spirit

δ' εὐωδίας σχοίης πνευματικῆς καὶ τὴν ἐν Παραδείσῳ χλόην  
ἀμέραντον καὶ ἀκήρατον. νεμέτωσάν τι καὶ οἱ δοίδυκες,  
ἀξιόλογόν τε καὶ πρόσφορον, εἰη δ' ἂν ἀντ' αὐτῶν ἀμφοτέραιν  
χεροῖν τὰς ἀκενώτους καὶ διαιωνιζούσας τρυφάς ἀριστᾶν.

ιδ'

Τῷ τοῦ βασιλέως πρωτοψάλτῃ

Ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν καλὸν κἀγαθὸν πρωτοψάλτην, πιστῆς φιλίας  
τρέφων ὑπόθεσιν, καὶ χάριν ἐπαγγέλλω μικράν· ἡ δ' ἔστιν,  
δλύνθων πέμψις, ἐφῷ τὰς ἔμαδες ἐρινεάσαι συκᾶς, ἀντιπεμφθή-  
σονται δέ οἱ σύκα γλυκάζοντα. πάντως οὐκ ἄχαρι τὸ ἀν-  
τάλλαγμα, ὅτι μηδὲ Διομήδει, χάλκεια χρυσείων ὅπλων  
πρὸς Γλαῦκον ἀμείβοντι.

and the eternal and pure green of Paradise. For the pestles you should also receive something special and appropriate for them - may you feast with both hands in abundance and perpetual luxuriousness.

14. To the Protopsaltes of the Emperor

The good and noble Protopsaltes whom I prize with true friendship I ask for a small favour: Namely, to send me wild figs in order to mature the fruit of my fig trees and in return for this favour he will later receive sweet figs. At any rate, the exchange is not at all adverse and so it was in the case of Diomedes who had traded his bronze arms for the golden ones of Glaukos.

11 ἀκενώτους – τρυφάς: cf. Leo VI Sapiens Hom. 17, 364 (256-257 Th. Antonopoulou) τρυφῆς ἀπολακύνων τῆς ἀκενώτου

14. 6 χάλκεια χρυσείων: cf. Hom. Il. 6, 236 χρύσεαι χάλκειων; Karathanasis 35-36; Strömborg 58

τε'

Τῷ τοῦ βασιλέως ἔξαδέλφῳ  
κυρῷ Ἀνδρονίκῳ τῷ Παλαιολόγῳ

Ἡν μέν, ὡς λόγος, ἔργον Δαιδάλου, δαιμονίως ἔσυτὸν σὺν  
Ίκαρίῳ πτερώσαντα τῷ παιδὶ διὰ πελάγους ἐναερίους  
5 πέτεσθαι, πρὸς τὴν ἡπειρον Κρήτηθεν, ἀποδρᾶναι μηχαν-  
μένους τὸν Κρήτης τύραννον Μίνω, δν ἐπὶ Πασιφάη, τῇ παιδὶ<sup>1</sup>  
μὲν Ἡλίου, Μίνω δὲ γυναικί, δολίως ἡδίκηρε Δαιδάλος, καν,  
10 Ἡλίου Δαιδάλον ἀμυναμένου, πελάγους ἔργον ὁ παῖς Ἰκά-  
ριος γέγονε, τὴν κλῆσιν ἐπωνυμίαν ἀφεῖς τῷ πελάγει. Ἐμοὶ  
δέ, τίς ἂν χρήσεις πτέρυγας πετασθῆναι κατὰ περιστερὰν καὶ  
15 καταπαῦσαι πρὸς σέ, τὸ ἐμὸν μέλημα, Σαπφώ φησιν ἡ σοφή;  
τίς δ' ἀν ποτε καὶ γένοιτο μηχανή, ἡ γῆν διαπεραιωθέντα  
μαχρὰν ἡ θάλατταν διαβάντα πολλήν ἐκ Βυζαντίδος ἐς  
20 Ἀλβανίδα κατάραι κάκεῖ τὴν λῆξιν ποιήσασθαι καὶ τῇ ἐφέσει  
χαρίσασθαι; ἐπειὴ μάλα πολλὰ μεταξὺ οὔρεά τε σκιόεντα θά-  
λασσά τε ἡχήσσα. εἰ δὲ καὶ τὴν Σειρηνείαν ἀκτὴν ἐφ' ἵστοι  
25 δεδεμένος παρήμειβεν Ὀδυσσεύς, ὥστ' ἐμφορηθῆναι μὲν τῆς

### 15. To the cousin of the Emperor Andronikos Palaiologos

We hear that Daidalos made in a incredible way for his son Ikaros and for himself wings and flew from Crete over the sea to the mainland bringing about their escape from Minos, the tyrant of Crete, whom Daidalos on account of Pasiphae, Minos's wife, who was the daughter of Helios, had treacherously harmed. Nevertheless Helios then took revenge against Daidalos, drowning his son Ikaros in the sea, which ever since is named after him. As for me, who will offer me wings to fly like a dove and come near you, the object of my care, as the wise Sappho says. Which invention could ever make it possible for someone to traverse the vast land or cross the great sea from Byzantium and come to Albania and there ending his trip to fulfil his wish? For full many things lie between us – shadowy mountains and sounding sea.<sup>13</sup> And if Ulysses sailed along the coast of the Sirens, bound to the mast, in order to be filled with their sweet music and at the same

15. 3-9 ἔργον Δαιδάλου – πελάγει: cf. Nic. Basilac. Progymnasmata 18, 11 sq. (Pignani) || 10-11 πτέρυγας – καταπαῦσαι: cf. Ps. 54: 6 Τίς δώσει μοι πτέρυγας ὡσεὶ περιστερᾶς, καὶ πετασθήσομαι καὶ καταπαῦσω; || 11 ἐμὸν μέλημα: cf. Sapph. fr. 163, 1 (Lobel – Page) μέλημα τῶμον || 15-16 ἐπειὴ – ἡχήσσα: Hom. Il. 1, 157 sq. || 16-17 Σειρηνείαν – Ὀδυσσεύς: cf. Hom. Od. 12, 178 sq.

2 κυρίῳ LPdTheil || τῷ] om. LPdTheil || 4 ἐναερίως LPdTheil

13. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 15.

έχεινων μελιχρᾶς μουσικῆς, περιεῖναι δὲ καὶ τῷ βίῳ, πόσου με δοκεῖς ἐφεῖσθαι, λελυμένον καὶ ταῦτα, μακρὰν ἐκπτῆγαι,  
20 τῆς ἐμπελοῦς σου Σειρῆνος ἀκροασόμενον; οὐδὲ γάρ, οὐδὲ τὸν  
Μέλητος οἶμαι, τὸν ἐν τῷ λέγειν ἀμίμητον, τοσοῦτον τὸν  
ἡδυεπῆ θαυμάζειν Νέστορα, ὃσον ἐμὲ τῆς σῆς Καλλιόπης  
25 ἔξηφθαι, γλυκιώ μέλιτος ἀπορρεούσης αὐδῆν. τὸν Παλαμή-  
δην δέ, τί τις ἀν τῶν ἐφ' ἔκυτοῦ φαίνει σοφάτερον, ἐπ' ἔξευρέσει  
πραγμάτων κυβευμάτων τε καὶ γραμμάτων σοφῶν; εἴ τις  
30 βούλοιτ' ἀν τοῖς τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς παραθεῖναι τὰ σά, ἦν δ' ἀν  
ἡρημένω μοι καὶ πάλιν εἰς μνήμην ἐπανελθεῖν Ὁδυσσέως καὶ  
τῆς τῶν ἐπῶν τάνδρος ἐπομβρίας, νιφάδεσσιν ἐοικότων χει-  
μερίησι· τό τ' ἀγγίνουν καὶ ποικίλον καὶ πολυμήχανον οὐκ  
35 ἀν ἐκδεδράμηκα, εἴ μη καὶ δεινόν τι τάνδροι προσῆν, ὑπειλημ-  
μένω ζάχοτόν τέ τιν' ἔμμεναι ἀφρονά τ' αὐτῶς.

Ἐπεὶ δὲ μήτ' οἴον τε πτερωθῆναι μήτ' ἐκπτάντι τὸ τῆς  
ψυχῆς ἐφιέμενον ἀποτίσαι, πλοῦν ἄλλον χρῶμαι τοῖς γράμ-  
μασι, πτερωτοῖς οὖσι τῷ μακρὰν ἀφίπτασθαι καὶ μέντοι καὶ  
40 πτερόεσσι κεκλημένοις τῷ ποιητῇ, οὐχ ἥκιστα δέ πως καὶ  
τῷ δοκεῖν δι' αὐτῶν πέτεσθαι καὶ συνεῖναι τοῖς φίλοις καὶ

23 γλυκιώ – αὐδῆν: Hom. Il. 1, 249 τοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ γλώσσης μέλιτος γλυ-  
κιών ῥέεν αὐδῆ || 23-25 Παλαμήδην – κυβευμάτων: cf. Theodosius Gramm.  
(52, 6 Götting) μόνος δὲ δ Παλαμήδης ἐφεῦρε τὴν κυβευτικὴν τέχνην; cf.  
Salzmann 16 || 28-29 νιφάδεσσι – χειμερίησι: Hom. Il. 3, 222 || 31 ζάχοτόν  
– αὐτῶς: Hom. Il. 3, 220 || 33 πλοῦν ἄλλον: cf. adn. ad ep. 4,15-16 || 35  
πτερόεσσι κεκλημένοις: cf. Hom. Od. 1, 122 et passim

33 ἀποτίσαι P || 35 οὐχήκιστα P

time remain alive, how great do you suppose is my own yearning to undertake this long flight in order to hear your melodious siren and this without being fastened? I do not think that the son of Meles, the unrivalled poet Homer, had admired the sweet-speaking Nestor as much as I am inflamed by your Muse from whose tongue flows speech sweeter than honey. Palamedes had among his contemporaries acquired great fame as a most wise man on account of his inventions of the dice, the alphabet, and other things. If someone would wish to compare your accomplishments with those of our contemporaries, and I should bring to mind again Ulysses and the flood of his speeches which were like snowflakes on a winter day, I would not be able to describe your cleverness, diversity and shrewdness; moreover the person who would make a comparison of you shall face the consequence, being “deemed as a churlish man and naught but a fool”.<sup>14</sup>

But since I have no wings and through flight I cannot fulfil the desire of my soul, I find recourse in the written word as the next best way, because the words of love have wings and can fly far away. For this reason they were called by the poet “winged”, not least because through them one imagines that one can fly and join his friends and converse with them. In case you re-

14. *Ibid.*, I, 133.

40

διμιλεῖν. εἰ δ' ἔγκαλεῖς καὶ λήθην τῷ μὴ καὶ πρότερον ἡκέναι  
σοι γράμματα, καγὼ τοῖς σοῖς ἀντεγκαλέσω θεράπουσιν, οἵ,  
τὴν Κωνσταντίνου πολλάκις καταλαβόντες, οὐδ' ἐφάπαξ παρ'  
ἡμᾶς ἀφίκοντο, καὶ μὴ γράμματα κομισοντες, καὶ ἀπὸ στό-  
ματος ἐρεῖν. οὐκοῦν οὐδ', ἐδέξαντο – πῶς γάρ ἄν; – οὐκ  
ὄμμασιν ἀλλ' ὡσὶν ἑωράκαμεν. αἰτῶ δὲ δοῦναι δίκην αὐτοὺς  
τὸ συγγνώμης τυχεῖν, μηδὲν ἐρήμην καταδικασθέντας.

45

"Ἡν ταῦτά τε καὶ γραμμάτων ἀξιώσαις ἡμᾶς τοῦ λοιποῦ,  
Ἡράκλεις τῆς ἡδονῆς· ἦν δὲ καὶ μετ' εὐεργεσίας ἐπηγγελ-  
μένης, βαβαὶ τῆς ἀποτίσεως τοῦ ὀφλήματος. οἰσθα τὴν ὀφει-  
λὴν ἡτις, εἰ μὴ λήθαιον πέπωκας, εἰ δὲ καὶ πέπωκας,  
ἀντικεράσω σοι τὸ τοῦ μνήμονος. ἐμνημόνευσας, οἶδα, πιῶν  
τὸ πόμα, ἵππου τοῦ Ἀλβανοῦ, δν ἡτησα μὲν ἐγώ, σὺ δὲ πέμ-  
ψειν κατένευσας κεφαλῆ, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν ἀσφαλιζόμενος.  
τοῦτον σὺν γράμμασιν ἐλθεῖν ἀπαιτῶ.

50

κ'  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ τῷ Μετοχίτῃ

Ἐγὼ μέν, ἀριστε καὶ μέγιστε λογοθετῶν, ὡς μὴ τὸν βασιλέα  
πράγμασιν ἀπείροις κοπτόμενον κόπτοιμ' ἀν καὶ αὐτὸς τῇ  
τε σῇ περιφανείᾳ δί' ὅχλου γιγνοίμην, ἐμαυτῷ δ' ἀν τάναγ-

43 ἐρήμον LPdTheil

16. 4 γιγνοίμεν LPdTheil || 4-5 τὰ νονγκαῖα P

proach me for forgetfulness because I have not written you earlier, I should reproach in my turn your servants who have come many times to Constantinople and have not visited me even once, either to deliver a letter or at least to convey greetings. So it happened that they did not get any letters from me – how could it be possible – since I have not seen them with my eyes but only with my ears. I ask, instead of being punished to receive forgiveness and not to be condemned by default.

If you would grant this request and honour me soon with a letter, by Hercules, it would be a great joy. But it would be still greater if you would pay your debt and fulfil your promise. You know what is your debt in case you have not drunk the drink of forgetfulness. If you have drunk it, I shall pour for you the opposite drink, that of remembrance. Having taken this drink, I know that you have recalled the Albanian horse, which I asked from you and you consented to send – securing the promise by nodding your head. I demand now that the horse come together with your letters.

16. To the Grand Logothete <Theodoros> Metochites

Best and greatest of all the Logothetes! In order that I do not become a nuisance to the Emperor who is in any case burdened by countless cares or become bothersome to your excellency, I had decided to give up my work as a teacher and disassociate myself

5 καὶ περιποιούμην, δόξαν ἀπερρωγέναι παιδῶν τριβῆς σχολάσαι τε καὶ συνεῖναι, περὶ γῆς ἔργασίαν τετράμυην, ἵν', ἐκποριζούσης τὰ ἔσωτῆς, τὴν ἀνάγκην παραμυθούμην τῆς φύσεως καὶ τὴν λύτταν τῆς γαστρὸς ἀναστέλλοιμι. ἐλάνθινον δὲ τάναντια πεισόμενος: ἀντιπεριέστηκε γὰρ τὸ δαιμόνιον μήνυμα, ἔτερα μὲν κεύθον ἐνὶ φρεσίν, ἀλλα δὲ βάζον. καὶ γὰρ οἱ γῆς ἔξ αὐτῶν κρηπίδων | ἀνεγγηγέρατό μοι οἰκοδομήματα ἥ τε τῶν ἀναγκαίων ἡτοίμαστο πρόνοια ἐπὶ χρέος ἀνάλωτο – ὑπεξηρήσθω γὰρ πόνος ἐπὶ πόνῳ – βίαιον ἐνέσκηψε, πρύμναν ἀντικρουσάμενον καὶ πάντ' ἀναλῦσαν ἀνέστησε. καίτοι τοῖς λοιποῖς μὲν, οἵπερ ἔκειθεν ἀπάραντες μετωκίσθησαν, Δήμητρος ἀλλη πλέθρα ἀρόσεις τε ἥδε καὶ ἔργα βοῶν ἀροτήρων ἐμοὶ δέ, ποι ποτε γῆς ἵτεον; τὸ δὲ καὶ βοῶτην ἀεργὸν τρέφειν καὶ βοῦς οὐκ ἀροτριώσας καὶ πάνθ' ὑπὲρ πῦρ κεῖσθαι γεωργίας ἀρμενα, φάναι δὴ καθ' Ἡσίοδον, καὶ κινδυνεύειν ἐπιτετρίψθαι παντάπασι, τί τοῦθ' ἔτερον, ὅτι μὴ γῆν ἀροῦν Περσεφόνης καὶ Πλούτωνος;

p. 118

from the profession in order to become a farm worker and earn my daily bread from the fruits of the land so I could pacify my raging hunger. But I was mistaken in my assumption because I experienced the contrary. My wrathful destiny, however, brought down my hopes, burying one thing in her mind and bringing to light another. Because there, where I began from the very foundations to construct a building and make the necessary preparations for the cultivation of the land, whereby I shouldered greater debts – aside from my toil and labour – destiny attacked me violently by pulling back, upsetting and ruining everything. And while the others, who left the place changing abode, in their new homes possess land, oxen, and ploughs, I have nowhere to go. But to support an unemployed ploughman or feed the idle oxen or have farming tools hanging over the fireplace – to say it in the words of Hesiod, thereby running the risk of being condemned altogether – in what does it differ from cultivating the land of Pluto and Persephone?

10 ἔτερα – βάζον: cf. Hom. Il. 9, 313 ὅς χ' ἔτερον μὲν κεύθη ἐνὶ φρεσίν,  
ἀλλο δὲ εἴπη || 14 πρύμναν ἀντικρουσάμενον: cf. Apostol. 14, 77 (CPG II  
623) πρύμναν ἔκρούντο; Karathanasis 90 || 18-19 βοῶτην ἀεργὸν – ἀρμενα:  
cf. Hesiod. Op. 43 καὶ ἀεργὸν ἔόντα αἴψα κε πηδάλιον μὲν ὑπὲρ καπνοῦ  
καταβεῖο; cf. Karathanasis 71-72

9 τὰ ὑαντία P || 13 ἀνάλωντο P || ὑπεξηρέσθω LPdTheil || 18 πᾶνθ' P

τέ  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Εἰ μὲν ἦν τῶν ἄλλων καρτερίαν φιλοσοφούντων, ἡνεσχόμην  
ἄν, καὶ περαιτέρω θέλων εἶναι φιλοσοφώτερος· ἐπειδὴ δὲ μήτ'  
ἔκεινου τοῦ κόμματος μήτε τοῦ τῶν μηδαμῆ φιλοσοφίαν  
ἀσκούντων, μετήειν τὴν μέσην, ἀσφαλεστέραν κρίνων τῶν  
παρ' ἔκάτερα, περιιδειώς ὑπερβολῆς καὶ ἐλλείψει. ἐπειδὴ δὲ  
μηδὲ ταύτης ὀνάμην, ποίαν τραπούμην ἀμηχανῶ. οἵ τε γὰρ  
τῆς προσδοκίας λιμένες ἐκλείσθησαν ὃ τε τῶν χρηστῶν ἐλ-  
πίδων πίθος ἐκπεπωμάτισται, αἱ δὲ φροῦδοι πρὸς ἀέρα πε-  
πότηνται· καὶ κακοδαίμων ἐγώ, οὐχ ὅτι τετράκις, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
μυριάκις, καὶ ιού, ιού, ταῦτα δὴ τὰ τῆς κακωδίας.

Ἄλλ' ἦν, σοῦ τὴν βασιλέως ἐρυθροδόκην ἀναπετάσαντος καὶ  
τὸν ὑπογραφέα κάλαμον ἔξερύσαντος, ὁ βασιλεὺς εὐεργετῶν  
ἐρυθρογραφήσειν, ἐγώ καὶ Κόδρου, φασίν, εὐγενέστερος καὶ  
Μίδου πολυολβότερος· εἰ δὲ μή, Διογένη τὸν κύνα θαυμάσσο-  
μαι, σταλαγμὸν τύχης μᾶλλον ἢ πίθον φρενῶν προτιμήσαντα.

17. 8 τῆς προσδοκίας λιμένες: cf. Georg. Bardanes ep. ad Germanum II (106, 63-64 R.-J. Loenertz) ὃ ἐν προσδοκίᾳ σωτηριώδης λιμὴν || 8-9 ὃ τε  
— ἐκπεπωμάτισται: cf. adn. ad ep. 8, 19-20 || 11 ιού, ιού: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 276 || 14 Κόδρου — εὐγενέστερος: cf. Greg. Cypr. 2, 94 (CPG II 109); Apostol. 8, 6 (CPG II 425); Salzmann 24 || 15 Μίδου πολυολβότερος: cf. Diogen. 8, 53 (CPG I 316); Karathanasis 37 || 16-17 σταλαγμὸν — προτι-  
μήσαντα: cf. Diog. Sinop. fr. 2 (I, 256, 1 Snell) θέλω τύχης σταλαγμὸν ἢ  
φρενῶν πίθον

17. To the same

Were I a stoic philosopher, I should have endured all this, especially as my inclination would be to become further engaged with philosophy. Yet I am neither a stoic nor one of those who have no part in the study of philosophy, but one who has chosen the middle road, for I consider it the safest of the two, fearing both extremities – excess and scarcity. But since I had no gain from it, I do not know any more which road to take. The harbour of my expectations is now closed, the lid from the vessel of my good hopes is taken off and my hopes are vanished, tossed in the air. I am unfortunate not only four times, but ten thousand times, and as in the comedy I cry iou, iou.

But if you open the ink-pot with the red ink of the Emperor and hand him the pen with which he signs and if the Emperor in his benevolence puts his signature, then I will be as they say nobler than Kodros and richer than Midas. Otherwise, I will honour Diogenes the Cynic, who preferred a drop of good luck to a wine-jar of intellect.

ιη'

## Τῷ αὐτῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

Γλυκεῖα μὲν ἡ γεῦσις τῷ μέλιτι, ὡς καὶ τοῦ Πυλίου Νέστορος μελιχρότερε καὶ γλυκίω μέλιτος ῥέων αὐδὴν ἥπερ ἔκεινος. τότε δὲ ἀν τὸ μέλι γλύκιστον κρίνοιτο, ὅτι ἀν οὐκ ἄκρῳ δακτύλῳ τις γεύσαιτο, ἀλλ' ἴκανῶς ἐμφορηθείη. τί βούλεται μοι τὸ αἴνιγμα; ἥδυνε μὲν δὲ λόγος, οὐκ ἐς κόρον δέ· ὡσὶ γάρ ἄκροις ἐνήχητο. πεμφθήτω δή· φιλοπονώτερον γάρ ἀναγνωσθεῖς δισφ μᾶλλον γνωσθήσεται, | τοσούτῳ καὶ μᾶλλον ἥσει καὶ θαυμασθήσεται.

p. 119

ιθ'

## Τῷ αὐτῷ

"Εδει μὲν αὐτὸν ἐμὲ παρεῖναι καὶ λόγοις μᾶλλον ἡ γράμμασιν ἐγκαλέσαι σου τῷ παιδί· ἐπει δὲ οὐχ οἶόν τε, ὅχλου σε πραγμάτων περιστοιχίζοντος, ὃς μὴ παρών γενοίμην προσθήκητις, γράμμασιν ἀπών διμιλῶ. Ἰσθι σοι τὸν φίλαταν ὀλιγωρεῖν μὲν παιδείας, ἐπικέλεσθαι δὲ ἱππεύσεως, ἀμέλει κελητίζοντά τε καὶ ῥυτῆρσιν δλοις ἐφιέντα περιελαύνειν τὰς ἀγυιὰς ἱπποδρόμους τε καὶ θέατρα περιθέειν, ἀγερωχοῦντα καὶ θριαμβεύ-

18. 3 γλυκίω – αὐδὴν: cf. adn. ad ep. 15, 23 || 4-5 ἄκρω – γεύσαιτο: Zenob. 1, 61 (CPG I, 24); Diogen. 1, 29 (CPG II 5) ἄκρῳ μάκασθαι τῷ δακτύλῳ || 6-7 ὡσὶ ἐνήχητο: cf. Nic. Chon., Historia (427, 23-24 van Dieten,) μηδὲ ἄκροις ὡσὶ τὰ ἐπιφύλεμα ἐνηχούμενος

## 18. To the same Grand Logothete

The taste of honey is sweet, I say this to you, from whose tongue flows speech sweeter than honey and who has surpassed Nestor of Pylos. Honey becomes most sweet, when one tastes it not with his finger-tip, but when he has richly enjoyed it. What is the meaning of the riddle? Your discourse gratified me but not fully, because I heard it only with the tips of my ears. Let it be sent to me and I will read it with greater diligence; and the more I deepen in the Discourse the more it will please and be admired.

## 19. To the Same

I should be present and deliver my charges against your son by word-of-mouth and not by post. But since it is impossible, as you are surrounded by many cares and lest my presence becomes an additional burden to you, I write this letter to you. You should know that your dear son neglects his studies and devotes himself to riding horses. He runs in the streets at full gallop here and there, rides his horse to the hippodrome and to the other spectacles in full arrogance, triumphant and parading as if he was

οντα καὶ ὥσπερ παρασήμους τοῖς ἐστολισμένοις πομπεύοντα.  
 10 ἐπειδὴ δὲ νουθετηθεὶς πολλάκις οὐκ ἡρυθρίασεν οὐδὲ σεσω-  
 φρόνιστο, μαστιγωθῆναι δεῆσαν καὶ μεμαστίγωτο. πεμ-  
 πταίαν σήμερον αὕτη μετὰ τὴν μάστιγα, ἐν αἷς οὔτε παρὰ τὸ  
 Μουσεῖον πεφοίτηκεν οὕθ', ὁ φασιν, ἄκρω δακτύλω λόγων  
 ἐγεύσατο, χαίρει δὲ ἱππείαις καὶ θυμελικοῖς ὀργάνοις.

15 Ἀλλ' ἦν ἀπῆσαν ἐσθημάτων λαμπρότητες καὶ ζώνη δερματίνη τὴν δσφύν περιέζωστο, καὶ μήθ' ἵπποις ἐπωχεῖτο χρυ-  
 σηνίοις, ποσὶ δὲ ἔχρητο πεζεύουσιν, ἔκρατει μὲν αὐτὸς ἀλο-  
 γίας, οὐ κατεξωρχεῖτο δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀλογία. ἐμὸν ἦν ἔργον  
 ἀγγεῖλαι, σοὶ δὲ καὶ τῇ σῇ ψήφῳ τοῦ λοιποῦ μελήσει περὶ  
 20 τοῦ σοῦ.

x'

### Τῷ αὐτῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

Οὔτε τὸ αἰτεῖν ἀδεές, ἥντικ' ἀν μὴ δέοι, οὔτ' αὖ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖν  
 ἀσφαλές, ἐπειδὴν ἐνδεχόμενον, ἔχει δὲ παρ' ἐκατέρῳ χώρᾳ  
 εὑρεῖν, ὅπότερ' ἀν δεόντως τις χρήτο καιρῷ. τοιγαροῦν ἡτούν  
 5 μὲν ἐγκαίρως ἔγω, σὺ δὲ κατένευες κεφαλῆ καὶ τῷ βασιλεῖ

19. 13-14 ἄκρω — ἐγεύσατο: cf. adn. ad. ep. 18, 4-5 || 15-16 ζώνη — πε-  
 ριέζωστο: cf. Matth. 3: 4 καὶ ζώνη δερματίνην περὶ τὴν δσφύν αὐτοῦ

13 πεφοίτηκε LPdTheil || 16 ἐποχεῖτο P

20. 3 ἀσφαλές] supra scr P

exhibiting the insignia with which he was decorated. But since he was many a time admonished and he did not blush neither was he brought to reason, he had to be whipped and he was whipped. Today is the fifth day after the flogging and he has neither appeared in the school nor has he, as they say, with his fingertips touched his homework, but he enjoys riding horses, music and theatrical spectacles.

But if he were deprived of his luxurious garments and wore a leather belt around his waist, if he did not ride horses with golden reins and instead went on foot, he would be a master over his folly and folly would not have him in her power. It was my duty to communicate all this to you. Thereafter, it is your task to take care of your son.

### 20. To the same Grand Logothete

Neither is the request without a risk when it is improper nor is it safe not to ask when it is anticipated, but both can be justified if one chooses the proper occasion. For this very reason and in accordance with circumstances I have requested something from you and you have given your consent nodding your head

10

p. 120

15

πλειστάκις ὥμιλεις περὶ ἔμου· ὁ δέ, χρηστὸς ὁν, ἐπηγγέλ-  
λετο τὴν δόσιν. νῦν οὖν ταύτη καιρός, ὅπόθ' ὁ μέγας ἐν λο-  
γισταῖς οὐ περὶ τὰς ἐν θαλάμοις νύμφας οὐδὲ ἐν γαμηλίοις  
κρότοις, ἀλλ' ἐν Νύμφαις τῷ χωρίῳ, πλέθροις τε καὶ ὅροις  
γεωργικοῖς, ἔξόδοις τε καὶ προσδοῖς καὶ προνοιῶν ἐπισκέψει  
καὶ οἰκονομιῶν ἀρχοντικῶν ἐπιδόσεσί τε καὶ παραδόσεσιν, ὁ  
τῆς Ἱερᾶς γεωδαισίας καθηγεμών. γενέσθω δὴ καὶ περὶ ἔμου  
λόγος, ἐπαγγελίας δὲ μᾶλλον συμπέρασμα διὰ σου, τὴν  
ἀρχὴν καταβαλόντος τὸν σπόρον. ἐφέψεται γὰρ δικαίως τὸ  
θέρος τῷ σπείραντι.<sup>10</sup>

καὶ  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

5

10

Ἐγώ, τῷ καλῷ καλγαθῷ Βαραγκάτῳ χάριτας διφείλων μα-  
χράς, διτὶ με πολλάκις νοσοῦντα παραλαβών, ἀρίστη τέχνῃ  
χρησάμενος, τοῦ τῶν ὑγιαινόντων συνέστησε κόμματος,  
Ἄσκληπιὸς σὺν Θεῷ δόκιμος δόφθεις καὶ σωτήριος, νῦν γ' ἀν  
καὶ μείζους εἰδείην, ἀφορμῇ καθεστῶτι μοι γραμμάτων πρὸς  
λογοθέτην τὸν μέγιστον. οὔτος, ὑποζεύχως ὀνδρὶ τὸ θυγάτριον  
— ἦν γὰρ μόνον θῆλυ, τριῶν ἐνόντων ἀρρένων —, ὑπέστη μὲν  
ἔδνα τῷ κηδεστῇ, δόσ' ἀν πατὴρ ὑποσταί φιλότεκνος, ἀπέτισε  
δὲ οὐδὲ ἥμίση· ποῦ γὰρ ἀν εὐπόρησε τῶν ὅλων, ἀνὴρ δεδυ-

10 προνοῖων LPdTheil || 12 Ἱερεῦς LPdTheil

21. 4 τοῦ] in marg P

and have many a time spoken with the Emperor about me. The Emperor, kind as he is, had promised the gift. Now the time has come for this promise to be fulfilled, since the great treasurer is not busied with the nymphs of bridal chambers or with bridal feasts, but is busy in Nymphaion. For the supervisor of the sacred land-partitioning is constantly on the move, coming and going, measuring and setting the boundaries of farm lands, visiting pronoia holdings and bestowing and granting rich landed estates. Let then the talk be about me or better, let the promise materialize with your help, since you were the one who sowed the seed first. Certainly, the harvest will justly remunerate the sower.

## 21. To the same

I am deeply obliged to the good and noble Barangatos, because he received me when I was ill many times and by applying his excellent art restored my health, thus proving himself with God's help to be an approved and healing Asklepios. Now I am even more grateful to him, since he gives me the reason for addressing this letter to the Grand Logothete. This man married his daughter – the only female child next to his three male children – and promised a dowry to his son-in-law as a loving father would have done, but in the end he did not deliver even half the amount. How could he afford to pay the whole, being plagued

15

στυχηκώς, ἀπελαθεὶς μὲν πατρίδος βαρβάρων λησαμένων,  
γυμνὸς δὲ χρημάτων τε καὶ κτημάτων ἐπ' ἀλλοτρίας ἀλήτης;  
ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἐφεῖτο τῶν προικῶν ὁ κηδεστής, δὲ πενθερὸς δὲ ἐνδεῖ  
πεπίεστο, ἀμύνεται τὸν κηδευσάμενον ὁ γαμβρός, καὶ ἡ  
ἀμυνα θαυμασία, σχετλίᾳ δὲ μᾶλλον ἀπολύσας ἔφη τὴν  
γυναῖκα ἀπᾶραι παρὰ νῆσον τὴν Πέλοπος, γαμετὴν ἐτέραν  
ἔκει μνηστευσάμενος, καὶ οὐκ ἡπείλησε μὲν, οὐκ ἐποίησε δὲ,  
ἀλλ' ἦν ὁ λόγος ἔργον, οὐ λόγος.

20

Τὸν δυστυχῆ δὲ Βαραγκάτον πῶς οἶει, περιφανέστατε,  
βάλλεσθαι, ἀφορῶντα πρὸς τὸ φρύσαγμα τοῦ δραπέτου; διώ-  
κειν κατόπιν ἡπείγετο, εἰ μὴ τὴν ἐκ βασιλέως ὑφωρᾶτο  
ροπήν. δεῖται τοιγαροῦν βασιλέως μὲν διὰ σοῦ, σοῦ δὲ δι'  
ἔμοι. ἔμοι δὲ, ἡρημένῳ μικρόν τι συνάρασθαι τῷ πολλάκις  
συναραμένῳ μοι πρὸς ἐπίρρωσιν, χείρ γένοι συνεργός.

χρ'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

5

Οὐδὲν Ἐρμῆ καὶ Ἀρει κοινόν, παροιμία φησί· νυνὶ δὲ καὶ  
χεῖρον, διόπτε καὶ ὑπὸ Διονύσῳ Ἐρμῆς. αἰνιγμα δοκῶ λέγειν,  
ἀλλὰ λύεται μοι τὸ αἰνιττόμενον. δάκνει μέ τις δήμαρχος ἐκ  
τῶν γραμμάτων· δεῆσαν γάρ ἐπί τινων στρατευσομένων κα-

13 προίκων LPdTheil

22. 4-5 δάκνει – γραμμάτων: cf. Aristoph. Nub. 37 δάκνει μέ τις δή-  
μαρχος ἐκ τῶν στρωμάτων

by misfortune, driven away from his homeland by plundering  
barbarians, stripped of money and property, wandering now in  
a foreign land? But the son-in-law wanted to have the dowry at  
the same time his father-in-law was pressed by want of means,  
and so the son-in-law paid him back and the payment was an  
excellent one or rather, a terrible one: He told him that he is  
leaving his wife and going to the Peloponnese to marry another  
woman there. And he did not just threaten and do nothing, but  
his word became deed, for it was not an empty word.

Can you can imagine, most eminent Lord, how the wretched  
Barangatos was affected by the insolence of the fugitive? He  
would have pursued him if he had not feared the intervention  
of the Emperor. For this reason he petitions the Emperor for help  
through you and you through me. Extend your helping hand to  
me and support me in my endeavour to help the one who has  
often helped me to regain my health.

## 22. To the Same

There is nothing in common between Hermes and Ares, says the  
proverb. But the connection becomes still worse when Hermes  
is placed under Dionysus. What I say seems like a riddle, but I  
will explain what I have said. A bailiff out of my studies is biting

10

15

20

25

ταστῆναι λοχαγοὺς καὶ δεκάρχους, καὶ τις κατέστη τῶν ἐν γειτόνων μοι, εἰ μὲν εὖ εἰδὼς καὶ μάχης, εἰδεῖεν ἂν ἄλλοι, ὅπως δὲ ἀν Διονυσίων ἔχων ἔστι, καπηλείων τε καὶ κύβων καὶ τηλιῶν δισκιδίων τε καὶ αἰγανέης καὶ παντὸς ἄλλου τῶν ἐκδεδιητημένων εἰδὼς ἔχω μᾶλλον ἔγω, τῷ καλῷ τούτῳ παροικῶν δεκάρχῳ. ὑπὸ τῷ λόχῳ τούτου ἡ ἐννέα λελογχότων ὑπασπιστῶν, οἵ μηδὲν ὑγιές, ὅτι μὴ τελῶναι, σιτῶναι καὶ οἰνοπῶλαι, κάπηλοι τε καὶ βάναυσοι καὶ σκυτεῖς καὶ ὅσοι τοῦ πονηροῦ κόμματος καὶ τοιῷδε προσάρδοντες λοχαγῷ, παπαὶ, λαχών ὑποτάττομαι δέκατος, ὡς δὲ τῶν Ἀθήνηστ δικαστῶν τῶν πινακίων τῷ πάλαι τυχών ἔσχατος.

Καίτοι, καν δήτωρ, καν φιλόσοφος, καν Ἐρμῆς αὐτὸς οὐδὸς οὔτος ἦν λοχαγός, ἐδακνόμην ἀν ὑποκείμενος· νυνὶ δέ, οὐχ Ἐλληνος ὄντος, οὐ σοφιστοῦ, οὐχ Ἐρμῆν θεραπεύοντος, Ἀντρωνίου δέ ἀντικρυς ὄντος ἡ Βοιωτίας ὑός, ἄλλως τε μηδὲν Σαλαμῖνι νεναιμαχηκότος μήτ' ὄντος Μαραθωνομάχου, ὑποκείμην ἀν ἀγελαίᾳ Κρομμυωνίφ συί; οἴδε δέ τι σοὶ μελήσει, τὸν Ἐρμῆν ἀναπνέοντι, Ἐρμῆ συστῆσαι τὸν ὑποφήτην· εἰ δέ μή, κατεξορχήσαιντ' ἀν Ἐρμοῦ καὶ Μουσῶν Ἀρης τε καὶ Διόνυσος.

9 δισκιδίων – αἰγανέης: cf. Hom. Il. 2, 774 δίσκοισιν τέρποντο καὶ αἰγανέησιν || 14 πονηροῦ κόμματος: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 862 || 20 Ἀντρωνίου – ὄντος: Diogen. 1, 26 (CPG I 185); Macar. 2, 3 (CPG II 143); Apostol. 2, 90 (CPG II 285) Ἀντρώνιος ὄντος || Βοιωτίας ὑός: Macar. 2, 79 (CPG II 151) Βοιωτία ὕς || 22 Κρομμυωνίφ συί: cf. Plat. Lach. 196e οὐδὲ τὴν Κρομμυωνίαν ἔν

7 ἐγγειτόνων LPdTheil || 16 πάλω LPdTheil

me. When some citizens were drafted, it was required that commanders and decurions be placed over them, and one of my neighbours became a decurion. Whether he is an expert in warfare, others may know. But since I live next to this good decurion I know more that he is fond of Dionysus, taverns, dice, gambling tables, the discus, the javelin and of all kinds of luxury. Nine good-for-nothing guardsmen, tax collectors, corn and wine sellers, tavern keepers, manual labourers, tanners, and other such vulgar people, all like their commander, have been assigned to his company. Alas, my lot placed me under him as the tenth person, like that Athenian judge in antiquity who had to take the last place.

And indeed, were my commander an orator, a philosopher or Hermes himself, I would be sad to serve under him. But now since he is not a Greek, not a sophist, not a servant of Hermes, but simply a big ass or rather a pig from Boeotia who fought neither at Marathon nor at Salamis, should I place myself under this vulgar swine? I know that you who breathes Hermes will take care to unite Hermes with his interpreter. For otherwise Ares and Dionysos will mock Hermes and the Muses.

χγ'

## Σχληρῷ γραμματικῷ πατριαρχικῷ

Πανάρετος ὁ καλὸς καγγαθός, καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ταύτην ἐκ πάσης μὲν συνειλογώς ἀρετῆς, τοῖς τρόποις δὲ συστήσας αὐτήν, ἥ μᾶλλον δι' αὐτῆς ῥυθμίσας τοὺς τρόπους, ἥν μὲν καὶ πρὶν τῶν πάνυ φίλων ἐμοὶ καὶ τὰ πρῶτα τῶν ἑταίρων, ἔστι δὲ οὐχ ἥκιστα νῦν, σὲ μὲν διὰ πάντων ἀγωνῶν ἐπαίνων, πτερῶν δὲ πρὸς τοῦτο καμέ καὶ φίλειν σε μᾶλλον ἑταίρων, πλείω συειδότα σοι τῶν καλῶν, μέττα σὺ μὲν ἔργοις δίδως, συνίστησι δὲ αὐξῶν ὁ χρόνος.

10      'Αλλ' οἶτα δὴ τὰ περὶ τὸν ἄνδρα, οἷον δὲ ἀν ἔκστατης, οὐδὲν ἐρριμμένον ἐπὶ κλίνης, φορτίον ἐλεεινόν, ὅσων οἰει δακρύων ἀξιον; κατείργασται γάρ, ἔξετάζεται δὲ μᾶλλον νόσοις δριμυτάταις ὁσώραι. φαίης ἀν οὐδὲν εἰδωλον ἀνθρώπου τὸν ἄνδρα, ἥ μᾶλλον εἰκάσαις εἰδώλου σκιᾶ. ἔστι δὲ τῶν δεινῶν αὐτῷ τὸ παγχάλεπον τὸ μηδὲ ἔξειναι οἱ παρὰ τὸν πατριαρχῆν οὔνοι μήτε μὴν παρὰ σέ — φαίη γ' ἀν Ὁμηρόν —, δύν περὶ κῆρι φιλεῖ. ἥκοντά με τῆτες ἐπισκεψόμενον ἡλίκον ἥξινασε, πάντα καλῶν κινήσειν πείσειν ὡς ἔκεινον παραγενέσθαι· οἰήσεται γάρ παρόντος παρεῖναι αὐτὸν ἔκεινον | Ἀσκληπιὸν ἀναρρώσοντα.

23. 16-17 δύν — φιλεῖ: cf. Hom. Il. 13, 430 τὴν περὶ κῆρι φίλησε πατήρ  
 || 17-18 πάντα καλῶν: Greg. Cypr. 3, 55 (CPG I 372); Apostol. 13, 88 (CPG  
 II 600) πάντα καλῶν σείειν; Karathanasis 80

7-8 συνειδότας οἱ LPdTheil || 13 ὁ σῶραι LPdTheil

## 23. To the Patriarchal secretary Skleros

The good and noble Panaretos, who received this name from the sum of his virtues and affirmed it through his character – or rather, his character was influenced by his name –, has been one of my best friends and the closest of my companions and remains so not the least to this day. He speaks of you with all kinds of praise inspiring me to such words and encouraging me to a greater friendship towards you, although I am in a better position than he to know your kindness, which you show through your deeds and which time increases and strengthens.

But alas, what has befallen the man. You would be appalled if you would see how he lies in bed, a pitiful burden worthy of tears. For he is already worn out and distressed constantly by severe illness. You would say, if you would see him, that the man is only a semblance of a man or you may have supposed that he is a shadow of an image. The worst of all for him is that he does not have any access to the Patriarch or to you, the one he loves in a heartfelt way as Homer would say. When I came to visit him yesterday, he strongly asked me to use all means in order to persuade you to come and visit him. He thinks that when you are present Asklepios will come personally to heal him.

Πρὸς τοῦ Φιλίου, νεῦμον τῷ φίλῳ τὴν ἔφεσιν γένοιτο γὰρ  
ἐκατέρῳ συμμίξαντι βέλτιον.

χδ  
Φιαλίτη

Πρὸ τρίτης ταύτης ἡμέρας – ή δὲ ἣν ἔκτη φθινούσης ἑβδο-  
μάδος –, γράμματα καὶ πόπανα πεπόμφειν τῷ βασιλεῖ, οὐ δὴ  
5 προσαγήσεις Κρόνος. ἀλλ’ ἔχω μαθεῖν, τὰ πόπανα μὲν ἡδέως  
ἔδηδοκέναι τὸν βασιλέα, μήπω δὲ ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὰ γρά-  
μματα, καὶ ταῦτ’ ὅν ἀναγκαῖον. ἵν’ οὖν μὴ Κρόνῳ τάμα κατα-  
10 ποθείη γεννήματα, τῶν φιλτάτων δὲ στερηθείην ἐγώ, δεῖ δὴ  
Φιαλίτην, τὸν ἀκρατὸν κρατῆρα φιλίας, πεῖσαι Κρόνον τῷ  
βασιλεῖ προσενηγόρειν τὰ γράμματα, Φιαλίτην δὲ ἀναγνῶ-  
ναι καμέ δι’ αὐτοῦ γνῶναι τὴν περὶ αὐτῶν ψῆφον τοῦ βασι-  
λέως.

21 Πρὸς τοῦ Φιλίου: locus communis, cf. Plat. Gorg. 500b, 519e

24. 6-7 Κρόνῳ – καταποθείη; cf. Hesiod. Theog. 459 καὶ τοὺς μὲν κα-  
τέπινε μέγας Κρόνος || 8 κρατῆρα φιλίας; cf. Theod. Duc. Lasc. ep. 65 (94,  
8 Festa) κρατῆρ φιλίας πλήρης

6 τὰ μαρ

In the name of Zeus, the protector of friendship, fulfil the  
wish of your friend. From this meeting you would both benefit.

#### 24. To Phialites

Three days ago, that is on the sixth day of the previous week, I sent letters together with a cake to be presented to the Emperor by Kronos. I have learned that the Emperor has eaten the cake with pleasure, but that he has not yet read the letters, though it was absolutely necessary. In order then that Kronos does not devour my fruits and be deprived of my beloved ones, Phialites, the pure vessel of friendship, must persuade Kronos to hand the letters to the Emperor. Next Phialites must read them to the Emperor and through Kronos let me learn of the Emperor's decision regarding them.

κε'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

5 Ήιτηκότι σοι τὸν λόγον ἥκει μετὰ θάρρους, ἥκει δὲ οὐδὲ κατὰ ταῦτα τῷ προτέρῳ ἐπιών γάρ τεχνικώτερον καὶ περιτυχών τινι συρφετῷ καθ' Ἡρακλῆν ἀπέξεσα καθήρας, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν. εἰ δὲ καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖν, τῷ διαγνώμονι Ῥήνῳ τῶν τε γνησίων καὶ νόθων λόγων, εὗ γὰν ἔχοι· πλήν, διπότερα δυοῖν ψῆφος ἔξοισται, μηδὲν ἀμφισβητήσας ἀπόφηναι.

κε'  
Φωκᾶ φοιτητῇ

5 Κονδύλους ἀπὸ καλάμων ὑπογραφέας, τῆς βασιλικῆς χειρὸς τοῖς κονδύλοις ἀρμάττοντας, ἐφῷ τὰ προστεταγμένα δι' ἐρυθρῶν γραμμάτων κυροῦν, ἥτησε μὲν δὲ τῶν Βλαχερνῶν ἐπώνυμος τρεῖς – σεπτὸς γάρ καὶ θεῖος δὲ τρία –, πέπομφα δὲ ἐγὼ δύο συμβολικῶς· εἰ γάρ, διπερ ὑπογράφων ὁ βασιλεὺς, εἴ τοι δέ τις ἔστι καὶ εἰδους, ἀναλογεῖν ἀντὶ οἵ δύο δυοῖν. τὸν ἔνα δὲ καὶ πρῶτον Θεῷ τῷ ἀντιψετον τετήρηκα, ἵνα

25. 5-6 Ῥήνῳ – νόθων: cf. Julian. ep. 191 (247, 12-13 Bidez) δὲ Ῥήνος ... δις τὰ μὲν νόθων τῶν βρεφῶν ὑποβρύχια ταῖς δίναις πέμπει; Mich. Chon. ep. 115 (192, 57-58 Kolovou); Arsen. - Apostol. 13, 1b (CPG II 569) δὲ Ῥήνος ἔλεγχει τὸν νόθον

6 διποτέρᾳ LPdTheil

## 25. To the same

After you have requested the discourse, it comes now to you in full confidence, since it does not come in the same form it had before. Reading it according to the rules of the art and finding some worthless stuff in it I cleared it up, I suppose in the manner of Hercules. If it befalls to you also, the Rhenos, the expert on pure and spurious works, it is all in good order. Otherwise, without circumlocution, indicate which of the two versions you prefer.

## 26. To the student Phokas

Writing-pens made of reed, fitting for the fingers of the imperial hands to grasp when the decrees are enacted and inscribed, have been requested by the man who is named after the Blachernae, three in number – a sacred and divine number is three –, but I sent him in a symbolic way two. If that which the Emperor undersigns is made of matter and form, then the two pens would match these two elements. But the one and most important pen I have reserved for God, the immaterial and invisible so that He would approve from on high the decrees of the Emperor in an

10 ἄνωθεν ἀγίλως καὶ ἀοράτως τὰ βασιλέως ἐπισφραγίζοι Θεός.  
οὐδέ, χρηστὸς ὧν καὶ κυρίου χριστός, τοὺς δύο προσήσεται,  
ώς ἔκεινος τὰ δύο τῆς χήρας λεπτά. τούτους κομισάμενος  
ἀφοσίωσον, ὡς ἂν τὸ σεπτὸν τῆς εὐεργεσίας ὑπογραφείη μοι  
πρόσταγμα.

χ<sup>ρ</sup>

Νικολάψ φίλω

p. 123

5 Αχήκοά σε μετιέναι ποθοῦντα τὸν μονήρη βίον, ἐφῶ θεῖα  
φιλοσοφῆσαι, καὶ, τῆς γνώμης ἀγάμενος, τῶν συμβιούντων  
οὐκ ἀγαμαῖ: | τὸ καλὸν γάρ οὐ καλόν, ἦν μὴ καὶ καλῶς γέ-  
νηται. πέπισμαι γάρ ὡς τινες τῶν αὐτονόμων καὶ αὐθαιρέτων  
ἀνδρῶν πειρῶσι τοῦ ἐκκλησιαστικοῦ σε διαρρηγνύναι πλη-  
ρώματος καὶ μέρος τοῦ σφῶν αὐτῶν ποιήσασθαι κόμματος.  
10 ὅπερ πρὸς ἡλίκον κίνδυνον φέρον ἐστίν, ἐρῶ μὲν οὐκ ἔγώ, ἐρεῖ  
δέ σοι ὁ χρυσοῦς τὴν γλῶτταν Ἰωάννης καὶ κοινὸς τῶν ἐκ-  
κλησιῶν καθηγητὴς καὶ διδάσκαλος. ἀπτα δέ φησιν, ἀκουσον.  
«εἰ βουλόμεθα τοῦ πνεύματος ἀπολαύειν τοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς κε-  
φαλῆς, ἀλλῆλων ἐχώμεθα. δύο γάρ εἰσι διαιρέσεις ἀπὸ τοῦ

26. 11 τὰ δύο – λεπτά: cf. Marc. 12:42; Luc. 21:2

27. 11-25 εἰ βουλόμεθα – ἀμαρτίαν: Jo. Chrys. Hom. in ep. ad Ephes.  
11, 4 (PG 62: 85)

immaterial and invisible way. The Emperor, however, being kind and the Lord's anointed, will accept the two pens just like the Lord who accepted the two small coins of the widow. Deliver these two to the Emperor's hands so that the sacred decree of the benefaction may be signed in my own favour.

## 27. To the friend Nikolaos

I have heard that you desire to enter the monastic life in order to devote yourself to divine contemplation and although I admire your intention I do not at all admire your company. Because what is good is no longer good, if it is not performed in a good way. I have learned that some independent and self-governed men are attempting to tear you away from the body of the Church and make you a member of their own group. In what kind of danger it will get you, I shall not be the one to say, but the golden-mouth John, the mentor common to all and teacher of the Church, will tell you. Hear then what he says: "If we wish to rejoice in the Spirit, which proceeds from the Head, let us hold together. For there are two kinds of separation from the body of

15 ἐκκλησιαστικοῦ σώματος· μία μέν, ὅταν ψύξωμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, δευτέρα δέ, ὅταν ἀνάξια τελεῖν εἰς ἔκεινο τὸ σῶμα τοιμήσωμεν· ἐκατέρωθεν γάρ χωρίζομεν ἑαυτοὺς τοῦ πληρώματος. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἄλλους εἰς τοῦτο οἰκοδομεῖν τετάγμεθα, οἱ πρότερον σχίζοντες τί οὐκ ἀν πάθοιεν; οὐδὲν οὕτως ἐκκλησίαν διαιρεῖν ὡς φιλαρχία δεδύνηται· οὐδὲν οὕτω παροξύνει Θεόν, ὡς τὸ ἐκκλησίαν διαιρεθῆναι. κανὸν μυρία καλὰ ἐργασάμεθα, τῶν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ διαιτεμόντων οὐκ ἔλάττονα δώσομεν δίκην, οἱ τὸ ἐκκλησιαστικὸν κατατέμνοντες πλήρωμα· ἔκεινο μὲν γάρ ἐπὶ κέρδει τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐγένετο, εἰ καὶ μὴ ἀπὸ διανοίας τοιαύτης, τοῦτο δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ τὸ χρήσιμον ἔχει, ἀλλὰ πολλὴν τὴν βλάβην. τί λέγω πολλήν; οὐδὲ μαρτυρίου αἷμα ταύτην δύναται ἔξαλείφειν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν».

30 Καὶ τοσαῦτα μὲν ἡ χρυσὴ τῷ ὄντι γλώττα. οἷα δὲ καὶ ὁ μέγας τῆς οἰκουμένης φωστήρ καὶ διδάσκαλος Παῦλος, ὁ κορυφαῖος ἀπόστολος, τὸ τοῦ κυρίου στόμα, ἡ τῶν θείων δογμάτων κρηπίς, ὁ στερρός θεμέλιος τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν; «οὐκ εἰμί», φησιν, «ἀξίος καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος· ἐδίωκον γάρ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν».

13-14 ὅταν – ἀγάπην: cf. Matth. 24: 12 καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν || 29-31 οὐκ εἰμί – αὐτήν: cf. I Cor. 15:9 ; Gal. 1:13

13 ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἐκκλησιαστικοῦ Migne || 14 δεύτερα LPdTheil || τοῦ τελεῖν Migne || 16 τὸ (pro τοῦτο) Migne || 17-18 δυνήσεται διαιρεῖν ὡς φιλαρχία Migne || 19 ὥμεν ἐργασάμενοι καλὰ Migne || 21 οἱ τὸ πλήρωμα κατατέμνοντες τὸ ἐκκλησιαστικὸν Migne || 24 πολλὴ ἡ βλάβη Migne || 29 ἐκκλησιῶν P

the Church; the one, when we grow cold in love, the other, when we dare to commit deeds unworthy to that body. Because, in both cases, we separate ourselves from the body of the Church. If we, however, have been assigned to edify others for this purpose, what would be the consequence for those who have separated themselves in the first place? Nothing else can divide so the Church as the love of power. Nothing provokes the wrath of God as the division of the Church. Even if we have accomplished ten thousand good works, if we divide the fullness of the Church we shall not be punished less than those who cut to pieces the body of Christ. Because that was carried out for the benefit of the whole world, even though it was not intended so. But this has no usefulness at all except for the great harm it causes. Do I say great? Not even the blood of a martyrdom can wash out this sin".

Thus spoke the truly golden mouth. But what says now Paul, the great luminary of the oecumene and teacher, chief among the apostles, the mouthpiece of the Lord, the foundation of the divine dogma, the firm, solid foundation of the Church? "I am not", he says, "worthy to be called an apostle; because I persecuted the Church of God and tried to destroy it".

35 Όρφες ήλικον κακόν, τὸ σχίζειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν; ὅρα τὸ συνάπτειν, δύποσον καλόν· «ὅπου», φησὶ Χριστός, ἡ τῆς ἐκκλησίας κεφαλή, «δύο ἢ τρεῖς εἰσι συνηγμένοι ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ δόνόματι, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν». μὴ τοίνυν συναπαχθῆς ἀνδράσιν ἀγελαίοις αὐτονομοῦσι, πλανωμένοις καὶ πλανῶσι, μηδὲ δοίης εἰς σάλον τὸν πόδα σου, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀν ἀγγελος νυστάξειν ὁ φυλάττων σε· ἵσθι γάρ ὡς, εἰπερ ποτέ, καὶ νῦν ὅρθα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν φρονεῖν, ὀρθοτομεῖν τε καὶ τῶν ὅρθῶν ἀντιποιεῖσθαι γνησίας δογμάτων, εἰ μόνον ἀπεῖεν οἱ βάσκανοι.

40 Πείσθητι τοίνυν ἔμοι τῷ φίλῳ, συμβούλῳ χρησάμενος, ὃς ἀν μὴ μόνον εἶης ἀθλῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ νομίμως· ἐξ ὧν καὶ οἱ στέφανοι.

καὶ  
Τῷ κανικλέου

5 Μορμὼ δάκνει, φησὶν ἡ παροιμία· ἐγὼ δέ, μικρὸν ὑπαλλάξας, φαίην ἀν ἵππος δάκνει. καίτοι, βοῦ μὲν φύσις κερατίζειν, ἵππῳ δὲ λαχτίζειν, ὥσπερ ἀρά Μορμοῦ δάκνειν. ἀλλ’ οὐμὸς ἵππος, οὐκ οἰδὲ ὅ τι μαθών, ὥσπερ ἐπιλελησμένος τοῦ

33-35 ὅπου – αὐτῶν: Matth. 18: 20 || 37 μηδὲ – πόδα σου: Ps. 120:3 ||  
36 πλανωμένοις – πλανῶσι: cf. II Tim. 3:13 πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι ||  
37-38 καὶ οὐδὲ – φυλάττων σε: Ps. 120: 3 μηδὲ νυστάξῃ ὁ φυλάσσων σε ||  
42-43 εἶης ἀθλῶν – στέφανοι: cf. II Tim. 4:7

28. 2 Μορμὼ δάκνει: cf. adn. ad ep. 9, 29

Do you see how great an evil it is to divide the Church? On the other hand, consider how good it is to bring the faithful together. Christ the head of the Church says “where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst of them”. Therefore do not allow yourself to be led astray by such self-governed men who live like a herd, who are misled and misleading others, “neither should you let your foot be moved”, and the angel who keeps you will not slumber. For you should know that the Church also now more than ever preserves the right doctrines, expounds them correctly, and applies herself legitimately to the correct teachings, if only the slanderous would be kept away.

Let yourself be convinced by your friend, employ him as an advisor, so that you not only enter the contest, but enter it lawfully – from which also the crowns come forth.

## 28. To the epi tou Kanikleiou

The Mormo bites, says the proverb, but I changed it a little and I say, the horse bites. And indeed, it is natural for the ox to butt with its horns, for the horse to kick with its hoof, as also for the Mormo to bite. But my horse – what do I know how it thinks – as if he forgot his nature, transferred the energy of his feet to his

τῆς φύσεως ἴδιώματος, τὴν τῶν ποδῶν ἐνέργειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς  
δδόντας μετήγεγκε. τῷ γὰρ μὴ εὐπορεῖν ἀκοστᾶν, πεινῆν δὲ  
κατὰ τοῦ σφετέρου δεσπότου ἐκμέμηνε καὶ ταῦτα δρᾶν αὐτὸν  
ἀπέρ οἱ τοῦ Γλαύκου Γλαύκον ἐπανατείνεται· οἵς, ἵππομα-  
νοῦς γευσαμένοις, ἔργον Γλαύκος γέγονε σπαραγμοῦ.

10 'Αλλ' ἦν μὴ τὰ τῶν βιβλίων προσόντα μοι κατεσπάθηκεν,  
ἥν μὴ θοιμάτια κατεδήδοκεν, οὐδὲ οὔτως ἀν τὴν οὐ γενναῖος·  
νυνὶ δ', δργῶν συνεδηδοκέναι κάμε, ποῖ ποτ' ἀν τραποίμην  
φυγῶν; καταφύγοιμι δὲ πρὸς τίνας; ποίαις δ' ἀν πυραμισιν  
ἐπεντρανίσαιμι; ὅτι μὴ ὡς σὲ κοὶ τοῖς σαῖς, ὃς δὴ μόνος, οἴς  
λόγιος Ἐρμῆς, τῶν Ἐρμαϊκῶν κήδη θεραπευτῶν καὶ τούτων  
μᾶλλον τῶν ἄλλων, τῶν ἀδόλως καὶ ἀσκήνως φιλούντων.

κθ'  
Βαρδαλῆ

5 "Ἡν δέ τις ἄρα ὀφελῶν ὄμολογοίη μὲν ὀφείλειν, ὀκνοίη δὲ  
τὴν ἀπότισιν, ὀκνῶν δὲ ἀναβάλλοιτό πως, οὐκ ἀν καθ' ἑαυτοῦ  
δεόντως κινοίη τὸν τῆς παροιμίας ἀνάγυρον; ἦν δὲ καὶ παι-  
δείας μετεσχηκώς ἢ καὶ νοῦν ἔχων ἀνήρ καὶ τῷ παιδευτῇ  
προσοφείλων ὑπισχνοῖτο μέν, οὐ δρώη δέ, καὶ τοῦτο βλέπων

9-10 ἀπέρ οἱ τοῦ Γλαύκου – γευσαμένοις: cf. adn. ad ep. 1, 33-34 || 16  
Ἐρμαϊκῶν – θεραπευτῶν: cf. adn. ad ep. 7, 40-41 || 17 ἀσκήνως φιλούντων:  
cf. Synes. ep. 138 (241, 13 Garzya) ἀσκήνως ἡγαπηκότων

29. 4 κινοίη – ἀνάγυρον: cf. adn. ad ep. 4, 14-15

teeth. Since he does not have plenty of barley at his disposal, on account of his hunger he has directed his fury against his master whom he dares to abuse in the same way as the horses of Glaukos had assailed their master – they dismembered him after they had tasted the Arcadian plant which makes horses wild.

Had he not squandered away my collection of books and had he not completely devoured my clothes, I would not be such a coward. But now that he is eager to devour me, where could I flee for rescue? To whom should I turn for protection? To whose granary should I look? Naturally to your protection and to your granary, for you alone, as Logios Hermes, care for the servants of the god; and above all for those who love you honestly and sincerely.

29. To Bardales

If someone in debt confesses that he is in debt and yet hesitates to repay it, and by hesitation somehow he postpones it, would he not necessarily draw upon himself the stinking bean-tree foil of the proverb? Moreover, if he was an educated and intelligent man who was in debt to his teacher to whom he made promises but did not keep – and yet when he sees this very thing done to

ἐφ' ἔτέρῳ τῷ γιγνόμενον οὐκ ἀνάσχοιτο, ἐφ' ἑαυτῷ δ' ἀνάσχοιτο, οὐκ ἀν αὐτοκατήγορος κρίνοιτο; ἐγὼ μὲν, οἵμαι,  
 αἰνιγμά σοι λέγειν δοκῶ ἡ μήν διεξιέναι ἐνύπνιον. ἀλλ' ὁ γέ  
 φημι· ἐγώ, πρὸς ὃν θεραπεύειν εἴμαρτό σοι – καὶ εἴμαρτό γ'  
 εὐδαιμόνως –, μεσίτη χρησάμενος, οὐποτ' ἀν γενοίμην ἀπ'  
 ἐλπίδων οὔτ' αὐτὸς ἀν ἐξ ὑποσχέσεων· τυγχάνεις γάρ ὃν  
 διφειλέτης ἔκατέρῳ πράγματι, δεσποτείᾳ δηλαδὴ καὶ παι-  
 δείᾳ.

15 'Οποτέρῳ τοι γαροῦν χρήσῃ, ὅτῳ δὲ μᾶλλον χαρίσῃ δυοῖν,  
 ἀμφοῖν ἵσθι κεχαρισμένος, | τῷ τε δεσπότῃ τῷ τε παιδευτῇ·  
 καὶ νῷ δ' ἀμφω σοι χάριν εἰσόμεθα, ὁ μὲν εὖ ποιεῖν ἥρημένος,  
 ὁ δ' αὖ εὖ γε πάσχειν· τὸν μὲν γάρ, ὅπερ ἐστίν, εὐεργέτην  
 εἶναι συστήσαις, τὸν δ' αὖ ἐπαινέτην εὐχάριστον καὶ ἐγκω-  
 μιαστήν. οὐχ ἡκιστα δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς Ἐρμῆς ἀγάσαιτό σε,  
 σπουδὴν θέμενον συντηρηθῆναι μοι τὰς βίβλους, αἷς δ' θίος  
 κεκόσμηται, μήποτ' ἀν, πρὸς ἵππου μηδὲν ἀκοστῶντος κα-  
 ταποθεῖσαι, ἔρημόν μοι τὸν βίον ἑαυτῶν ἀπολίποιεν.

p. 125

someone else he cannot contain himself, but for himself he can endure it, - would he not bring judgement upon himself? I suppose that I give the impression that I am presenting a riddle or for that matter, narrating a dream. But what I want to say is this: if I would call upon the mediation of the one, whom you were appointed by fate to serve – and you were appointed in a blessed way – I would never be deprived of my hopes and you would not be released from your promises. For in both respects you happen to be in debt – that is, to the despoteia and the paideia [the ruler and the teacher].

To which one of the two you shall render yourself or to whom you shall rather grant a favour, you can be certain that your deed is offered to both the ruler and to the teacher. And you should know that we both shall be grateful to you, especially as the one is chosen to perform good deeds, and the other to receive benefit. In this manner you would encourage the one to act as a benefactor and the other as a pleasing eulogist and encomiast. Last but not least, Hermes himself would gaze at you with admiration, for you undertook the task to keep safe my books with which life is adorned lest they be devoured by my horse which has nothing to feed upon, and lest I be deprived of them for life.

11-12 οὐποτ' – ἀπ' ἐλπίδων: cf. Christ. Myt. Epigr. 55 (33, 8 Ed. Kurtz)  
 οὐκ εἴμι τοῖνυν οὐδαιμῶς ἀπ' ἐλπίδων

20 δυχήστα P

λ'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Εἰ μὲν παρῆσαν Αἰσχύλοι ή μὴν Εὐριπίδαι ή Σοφοκλεῖς  
τραγικοὶ ποιηταὶ παρ' ἐμοὶ, ῥᾶστ' ἄν, ἀποδεδομένων αὐτῶν,  
οὐμὸς ἡκόστησεν ἵππος· δλίγον γάρ η μηδὲν ἐλυμηνάμην τῷ  
βίῳ. ἐπειδὴ δ' ἀντ' αὐτῶν ἄνδρες εἰσὶ θεολόγοι, Γρηγόριοι  
5 δηλαδὴ Βασιλεῖοι τε καὶ Χρυσόστομοι, κοσμικοὶ φωστῆρες  
ἀειλαμπεῖς, τίν' ἀν τις ἀποδόμενος τούτων δικαίως εἴη γ' ἀν  
ἀποδόμενος; μᾶλλον δέ, πῶς ἀν ἔξω δίκης ἔσυτὸν θείη δεινῆς;  
10 ὡς ἔγωγ' ἀν ἐμαυτὸν η ῥημάτιον τηλικούτων ἄνδρῶν βουλη-  
θείην προέσθαι.

Σὺ δ', εἴ σοι μέλει, ἐπειδὴ δὲ μᾶλλον μέλει – φῆς γάρ –,  
ἔργω δεῖξεις η λόγω τὴν μέλησιν, ἀπολύσας μὲν αἰτίας ἐμέ,  
ἀπολύσας δὲ τὸν ἵππον λιμώξεως, σεσυτὸν δὲ πραγμάτων.

λα'

Τῷ ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων

Εἶτα, ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων δ καλὸς καλγαθός, βασιλέα μὲν οὔποτ'  
5 ἀν παραιτήσαιτο πείθων εὐεργετεῖν – ἡγήσαιτο γάρ, εἴ ποτ'  
ἀν παραιτήσαιτο, καὶ βασιλέα γε ἀδικεῖν καὶ τὴν μεγίστην  
ζημιῶν ἔσυτὸν ζημιοῦν –, 'Ραδηνὸν δ' οὐκ ἀν πείσαι, καὶ ταῦθ'

30. To the same

If I possessed the works of the tragic poets Aeschylus or Euripides or Sophocles, it would be easy to sell them for what they are worth and feed my horse. Thereby, I would have ruined my life just a little or even not at all. But since instead of them I have in my possession theologians, like Gregories, Basils and Chrysostoms, universal shiny luminaries, which one of these authors could I sell and at the same time be justified by doing so? Or to put it another way, how could he not draw upon himself a severe judgement? As for myself I would prefer to sell myself rather than a small word of such great men.

But you, in case you are concerned or rather because it concerns you – for you say so – shall show plainly your care through deeds rather than through words by clearing me from the accusation of selling the books of the holy fathers, freeing the horse from starvation and yourself from troubles.

31. To the epi ton Deeseon

After what has happened, the good and noble epi ton Deeseon, who would never refrain from persuading the Emperor to confer benefits – because had he once refrained from it, he would be unjust towards the Emperor, and would incur upon himself great harm – how he could not persuade Rhadenos, a man who has

10

p. 126

15

ηρημένον εῦ ποιεῖν τοὺς φίλους τὸν ἄνδρα, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ τῶν λοιπῶν ἔμε, τοῦτο τε αὐτὸ καὶ διδάσκαλον τάνδρι χρηματίσαντα; καὶ ποῦ τοῦτο τῆς ἐμψελοῦς σειρῆνος, ἐρεῖν δὲ μᾶλλον πειθοῦς, ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων, ἡ τῆς Ραδηνοῦ γνώμης περὶ τὸν φίλον αὐτῷ παιδευτήν; οὕτως ἔχω συνειληφώς ἀμφοτέρους, ὥστ' οὐκ ἀν τὰς ἔμαλας διαφύγητον ἄρκυς, καὶν εἰ μάλα βούλησθον, καὶ συλληφθέντε δὲ μᾶλλον ἡσθείτον· τότε γάρ ἀν τις ἀνιψτο δικαίως, ὅπότ', αὐτὸς γνώμης ὡν εῦ ποιεῖν, μὴ δέοιτ' ἀν τις εῦ παθεῖν. ἀλλ' ἔμε πῶς δοκεῖτε καὶ δεῖσθαι καὶ τυχεῖν ἐφίεσθαι, καὶ τούτῳ μὲν θεραπεύειν αἱρεῖσθαι τὸν Φίλιον, ἐκείνῳ δὲ τὸν Ἰκέσιον, προσηκούσας εὐχαριστίας ἀποτινύτα λαμβάνοντα;

20

25

Ως δ' οὖν ἀν καὶ τοῦτο τοῦ θάρρους εἰδείητε καὶ τοῦ ἀκραιφνῶς δεῖσθαι: καὶ γε πρὸς τὸ ποιεῖν εῦ θᾶττον διανασταίητε, ἡκόνηται μὲν ἡ κοπίς, ηὐτρέπισται δὲ ἡ ράφις, ὅ τε κοπεὺς ἡτοίμασται, νένησται δὲ ἀρπεδόνη, καὶ τοὺς κονδύλους ὁ ράψιν ἐνίψατο ἡ θέορτὴ ἐν γειτόνων ἐνὸς μέντοι δεῖ, τοῦ κυρίου. ὡς οὖν μὴ γένοιτ' ἀφέορτα, δεῖ δὴ θᾶσσον τὸ βηλάριον ἤξειν, τοῦ λαμπροῦ μὲν ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων Ραδηνὸν πεπεικότος, Ραδηνοῦ δὲ τοῦ καλοῦ πεπομφότος.

31. 11 τὰς ἔμαλας – ἄρκυς: cf. Greg. Naz. Orat. funebr. in laud. Basilii Magni (§ 23, 108, 9-10 F. Boulenger) ἡ τὰς ἐκείνου τῶν λόγων ἄρκυς διαφυγεῖν

6 δυχήκιστα P || 15 τούτῳ ex τοῦτο corr P || 16 ἐκείνῳ ex ἐκεῖνῳ corr P  
|| 21 πὺς (pro τοὺς) LPdTheil

the good intention to benefit his friends, and among them not the least myself, for the very reason that I have been his teacher? Where is then, my dear epi ton Deeseon, the charm of your speech or I would rather say your power of persuasion or Rhadenos' disposition towards his dear teacher? I have caught both of you in such a way, that you cannot escape from my nets, even if you wanted it very much – but being caught you would rather enjoy it. Because one would be displeased with good reason only then, when he is inclined to render a favour and no one needs his benefaction. You can imagine how great is my need and my desire to secure this benefaction on account of which I opt to honour Zeus Philios for the sake of the benefactor and Zeus Hikesios for the beneficiary – that is, the god, who accepts the sincere gratitude I extend to him.

In order that you may know of my courage and of my utter poverty, but above all that you may be moved do a good deed more quickly, I say to you – the scissors are sharpened, the needle is threaded, the tailor is ready, the yarn is spun and the tailor has washed his hands and the feast is in the neighbourhood. However, one is still missing – the Lord. In order that it does not come after the celebration, the woollen fabric should come as soon as possible, about which the distinguished epi ton Deeseon shall persuade the good Radenos and he shall send it.

λβ'  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὡς δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει τῆς ἀγίας  
βασιλείας σου, ἀγιε δέσποτά μου. οὔτε τὸ μακρηγορεῖν  
ἀμεινον οὔτ' οὖν τὸ πάντη σιγᾶν, ἐπειδὴν μὴ δεόντως ἔκά-  
5 τερον γίγνοντο ἔστι γάρ, οὐ σιγῆς μὲν ἀμεινον λόγος, ἔστι  
δ', οὐ λόγου σιγῆ, ὅπότε δὴ δηλαδὴ καὶ τρόπω καὶ χρόνῳ  
χρῶτο τις ἀριστίνδην. ταῦτ' ἄρα καὶ Χριστὸς ἐν ταῖς προ-  
10 σευχαῖς μὴ βαττολογεῖν ἐνετέλατο καὶ Δαυὶδ οὐκ ἐν πολυ-  
λογίᾳ τὸν προσευχόμενον εἰσακουσθῆναι παρεκελεύσατο. καὶ  
μέντοι καὶ Μωσῆς, στόματι μὲν μὴ βοῶν, κινήματι δὲ καρδίας  
δρῶν πρὸς Θεόν, «τί βοῶς», ἥκουε, «πρός με;» τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ  
λόγον κάγω καὶ σιωπῶν φθέγγομαι καὶ φθεγγόμενος  
σιωπῶ, ἐκεῖνο πάντως, ὅπότε τὸ πανάγιον πνεῦμα τὸ σὸν  
15 ἀγαθὸν ὁδηγήσει πνεῦμα προσδοκῶν καὶ προθεσμίαν ἐπαγ-  
γελίας δοῦναι καὶ ἐλπίδος συμπλήρωσιν.

### 32. To the Emperor

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God di-  
vine majesty, my holy Lord. Neither verbosity nor absolute si-  
lence is good, when neither is employed in a proper way. There  
is a time when “speech is sometimes better than silence, and si-  
lence sometimes than speech”<sup>15</sup> – that is how one best exploits  
the possibilities and the circumstances. For that reason, Christ  
had also commanded in prayer not to heap up empty phrases  
and David advised against loquacity if one wants his prayer to  
be heard. Moses also did not speak with his mouth but stirred  
in his heart he turned to God, and heard ‘why do you cry to me?’  
This same word I also utter in silence and I keep silently uttering,  
expecting when the Holy Spirit shall guide your benevolent  
spirit to specify the appointed time of your promise and the ful-  
filment of my hope.

32. 5-6 ἔστι – σιγῆ: Eur. Or. 638 sq. ἔστι δ' οὐ σιγὴ λόγου κρείσσων  
γένοιτ' ἀν. ἔστι δ' οὐ σιγῆς λόγος || 8 μὴ βαττολογεῖν: cf. Matth. 6: 7 προ-  
σευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βατταλογήσητε || 8-9 οὐκ ἐν πολυλογίᾳ – παρεκελεύσατο:  
cf. Prov. 10: 19 ἐκ πολυλογίας οὐκ ἐκφεύξῃ ἀμαρτίαν || 11 Ex. 14:15

2 ὡς δοῦλος] in marg P

15. Cf. Euripides, *Orestes*, tr. A.S. Way, 179.

λγ'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὡς δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει τῆς ἀγίας  
βασιλείας σου, ἄγιε δέσποτά μου. τάναντία τῶν ἐναντίων  
ἰάματα, παροιμία φησίν. ἔστι τοίνυν ἴαμα μὲν θανάτου ζωῆ,  
5 ἔστι δὲ σιτοδείας σιτοδοσία· ταῦτα γάρ ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται.  
καν ἀνέλη τις τὰ πρῶτα, φύσεως ὅντ' ἀναιρετικά, συντηρη-  
θεῖεν τὰ δεύτερά ἀν συστατικά. οἵς ἀριστείνδην, ἀριστε, χρώ-  
μενος, βασιλεῦ, ἐντείναις μὲν κατὰ θανάτου παλίντονα τόξα  
10 ζωῆς, φαρμάκτοις δὲ κατὰ σιτοδείας πεπυρακτωμένα βέλη  
σιτοδοσίας· εἰθ', ὡς τοξότης εὔστοχος ἀφίεις, μεταβαλλὼν αὐφνης  
εὐρυῇ μίμησα ζωγράφον καὶ συγχεράνυθι χρώματα ποικιλῶν,  
οἵς συγκαλύψαις μὲν σκιαγραφίας θανατηράς, ἀναστηλώσαις  
δὲ εἰκόνας ζωηράς, ἀμφότερον, Ἡρακλῆς τε τοξικός Ἀπελλῆς  
15 τε γραφικός καὶ τὸ πᾶν, Σουσαρίων ἀπαντ' ἐπιστάμενος.

Ἄλλα γάρ νέμοις, γαληνότατε βασιλεῦ, αὐτῷ σίτῳ καὶ  
χριθήν· ἔχεις γάρ εὐεργετήσειν ἐπαγγειλάμενος καὶ κατα-  
νεύσας κεφαλῆ, ὅπερ ἀσφαλοῦς ἐγγύης τεκμήριον Ὅμηρος  
μὲν Διὶ πρὸς χάριν, σοὶ δὲ τοῖς ἀληθείαις Θεὸς ἐπεβράβευσεν.

33. 3-4 τάναντία – ιάματα: Galen. *De constit. art. medicae* (I, 261, 6; 265, 12 Kühn); Theod. *Duc. Lasc. ep. 61* (90, 12 Festa) καὶ οὐ τὰ ἐναντία  
τῶν ἐναντίων ιάματα λέξω; Salzmann 49 || 8 παλίντονα τόξα: Hom. Il. 8,  
266 παλίντονα τόξα τιταίνων || 14 Σουσαρίων – ἐπιστάμενος: cf. Lib. ep.  
21,1 (XI 595, 1-2 Foerster) Σουσαρίων ὁ τὰ πάντα ἐπιστάμενος || 16-17  
κατανεύσας κεφαλῆ: cf. Hom. Il. 1, 524 κεφαλῆ κατανεύσομαι

## 33. To the same

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God divine majesty, my holy Lord. Opposites heal each other, says the proverb. The cure of death is life and for famine [the cure is] the distribution of corn. And indeed these are opposite to each other. If one would undo the first – death and famine -which are disastrous to nature, the latter which constitute it would be preserved. Make good use of the latter, your excellency, by stretching your back-bent bow of life against death, shooting your fiery arrows of gratuitous corn against famine. But after you have performed as a skilled archer, change your disposition at once and imitating an accomplished painter, mix a variety of colours with which you may cover the drawings of death and be sure you would restore lively presentations. Thus you may become as an archer ■ new Heracles, as painter a new Apelles and in all else a Susarion who knows everything.

But besides wheat may you also grant me, most serene Emperor, barley. For you have promised this benefit and you have nodded assent, something that Homer acknowledged as a sign of the absolute surety of Zeus for granting a favour, but in truth God has granted it to you.

λδ'  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὃς δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει τῆς ἀγίας  
βασιλείας σου, ὃγιε δέσποτά μου. ἐπειδὴν σπάνις ἀναγκαῖων  
χρατῇ, χώραν ἔχει τὸ αἰτεῖν· καὶ γάρ καὶ Χριστὸς αὐτός, καὶ  
ταῦθ' ὑδωρ αἰτήσας καὶ λαβών, θαρρεῖν αἰτεῖν καὶ λαμβάνειν  
προστέταχεν. οὐκοῦν ἥτησα μὲν ἐγώ, τὸ σὸν δὲ πρηγγείλατο  
χράτος· ναὶ μὴν καὶ βασιλεὺς παρών ὁ ἔμος καὶ μέσος τῆς  
ἐπαγγελίας παραληφθεὶς τὰς ἐγγύας τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἐκύ-  
ρωσε.

Περαινέσθων θᾶττον οὐκοῦν· καὶ ζῷης μὲν σύ, βασιλεῦ,  
συζῷη δὲ βασιλεὺς ἐς τὸ ὑδωρ τε νάη καὶ δένδρεα μακρὰ  
τεθῆλη.

λε'  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

Πρὸς Ιατροῦ μὲν σοφοῦ τὸ μὴ τρῶσαι, σοφωτέρου δὲ τὸ καὶ  
γενόμενον φαρμακεῦσαι. ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ τοῦτο; ἡνίασας μὲν σύ,

34. 4-5 Χριστὸς – λαβών: cf. Joh. 4: 9 // 5-6 αἰτεῖν – προστέταχεν: cf. Matth. 7: 7 αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν // 11-12 ἐς τὸ ἄν – τεθῆλη: Plat. Phaedr. 264d; Anth. gr. VII, 153, 2; Lib. Or. XVII, 34 (II 220, 12-13 Foerster)

10 θᾶττον in marg P

34. To the Emperor

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God di-  
vine majesty, my holy Lord. When scarcity of goods prevails,  
there is a place for a request. Because Christ himself, who asked  
for water and received it, commanded that one should ask with-  
out fear and it will be given him. I have also asked and your ad-  
ministration made a promise; even more, my Emperor, by his  
presence and the promise he openly made, took upon himself  
the surety of the benefaction.

Now it must be fulfilled immediately. May you live long, my  
Emperor, and with you the joint Emperor "as long as water flows  
and tall trees blossom".

35. To the Grand Logothete

A wise doctor never injures, yet to heal the resulting wound it  
requires a wiser one. Why do I say this? You have offended me

5 ήνιάθην δ' ἔγω. τίνα δὲ τὴν ἀνίαν; φήσας ἡμεληκέναι με τοῦ φιλάτου, δίς που γεγραφότος παριούσης ἐβδομάδος, δέον  
δὲ τρίς. τὸ δὲ καὶ γέγονε καὶ τετελεσμένον ἔστι, φάναι δὴ καθ' Ομηρίδην.

10 Ἀλλὰ γάρ βαβαὶ νοῦ σοφωτάτου· ἐνιεὶς τὸ κέντρον ἐμμήσω τὸ τῆς μελίτης, ἀνέτου μου παραχωρήσας τοῦ μέλιτος, καὶ βάλλ' οὔτω, αἱ κέν τοι φώς μοι γένηται. ἐμὲ δὲ ἵσθι καὶ ἀκμονα καὶ σφύραν καὶ χαλκέα μιμήσασθαι, δρῶντά τε καὶ πάσχοντα καὶ μηδαμῶς ὑπενδιδόντα, εἴ πως ἀν, τῷ φιλάτῳ τὴν γλῶτταν στομάσας, ἀκόνη χρησαίμην τῇ τέχνῃ.

λέ<sup>τ</sup>  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Εἴθ', ἥλιος μέν, δ τῆς ἡμέρας ἔξουσιάζων φωστήρ, οὐκ ἀν τὸ  
έαυτοῦ παραιτήσαιτο δρῶν, ἀλλ' ὅσημέραι περὶ τὸν ἐσπέριον  
δρίζοντα κατιών, εἴτ' ἐκεῖθεν ἐπὶ τὸν ἔῶν ἐπανιών τὴν ὑφ' 5  
έαυτῷ φρυκτωρεῖν οὐκ ἀποκάμοι, βασιλεὺς δέ, οὐ χάριν καὶ  
δι' ὃν ἥλιος δεδημιούργηται, παύσαιτό ποτε τὴν ἔαυτοῦ τρέ-  
χων ὁδόν, ἥτις ἀλήθεια | δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἔλεος ἔστιν,  
ἀκτίνων δίκην αὐτοῦ προϊόντα τε καὶ προπορευόμενα; καὶ

35. 6 τετελεσμένον ἔστι: cf. Hom. Il. 1, 212 τὸ δὲ καὶ τετελεσμένον ἔστοι  
|| 10 βάλλ' — γένηται: Hom. Il. 8, 282 βάλλ' οὔτως, αἱ κέν τι φώς Δαναοῖς  
γένηται || 13 τὴν γλῶτταν στομάσας: cf. Mich. Ital. ep. 4 (90, 23 Gautier)  
καὶ ῥητορικῆ στομάσας τὴν γλῶτταν

4 ἀνίαν P || 12 πασχόντα P

and I also felt offended. What was the offence? You said that I have neglected your dearest son, who wrote twice instead of three times last week. But this has now happened and has already been brought to pass, to express it in the words of Homer.

But bless me, what is this supposed to mean, most wise man. By injecting the sting you have imitated the bee providing me with plenty of honey. And “shoot on in this wise, if so be thou mayest prove a light of deliverance”<sup>16</sup> to me. As for me, you should know, that I am the anvil and the hammer and that I imitate the blacksmith, who works, suffers and in no way gives up, so that perhaps by using my art as a whetstone, I sharpen the tongue of your dearest son.

36. To the same

And yet the sun, the ruling star of day, never refrains from fulfilling its duty, but day after day sets in the West and from there again appears in the East, without growing weary of illuminating the universe with its fire. But the Emperor, for whom and for whose sake the sun was created, is it possible that he would cease to run his own course, which is truth, justice, and mercy, and which emanate from him like the rays of the sun and show

16. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 359.

μήν ἥλιος μὲν ὑποδὺς νεφέλην οὔτ' ἐφωσφόρησεν ἔκλαμπρον  
 10 οὔτε θερμοτέρας μετέδωκε τηλαυγήσεως, βασιλεὺς δέ, καν  
 μυρίαις φροντίσι πραγμάτων ὡς βαθείαις νεφέλαις περιστοι-  
 χίζοιτο, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπότε μὴ διασκεδαννὺς πάσας ἥλιοιειδέστερος  
 15 γίγνοιτο, ὡς χρυσός, ἐπτάκις πυρὶ χωνευόμενος, δοκιμώτερος  
 ἐσαυτοῦ καὶ λαμπρότερος, καὶ δῆτα, τὸν οἰκεῖον τῆς εὐποίητας  
 δρόμον περιττὸν εὐχλέέστερον ἀποδείχνυτι τὸ ὑπήκοον. τὸν  
 20 οὗτον οὐτα μὲν προαιρέσεως ἔχοντα, οὔτω δὲ εὐεργεσίας, τί τις  
 ἀν ἀδικοή, δεόμενος μέν, ὑποστελλόμενος δέ; ὡς, εἴ τις,  
 ἥλιακῆς χρήζων θέρμης, στοφὴ ψυχροτάτη ἐπηλυγάζοιτο, ἥ  
 μήν, ἀκμαίου θέρους δίψη φλεγόμενος, πηγὴν παραδράμοι  
 διειδεστάτην καὶ πότιμον.

‘Αλλ’ οἱ μὲν ἔχόντων ὅπως ποτ’ ἔχουσιν· ἐγὼ δέ, ὡς μὴ  
 κινοίην ἀν τὴν βῶλον τῆς ψήφου κατ’ ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ τῇ θέρμῃ  
 προστρέχω τοῦ βασιλέως – ἥλιος γάρ – καὶ τοῦ τῆς εὐεργε-  
 σίας νάματος πίνω· χρήνη γάρ, ἀλλόμενα ρεῖθρα προρρέουσα.  
 25 ἀλλ’ ὅδη θέρους ἐφεστῶτος ὡραίου καὶ τοῦ στάχυος ὀδρὸν τὸν  
 σῆτον ἐκπυρηνίζοντος ἐπισιτισμοῦ δέσησίς μοι πρὸς βασιλέα.  
 δέ εὐθύς, οἵδις τις καὶ φύσει καὶ τέχνῃ πρὸς ἄπορον πο-  
 ριμώτατος, καὶ κατένευσε κεφαλῆς καὶ λήγων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπαγ-

13 χρυσός – χωνευόμενος: cf. Sap. 3: 6 ὡς χρυσὸν ἐν χωνευτηρίῳ  
 ἐδοκίμασεν αὐτοὺς || 21-22 ὡς μὴ κινοίην – κατ’ ἐμαυτοῦ: cf. Lib. Declam.  
 31, 1, 4, 2 (VI, p. 9, 11-12 Foester) ὡς τοίνην ταύτην εἰκότως φέρω κατ’  
 ἐμαυτοῦ τὴν ψῆφον || 24 χρήνη – προρρέουσα: cf. Apoll. Rhod. 3, 225 [χρήνη]  
 ὑδωρ προρρέεσκε || 27-28 ἄπορον ποριμώτατος: cf. Aesch. Prom. 904 ἄπορα  
 πόριμος || 28 κατένευσε κεφαλῆς: cf. adn. ad ep. 33, 17-18

19 δίψη ex δίψει corr P

him the way? Surely, when the sun is covered by a cloud it does not shine any more his light forth and reflects much less his warmth. The Emperor, on the other hand, even if he is beset by infinite cares and affairs like heavy clouds, can still cast them aside and shine forth, his radiance brighter than the sun, just like gold which after it has been melted seven times in a furnace surpasses itself in excellence and brilliance. And what is more, by circling like the sun his familiar course of generosity he renders his subjects more honourable. How then could one injure a man who shows such a disposition towards benevolence if he is in need and yet hesitates to ask for help? It is as if one who needs the warmth of the sun withdraws himself to a cold portico, or being burned by thirst in the heat of the summer passes by a spring with crystal clear drinking water.

But such people may behave as they like. As for me, in order not to cast the pebble used in voting against me, I run to the warmth of the Emperor – for he is the sun – and I drink from the spring of his benevolence. He is indeed a spring overflowing with gushing water. But since a splendid summertime has come and the ears of corn yield abundant grain, my request to the Emperor concerns also a donation of grain. Being by his nature and office most helpful towards every kind of helplessness, the Emperor consented immediately nodding his head and ceased not from declaring himself ready for such an action. But because the

γελλόμενος. ἐπεὶ τοίνυν σφαιρά τις ἔστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς αὐτοκίνητός  
30 τε καὶ ἀεικίνητος, δεῖ δὴ τῆς φιλοσόφου σου γλώττης, οἴδα  
τινος ἀξονος· καὶ θάττον ἄν τις ἴδοι τὴν σφαιράν τὸν οἰκεῖον  
δρόμον περιειλιττομένην καὶ περιθέουσαν.

λξ

## Λουκίτη πρωτοβεστιαρίων Τραπεζούντιων

5 'Ηδὺ μὲν ἔαρ μετὰ χειμῶνα, ἡδεῖα δ' ἀπὸ ζάλης γαλήνη καὶ  
μετὰ νέφος ἥλιος ἥδιον οὐδὲν δ' ἥδιστον οὔτως, ὡς μετὰ πρό-  
ληψιν λύπης ἐπιοῦσα χαρά· αὕτη γὰρ ὄντως ἀπασῶν ἥδυτάτη  
μεταβολῶν. ἥμιν δ', οὐκ οἶδ' ὅθεν καὶ ὅπως, τὸ λυποῦν  
ἀμετάβολον οὕπω γὰρ τῆς προτέρας λύπης ἀφυβρισάσης –  
προτέραν δὲ λέγω τὴν ἐπ' Ἀνεμᾶς συμβάσαν τῷ μοκαρίτῃ  
ἀλμυρὸν θαλάσσης ὑδωρ πιόντι –, δευτέρας νέφος ἀντέιπνευ-  
σε, κῦμα κυλίνδον κυρτόν, τραχὺν καὶ φαληριόν, ἄναντές τε  
10 καὶ κάταντες ἥδε πάραντες, φαίνεται γ' ἀν "Ομηρος. τί δήποτε  
τοῦτο τὸ νέφος; Παῦλος δὲ καλὸς ἐν πόλει τῇ χρυσῇ Κωνσταν-  
τίνου – Κωνσταντίνου, τοῦ πρώτου βασιλέως Χριστιανῶν –,  
τῇ περιφρανεοτάτῃ βασιλίδι τῶν ἀπανταχῆ γῆς πόλεων  
ἥρινάς δ' ἀηδόνας οὐχ ἡκε κομιζῶν μοι τῆς ἐμμελοῦς σειρῆνος  
15 ἥδυεποῦς Νέστορος, τὸν λιγὸν Τραπεζούντιων ἀγορητήν, τοῦ  
καὶ ἀπὸ γλώσσης μέλιτος γλυκίων ρέει αὐδή – τὸν γλυκού-  
φραδῆ πρωτοβεστιάριον δὲ λόγος αἰνίττεται. πόσου δοκεῖς τὸ

37. 9 κῦμα – φαληριόν: cf. Hom. Il. 13, 798 sq. κύματα ... κυρτὰ φα-  
ληριόντα || 9-10 ἄναντές τε – πάραντες: cf. Hom. Il. 23, 116 πολλὰ δ'  
ἄναντα κάταντα πάραντά τε || 16 γλώσσης – αὐδή: cf. adn. ad ep. 15, 23

Emperor is like a sphere, one which moves constantly and by itself alone as the universe, he is in need of your philosophical tongue to function like an axis; and surely then one would see how quickly the sphere would revolve and turn round in her course.

## 37. To the Protovestiaros of the Trapezuntines Loukites

Delightful is the spring after the winter, delightful is the stillness of the wind after the storm and even more delightful is the sun after a cloudy sky. But nothing is as delightful as the sudden joy which dispels grief. This change is actually the most delightful. But for me I do not know how and for what reason, the grief remains unchanged. For a past misfortune has not yet ceased to rage – past I call the one which occurred to the late Anemas who drank the salty water of the sea – and against me a second cloud of sorrow burst, billowing and white with foamy waves, rolling ever upward, downward and also sideward as Homer would say. What kind of gloom do I mean? The good Paul came to the golden city of Constantine – Constantine, the first Christian Emperor – to the magnificent Queen of all the cities of the earth; but he brought me not a nightingale of spring from the melodious voice of the sweet of speech Nestor, the clear-voiced orator of the Trapezuntines, from whose tongue flows speech sweeter than honey – I imply, of course, the sweet speaking Protovestiaros. Can you imagine what turmoil this gloom brought against

νέφος τοῦτο πνεῦσαν ἐστρόβησεν, δόπας καταιγίδας ἐνέ-  
πνευσε τῇ ψυχῇ: μικροῦ καὶ ἀνεως ἐστην τό τε τοῦ νοῦ σκάφος  
20 ἐπὶ πρύμναν ἥλθεν ἀνατετράφθαι καὶ βαπτίσαι κύμβαχον, εἰ  
μή με θυμὸς ἀνέηκεν ἔτερος καὶ τὸ σκάφος ἐπὶ κάραν οὔριον  
ἐπλευσεν.

Αλλ’ ἀντιπνεύσειε Τραπεζοῦντιθεν ἀρκτῶα πνεύματα –  
οἶσθα τίνα ταῦτα – καὶ τάχ’ ἀν οὐριόδρομήσαντες προσορμί-  
σαιμεν, οὐ’ ἔχομε συχνῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ ὥρῶν ὑπομνήματα τοῖς θ’  
δρῶσι τεκμήρια, οἵς τις σὺ περὶ τὸν φίλον ἔμε παιδευτήν, ὃν ἄλλον  
<αὐτὸν> ἡγῆ σέ· οὕτω γάρ τὸν φίλον φιλοσοφῶν Πυθαγόρας  
ώρισατο. κοσμικὸν μέλαν ἀμφιον πέμψον, δοράν ἡμφιεσμέ-  
νον, μὴ μέντοι κατ’ ἔκεινην δὴ τὴν λεόντειον καὶ Ἡράκλειον,  
30 ἀλωπέχειον δέ· συνέστω δὲ τῷ ἀμφίῳ καὶ ὑπένδυμα, νημά-  
των ἐκ σηρικῶν ὑφασμένον, καὶ αὐτὸ μέλαν. φορτικὸν μέν,  
οἶδα, τὸ ζήτημα, ἀλλ’ ἀπὸ φιλιας εἰλικρινοῦς· εὐπορεῖ δέ σοι  
καὶ γνώμη καὶ χείρ, χορηγοῦντος οὕτω τοῦ κρείττονος.  
Θρητίκοι δ’ ἀνεμοι, χειμῶνος δριμύτατοι, βορείας νιφάσι  
35 πυκναῖς τῆς γῆς παχνοῦσαι τὰ πρόσωπα καὶ τροχαλὸν

me, how many storms it blew through my soul? I stood there almost speechless and the ship of my soul would have capsized from the stern, drawing me headlong to the bottom of the sea, if another power of the soul had not uplifted me and my ship had not sailed with a favourable wind straight on.

But if north winds would blow towards us – from Trebizond – you know what I mean – perhaps with a favourable sail I could bring my ship to anchor so that I might obtain memories of many days and hours and proofs of the friends I see; how true you prove yourself towards your dear teacher, whom you consider a second self. For thus did Pythagoras define “friend” in his philosophy. Send me then a worldly black cowl lined with fur, certainly not with a lion skin like that of Heracles, but lined with a fox fur. Along with the garment send me also an undergarment woven with silk threads, this one also of black colour. I know that this is a burdensome request, but it comes from a sincere friendship. Beside, you prosper both materially and in disposition, the Superior providing you so. The Thracian winds blow in violently winter, and with their thick-falling northern flurries they freeze the surface of the earth and make the old man run quickly, to put

21 θυμὸς – ἀνέηκεν: cf. Hom. Il. 7, 25 μέγας δέ σε θυμὸς ἀνῆκεν || 26-  
27 ὃν ἄλλον ἡγῆ σε: cf. Arist. Ethic. Nic. IX 4, 1166a31 ἔστι γάρ ὁ φίλος  
ἄλλος αὐτός; Nic. Choumn. ep. 95 (132, 21-22 Boissonade); Strömborg  
76 || 35-36 τροχαλὸν – γέροντα: cf. Hesiod. Op. 518 τροχαλὸν δέ γέροντα  
τίθησιν

26 ὠρῶσι LPdTheil || 27 φίλον] in marg P

40

p. 130

50

τιθεῖσαι τὸν γέροντα, φάναι δὴ καθ' Ἡσίοδον, ἐμὲ δὲ γῆρας  
ἰκάνει ὄμοιον καὶ δεῖ δὴ χειμερίων ἀλεωρῶν.

Ἄνδρὸς φιλοσόφου μεγιστᾶνς ἐγκάμιον, δὶ' ἐπῶν ἡρώων  
ἔξενεγχέν μοι δίξις ἔκατὸν πρὸς πεντήκοντα, τῇ περιφανείᾳ σου  
πέπομφα· ἔδει δὲ δήπου ραψῳδήσειν, ἡργμένον μή, καθ'  
"Ομηρον, ἀπὸ μυῶν καὶ βατράχων τὴν προθεωρίαν τῆς γυ-  
μνασίας ποιήσασθαι, εἴτ' ἐπὶ πολέμους ἡρωῖκονς Ἑλληνικούς  
τε καὶ Τρωῖκονς ἀνιόντα συστῆσαι τὴν ποίησιν, ἀλλὰ φιλο-  
σόφων ἀνδρῶν, ὡς φησι Πίνδαρος, ἀρχομένου δὲ ἔργου πρό-  
σωπον θέμεν τηλαυγές, ὡς ἀν ἀπὸ τῶν βροτείων ἀνοπταίη-  
μεν ἐπὶ τὰ θειότερα. Ι ἐπιών τὸ σύγγραμμα γένοιό μοι τοῦ  
Κελτικοῦ Ρήνου δικαστῆς ἀρρεπέστερος, μὴ δεκάσας εὔνοιά  
τὰς ψήφους· καν τῶν δοκούντων τὰ ἔπη, τῶν ἵσων τεύξη καὶ  
σύ, ἐμοῦ τὸ ἐγκάμιον ἔξυφάναντος. ἔρρωμένος, Θεῷ φίλος  
διαβιώῃ μοι ὁ χρυσοῦς καὶ τρισδλβιος πρωτοβεστιάριος.

36-37 γῆρας – ὄμοιον: cf. Hom. Od. 11, 196 χαλεπὸν δὲπὶ γῆρας  
ἰκάνει; Il. 4, 315 ἀλλὰ σε γῆρας τείρει ὄμοιον || 44-45 ἀρχομένου – τηλαυ-  
γές: Pind. Olymp. 6, 3-4 ἀρχομένου δὲ ἔργου πρόσωπον χρὴ θέμεν  
τηλαυγές || 47 Κελτικοῦ – ἀρρεπέστερος: cf. adn. ad ep. 25, 5-6 || 47-48  
δεκάσας – ψήφους: cf. Synes. ep. 1 (4, 14 Garzya) αἱ γάρ εὔνοιαι δειναὶ<sup>1</sup>  
δεκάσαι τὰς ψήφους

37 γράφεται τείρει] in marg P || 38 φιλοσόφου μεγιστᾶνος εχ μεγι-  
στᾶνος φιλοσόφου corr P || 49 τὸν P

it like Hesiod. Distressing old age presses hard upon me and makes protection from the cold of winter necessary.

I have sent to your nobility an encomiastic epic poem for a distinguished philosopher, composed by me in two hundred fifty heroic verses. I had to recite my verses, I suppose, beginning by way of a preliminary exercise, not with mice and frogs, like Homer, and then advancing to heroic wars between Greeks and Trojans in order to attain poetic perfection, but I started with philosophizing men. For just as Pindar says, we must place a far-shining front over our work's beginning, so that we may rise from the mortal to the more divine. Read my composition and become for me a judge, but more unwavering than the Celtic Rhenos, who does allow his decision to be influenced by his good will. And if you approve of the poems, you will receive a similar composition and I shall be the one to weave your praise. Healthy and protected by God, long may the golden and thrice fortunate friend, the Protovestiaros, live.

λη'  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

Καὶ λεόντων ἄρα σκύμνοι γήρακαμόντας τοὺς πατέρας καὶ θηρῶν ναρκῶντας, ὥστε σφίσιν αὐτοῖς πορίζεσθαι θοίνην, οἵδε περὶ θήρων ἔξιόντες ἔξαγουσιν· εἶτα, σκοπήσαντες ἐπίτηδες τόπου, ἐγκαθέτους ἐφίζουσιν, αὐτοὶ δέ, περὶ τὸ τῆς ὥλης δάσος χωροῦντες, ὅπας καὶ λόχιμας ρινηλατοῦντες, σπήλαια τε καὶ κρησφύγετα, ἐπειδὰν ἐντύχωσιν ἀνιχνεύοντες ἀγέλαις ἐλάφων ἢ συῶν κάπτρων ἢ ζώων ἐτέρων – πόλλος ἀττα γὰρ ταῖς ὥλαις ἐντρέφεται –, στιχηδὸν κατὰ κόσμον διώκοντες ὅπισθεν ἀντικρὺ τῶν ἐγκαθέτων ἐλαύνουσιν· οἱ δὲ ἔξαπινα θορόντες ἐπ' ὀνείαθ' ἐτοῦμα προκείμενα χεῖρας ἵαλλον. ἐπειδὰν δὲ ἐμπλησθῶσι, τὰ τοῦ κόρου λείψανα μέλπηθρα τοῖς σκύμνοις ἔωσι.

Καὶ τοιαῦτα μὲν σκύμνοι τροφεῖα γεγηρακόσι τοῖς πατράσιν ἐκτίνουσι. δρῶσι δὲ οὐδὲν ἡττον ταῦτα καὶ πελαργῶν νεοττοῖ, ὡς φησιν δὲ περὶ ζώων ἴδιωμάτων Αἰλιανὸς συγγράψαμενος, καὶ τοῦτ' εἶναι τὴν τῇ παροιμίᾳ θρυλλούμενην ἀντιπελάργωσιν. ἀνθρώποι δέ, καὶ ταῦτα λόγω τετιμημένοι καὶ τῶν ἀλόγων ζώων δεσπόζειν ἡζιωμένοι, πολλοῦ δέουσι τοιαῦτα δρᾶν περὶ γε τοὺς πατέρας καὶ παιδευτάς. ἀλλ' δὲ Μα-

## 38. To the Grand Logothete

Also young lions take out their parents for hunting, when they are already overtaken by old age and grown numb so that they may be provided with food. Then they seek out for them a proper place and let them sit there while they themselves proceed farther into the forest thicket, sniffing out the bushes, caves and hiding places. In their search when they chance upon a herd of deer or of wild swine, boar or other animals – for many such animals live in the woodland – they pursue them in rank and file driving them towards where their parents are posted waiting. And their parents leap suddenly stretching forth their hands to the good cheer lying ready before them. And when they have had enough, they leave the remaining of their satiety to their young as a plaything.

Such payment for rearing and bringing them up do the young lions provide their aged parents. And young storks act in the same manner, says Aelian, who has written on the properties of animals and this is the significance of antipelargosis, which became famous by the proverb. But human beings, although they have been honoured by the gift of reason and deemed worthy to rule over the irrational animals, lag far behind in performing similar deeds for their parents and teachers. Yet that prudent

38. 2 sq., cf. Ael. Nat. anim. IX, 1 (217, 18 sq., Hercher) || 10-11 ἐπ' ὀνείαθ' – ἵαλλον: Hom. Il. 9, 91 || 12 μέλπηθρα – σκύμνοις: cf. Hom. Il. 13, 233 κυνῶν μέλπηθρα || 15 δὲ περὶ – Αἰλιανὸς: Ael. Nat. anim. III, 23 (69, 15 sq., Hercher) || 16-17 ἀντιπελάργωσιν: cf. adn. ad ep. 10, 6-7

20 κεδῶν ἔκεινος καὶ σώφρων Ἀλέξανδρος, ἀμφότερον βασιλεὺς τ' ἀγαθὸς κρατερός τ' αἰχμητής, τὸν παιδευτὴν μᾶλλον ἐφιλεῖν, εἰς τὸ εὖ εἶναι πεπαιδευκότα, ἢ τὸν πατέρα, πρὸς τὸ ἀπλῶς εἶναι παραγαγόντα· ναὶ μέντοι, καὶ διὰ πάσης ἥγε τιμῆς.

25 Καὶ μήν, ἀνδρί τις ἐντυχὼν ἀλλοιτρίῳ καὶ μικρὸν ἀργύριον ἡτηκάς, ἔλαβεν ἢ μήν οὐκ ἀκήκοεν οὐχὶ λήψεσθαι· φοιτητῇ δὲ προσιών παιδευτὴς βράχιστον ἄρτον αἰτῶν, ὁ δ' εὐθὺς συνῆξε τὰς ὄφρυς κατέσπασέ τε τὸ ἐπισκύνιον καὶ, προσιδῶν ὅμματι βλοσυρῷ, σκυθρωπὸς ἔστηκεν ἔξαρνός τε μὴ προσεῖναι οἱ μηδὲ γρῦ, τὸ τῆς παροιμίας. καὶ δακτύλιος μὲν Κολοφωνίου χρυσοῦ δοκιμώτερος κοσμεῖ τῶν δακτύλων τὸν μύωπα, ὁ δέ, περιστρέφων αὐτὸν καὶ τοῦ Γύγου πλέον φυσῶν ἐλεγχόμενος, οὐκ αἰσχύνεται καὶ, βοῦν ἐπὶ γλώσσης φέρων, τὴν δόσιν ἀνατίνεται. ἐρυθριάσας τοίνυν ὁ παιδευτὴς ἐπανήκει κενός, ὥσπερ δεδειπνηκὼς ἐς Ἰκκοῦ, καὶ παρὰ τὸ τοῦ βασι-

20 Hom. Il. 3, 179 || 21-23 τὸν παιδευτὴν – παραγαγόντα: cf. Plut. Alex. 8, 4 || 30 μηδὲ γρῦ – παροιμίας: Aristoph. Plut. 17; Zenob. 5, 54 (CPG I 142-143); Apostol. 5, 64; 17, 3 (CPG II 352, 687); Karathanasis 41 || 30-31 Κολοφωνίου χρυσοῦ: Macar. 5, 27 (CPG II 181) Κολοφώνιος χρυσός; Salzmann 39 || 32 περιστρέφων – Γύγου: cf. Diogen. 2, 20 (CPG II 20); Apostol. 5, 71 (CPG II 353) Γύγου δακτύλιος; Karathanasis 36-37 || 33 βοῦν ἐπὶ γλώσσης: Diogen. 2, 2 (CPG II 18); Apostol. 5, 7 (GPG II 332); Karathanasis 106-107 || 35 δεδειπνηκὼς ἐς Ἰκκοῦ: cf. Eust. Comm. Il. II, 206,10 (van der Valk); Comm. Dion. Per. 376,11; Hotop 303

31 τὸν (pro τῶν) Ρ || 33 ἀνατίνεται LPdTheil

Macedonian Alexander, “both a noble king and a valiant spearman”,<sup>17</sup> said that he loved his teacher who had taught him to live the good life more than his father, who had merely brought him to life. And indeed, he bestowed upon him every honour.

And surely if someone by chance comes upon a stranger and asks him for a little money, he would receive it or at least not hear that he will not have it. But if a teacher approaches one of his students and asks him for a small piece of bread, the student immediately frowns upon him, furrowing his brows and casting at him a fearful look, he stands up gloomily and tells him that he does not have even a bite, as the proverb says. And yet he wears on his small finger a ring made of gold – the gold is in fact purer than that of Kolophon – and he is not at all ashamed when he is told to his face that he is more vain than Gyges as he twists his ring around his finger, and while he carries the ox of silence on his tongue, he refuses the donation. The teacher returns ashamed and empty-handed, as if he had dined at Ikkos, and pro-

17. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 131.

λέως πρυτανεῖον χωρεῖ τραφησόμενος. καὶ νῦν οὗθ' ὁ μισθὸς  
ἔστιν οὗθ' ἡ τέχνη, καὶ θεράπων Ἐρμῆς ἀλογίας, κρέκων,  
ψαλάττων εἰς κενὸν νευρᾶς κτύπον, ἀσιτα καδώρητα φορμί-  
ζων μέλη.

40 Ἀλλ' ἦν τῶν βασιλέως νοταρίων ἔκαστος ἀργύριον ἐν κατά-  
μῆνα βραβεύῃ μοι τῷ παιδεύσαντι, ὑφαιρέσει μικρῷ καὶ  
προσθέσει γίγνοιτ' ἀν ίσότης ἔξ ανισότητος, αἵ θ' ὑπερβολαὶ  
καὶ ἐλλείψεις ὡς κακίας ὑποθέσεις μακρὰν ἀποιχήσονται.

λθ'  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Ἐπειδὰν ἀναγκαῖον ἦ τὸ πιέζον, οὗτ' ἐγγωνιάζειν οὗτ' ἐρυ-  
θριᾶν ἔστι χρήσιμον, τούναντίον δὲ μᾶλλον τὴν ἀνάγκην παρ-  
ρησιάζεσθαι· κατέχει σπάνις με σίτου, ἡς λιμὸς καὶ θάνατος  
5 τέκνα, ἀδελφῷ διδυμάονε. προσιών γῆτησάμην τοῖς φοιτηταῖς,  
ἀλλ' ἐσχασάμην τὰς κώπας ἐπὶ ἔηρᾶς καὶ, ζητῶν ἄρτον, σπι-  
λάσιν ἐνέκυρσα. πλοῦν ἄλλον τῷ σῷ προσορμίζω λιμένι καὶ

38 εἰς κενὸν – κτύπον: cf. adn. ad ep. 8, 49-50

40-41 ἀργύριον – μῆνα] in marg P

39. 4-5 λιμὸς – διδυμάονε: cf. Hom. Il. 16, 672 "Ὕπνῳ καὶ Θανάτῳ  
διδυμάοσιν || 6 ἐσχασάμην τὰς κώπας: cf. Scholia in Aristoph. Nub. 107d  
(223 Koster) λέγομεν γὰρ ἐσχασαν τὰς κώπας, ὡς καὶ ... κώπην ... σχάσαι  
|| 7 πλοῦν ἄλλον: cf. adn. ad ep. 4, 5-16

ceeds to the *prytaneion* of the Emperor to eat there. So not only is the salary now lost, but also the art, and Hermes becomes a servant of dumbness playing his lute and striking the chords in vain and making melodies that bring no food or fee.

But if each one of the Emperor's secretaries would pay me, their teacher, one piece of silver monthly, then by a small subtraction and addition from the inequality an equality would be achieved and moreover excess and shortage would disappear as causes of evil from the world.

39. To the same

When the need is pressing it is of no use to withdraw to a corner or to be ashamed, but on the contrary one must speak openly about his needs. Lack of bread has taken hold of me, the twin children of which are hunger and death. I approached my students and appealed to them, but instead I only plied my oars on land and, seeking bread, I came upon stones. After a second journey, I bring my ship to anchor in your harbour and lie in the

10

ταῖς εὐναῖς τῶν ἐλπίδων εὐνάζομαι· ἔστι γάρ σοι καὶ φύσις  
καὶ τέχνη ἐκ καταγίδων καὶ ναυαγίων προσορμίζειν ὀλκά-  
δας. εἰ δὲ καὶ τοῦ σοῦ λιμένος ἀν ἔξοκειλαιμι – ἀλλὰ μή,  
σῶτερ, μή, ἐλευθέριε – οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως ἐξ οὐρίων ὁ πλοῦς, ἀλλ'  
ἀντίπρωρος καὶ κατὰ πρύμναν ή θραῦσις τοῦ σκάφους καὶ  
ὑπέρ οεφαλῆς ἡρτημένος ὁ κίνδυνος. ὁ μὴ σύ γε, ὅρμε γαλή-  
νε.

μ'

Λουκίτη πρωτοβεστιαρίῳ

5

Δαιδαλον μὲν ἔκεινον τὸν πολυμήχανον δραπετεύοντα Μίνω  
τὸν Κρήτης τύραννον – ἡδίκησε γάρ ἔκεινον εἰς Πασιφάην τὴν  
Ἡλίου παῖδα –, μῆθοι πλάττουσι λῆροι δαιμονίως σὺν Ἰκα-  
ρίῳ τῷ παιδὶ πτερωθέντα καὶ διαπτάντα τὸ Φάριον πέλαγος  
καταπαύσας πρὸς ἡπειρον. ἐμοὶ δέ, τίς δώσει ταῖς ἀληθείαις  
πτέρυγας ὡσεὶ περιστερᾶς; καὶ πετασθεὶς καταπαύσω πρὸς  
Τραπεζοῦντα τὴν καλήν· καλῶ γάρ αὐτὴν καλήν, τούμόν σε  
μέλημα, Σαπφώ φησι, τρέφουσαν. ἐπεὶ δὲ μὴ τοῦτο τῶν

10-11 μή, σῶτερ – ἐλευθέριε: cf. Synes. ep. 132 (229,10 Garzya) μή,  
ὦ σῶτερ, μή, ὡ ἐλευθέριε || 11 ἐξ οὐρίων ὁ πλοῦς: cf. Salzmann 55

11 ἐξ οὐρίων P

40. 2 sq., cf. adn. ad ep. 15, 3 || 6-7 τίς δώσει – καταπαύσω: Ps. 54,  
7 || 8-9 τούμόν – μέλημα: cf. adn. ad ep. 15, 11

berth of hopes. It is in your innate capacity and in your office  
also that you can bring ships to your haven after a storm and  
shipwreck. But should I suffer a shipwreck in your port – may  
Zeus the Saviour and Deliverer forbid it – then there will be no  
more a journey with fair wind, but the hull of my ship will break  
at once in prow and stern and the danger will hang over my  
head. Do not allow this to happen, you the tranquil haven.

#### 40. To the Protovestiaros Loukites

The foolish myth fabricates the story that the inventive  
Daedalus in his attempt to escape from the Cretan Minos – as he  
had offended him on account of [his wife] Pasiphae, the daughter  
of Helios – flew with his son Ikaros in an incredible way over  
the Pharian sea, landing on the continent. But in truth, who will  
give me wings like those of a dove to fly and land in beautiful  
Trebizond? I call her beautiful, for she nourishes you, my  
beloved one, as Sappho says. But since this is not attainable, I

p. 132

10 έφικτῶν, | ὡς χελιδόσιν ἔστιναις χρῶμαι τοῖς γράμμασιν,  
ἔπεισιν οὖσι πτερόεσσι κατὰ τὴν ποίησιν, ὅπως ἐν δὶ' αὐτῶν  
αἱ τῶν σῶν ἐπιστολῶν ἀηδόνες λιγυρὸν ἀσματίσωσι καὶ τερ-  
ψιθύμου μελωδίας ἐμφορηθῶ, καθάπερ Ὁδυσσεὺς τὴν τῶν  
Σειρήνων παραμείβων ἀκτήν.

15 'Αλλ' ὡς πονηροῦ δαιμονίου. ὅτ' ἔαρ ἡλπίζομεν, χειμῶνι  
ἐντευχήκαμεν καὶ δεινῷ ναυαγίῳ περιπεπτώκαμεν· καὶ δ  
πόθος καὶ χρόνος μακρὸς ὥδινε, τοῦθ' ὥρας ῥίπη θαλάσσης  
ἔργον εἰργάσατο. Ἀνεμᾶς γάρ ἔκεινος, ὃσον οὕπω προσδο-  
κώμενος ἐπανήξειν, διὸ μὲν ἀπόλωλεν, ἐπεὶ πίεν ἀλυρὸν Προ-  
ποντίδος ὄδωρ, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξ ἀέρα τὰς ἐλπίδας ἀπηρευξάμεθα.  
καὶ νῦν ἔκεινος πενθεῖται, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀπολοφυρόμεθα. ἦσαν ἄρα  
δαιμόνια πνεύματα<sup>11</sup> ἔκεινα καὶ σκληρὰ καὶ ἀντίπρωφα κύματα,  
ἄττα τριήρη φορτηγόν, ὑπερπλήρη καὶ παμμεγέθη ὄλβον  
ἀπειρον φέρουσαν, αὔτανδρον κατέαξαν καὶ κατέκλυσαν καὶ  
ἀπωλείας βυθῷ κατεβάπτισαν.

20 'Αλλ' ἀντιπνεύσοι Θεός πραεῖαν αὔραν καὶ εὐκραῖη καὶ  
πλοῦν οὐριοδρομήσαιμεν δεύτερον, δρυμῷ γαληνίῳ κατάραν-  
τες.

have recourse to your letters as if they were the swallows of spring – words being winged in poetical language. As such, the nightingale of your letters may sing sweetly and I will enjoy their delightful melody, like Ulysses when he sailed by the coast of the Sirens.

But what a misfortune is evil fate. When I had hoped for spring, I met with winter and suffered a terrible shipwreck. And that for which an ardent desire had long been labouring was swept away by the sea in an instant. Because that man Anemas, who was at any moment expected to return back, perished “when he had drunk the salt water”<sup>18</sup> of Propontis, and with it my hopes were blown in the air. And now he is mourned, and I bewail the loss. Those winds were indeed evil and cruel and the waves that rushed against the prow shattered the three-decked freighter, which was laden to the full with an immense, precious cargo, together with the crew, and flooded it and sank it to the bottom of destruction.

But may God send us a mild and gentle breeze so that we may venture a second voyage with a fair wind, landing in a calm haven.

11 ἔπεισι οὖσι πτερόεσσι: cf. Hom. Od. 1, 122 ἔπεια πτερόεντα || 19-20  
διὸ μὲν ἀπόλωλεν – ὄδωρ: cf. Hom. Od. 4, 511 || 27 πλοῦν – δεύτερον: cf.  
adn. ad ep. 4, 15-16

18. Homer, *The Odyssey*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 155.

## Τῷ αὐτῷ

5

10

Οἱ φιλεῦντες ἐν ἡματὶ γηράσκουσι, Θεοχρίτειόν ἐστι γνω-  
μάτευμα. ἐμὲ γοῦν φιλοῦντα πόσον οἶει γεγηραχέναι, τοσού-  
του χρόνου μήτ' αὐτοπροσώπως μήτ' οὖν διὰ γραμμάτων  
ώμιληκότα σοι, ὅτῳ καὶ συζῆν ἥρημαι καὶ συμπνεῖν; θάτερον  
γάρ θατέρῳ συνέζευκται, κατὰ τοὺς Ὁμηρικοὺς Ἀκτορίωνας,  
ἄρ' οὐχὶ καὶ Τιθωνοῦ, δὸν Ἡώς, καὶ ταῦτά οἱ σύνευνον ὅντα;  
διὰ βαθὺ καὶ λιπαρὸν γῆρας ἀπέστερξε, γεραίτατος γέγονα  
καὶ μακρόγηρω κορώνης πεπαίτερος;

Ἄλλ' ἦν ἀνηβηκέναι με βούλη καὶ οἶον ἀνεζηκέναι, κατὰ  
τὸν ἀνεψηθέντα Πέλοπα ἡ μὴν Ὁδυσσέα τὸν πολυμήχανον,  
ἐς Ἀιδωνέως κατιόντα τῇ τε ψυχῇ τοῦ Θηβαίου Τειρεσίου  
χρησάμενον, εἴτ' ἀνιόντα καὶ νεκροῖς τοῖς ἄνω χρηστηριά-  
ζοντα, καν γράμμασιν, ὃς τοῖς δὲ ἐσόπτρων ἵνδαλμασι, φάν-

41. 2 Οἱ φιλεῦντες – γηράσκουσι: Theocr. Idyl 12, 2 οἵ δὲ ποθεῦντες  
ἐν ἡματὶ γηράσκουσιν; Hotop 303; Strömberg 83 || 6 κατὰ – Ἀκτορίωνας;  
cf. Hom. Il. 2, 621; Greg. Naz. ep. 156 (Il 47, 2 Gallay) δίδυμοι γάρ ἡσαν  
καὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ τὴν τέχνην, δὲ μὲν τὰς ἡνίας, δὲ δὲ τὴν μάστιγα μεριζό-  
μενοι καὶ τὸ νικᾶν ἀλλήλοις συνερανίζοντες || 7-8 Τιθωνοῦ – γῆρας: cf.  
Zenob. 6, 18 (CPG I 166; Apostol. 16, 57 (CPG II 676); Karathanasis 27 ||  
9 κορώνης πεπαίτερος: cf. Jul. Poll. Onom. 2, 16 (85 Bethe) ὑπὲρ τὰς κο-  
ρώνας [βεβιωκώς]; Corist. Manass. Brev. chronicum 6237 ἥριζε κορώνας  
μακρογήρως || 12 τῇ τε ψυχῇ – Τειρεσίου: cf. Hom. Od. 11, 90 ἥλθε δὲ ἐπὶ<sup>1</sup>  
ψυχῇ Θηβαίου Τειρεσίου

1 sine numero P || 10 ἡ (pro ἦν) LPdTheil || 12 Ἀιδονέως LPdTheil

## 41. To the same

Those who love grow old in a day – this is a Theocritan maxim. But I, who happen to be in love, how much do you think I have aged, since I have not spoken to you in person or in writing for a long time, and this although I have chosen to live with you and breathe with you? The one is connected with the other, like the grandsons of the Homeric Aktor. I have grown older than Tithonos, don't you think, to whom Eos denied her love because of his sleek old age, although he was her husband and even older than the long lived crow?

But if you wish that I would become young again and return back to life so to speak, like the boiled and revived Pelops or the resourceful Ulysses, who descended to the realm of Aidoneus and encountered the spirit of the Theban Teiresias, and then again ascended to the world above and with the help of the dead he consulted the oracles for the living, let your sacred countenance appear before my eyes, even if only through letters, just

15 ταζέ μοι τὴν ἱεράν σου μορφήν. ἐπιών γάρ ταῦτα συχνότερον ταῦτὸν ἀν δρώην ζωγράφῳ, ὃς, πολλάκις | τῆς ἡμέρας τοὺς ἀρχετύπους πίνακας ἀνελίττων καὶ τῶν ἐκτυπωμάτων τοὺς γνώμονας ἀκριβῶς ἀναματτόμενος, ἐμφερεῖς τὰς εἰκόνας τοῖς πρωτοτύποις ἀναστηλοῖ καὶ τὸ ἐφιέμενον – πῶς δοκεῖς; – ἀφοσιοῖ τῇ ψυχῇ· ἐν γάρ ἀπουσίᾳ σωμάτων συνουσίας φαντάσματα γράμματα.

20 "Ιδοιμί σε βεβραβευκότος Θεοῦ καὶ ὅμμασιν αἰσθητοῖς· τοῖς γάρ τοι νοεροῖς ἐσαιεὶ καὶ σύνειμι καὶ ὅρῳ καὶ τῷ δοκεῖν κατατρυφῷ τῆς ἡδίστης μοι συνουσίας τοῦ καλλίστου πρωτοβεστιαρίου.

25

μα'

&lt;μβ&gt;

Νικηφόρῳ Μετοχίτῃ

Λόγος ἐπηγγελμένος ἦν μὲν καὶ πρὸς ἔργον ἐκβαίνη, βέβαιος ἀν εἴτη λόγος καὶ δεόντως ἀν λέγαιτο λόγος· εἰ δ' οὖν, ἐνύπνιον, μᾶλλον δὲ σκιᾶς ὄναρ. αἰνιγμα λέγειν ἔσικα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς σοφὸν καὶ κρίνειν εἰδότα στροφὰς καὶ πλοκὰς αἰνιγμάτων.

20-21 ἐν γάρ ἀπουσίᾳ – γράμματα: cf. Synes. ep. 138 (241, 1-3 Garzya)  
δύνασθαι τὴν ἐπιστολὴν... εἶναι παραμυθίαν, παρεχομένην ἐν ἀπουσίᾳ σωμάτων φαντασίαν τῆς παρουσίας

42. 4 σκιᾶς ὄναρ: cf. Pind. Pyth. 8, 95

1 μα'] sic P

as images in a mirror. I would read them quite often and I would act like a painter who many times during the day unrolls the original of his paintings in order to obtain impressions of the exact features of the original image, and sketches them so as to resemble closely the original. And the ideal form – what do you think? – he impresses upon his soul. For when bodies are apart, letters are the images of union.

May I see you God willing with my own eyes. For with my spirit I see you and am constantly with you and as it seems fully enjoy the most pleasant company of my most excellent Protovestiarrios.

#### 42. To Nikephoros Metochites

If a word of promise becomes a deed it certainly could be a reliable word and could be called so rightfully as it ought. Otherwise, it would be like a mere dream or even the shadow of a dream. I seem to speak in riddles, but also to a wise man who knows how to interpret the twists and subtle turns of riddles.

μβ'

〈μγ〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ διοικητῇ

Περιφανέστατε μέγα διοικητά· οἵα με δρᾶν ἀναπείθει πενία,  
ἀναγκάζει δὲ μᾶλλον ἀνάγκη τολμᾶν, ἵς τὸ σθένος ἀδήριτον;  
φορτικὸς γάρ οὐκ ἔθέλων δοκεῖν, δι μὴ θέλω, ποιῶ· καὶ δι πά-  
5 σχων μισῶ, τοῦθ', ὅπως οὐκ οἴδι, εἰμὶ δρῶν. αἰνιγμα μὲν δι λόγος, δι δὲ λέγει τοιοῦτόν ἐστι· δριμὺς μὲν δι χειμῶν, δριμύ-  
τερος δ' δι παγετός· τό γε μὴν γῆρας, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπόσον  
έρειν πέφυκε καν τούτῳ δὴ τὸ ψυχρόν. ἀμέλει τοι καὶ τὸ θα-  
10 νεῖν οὐκ ὄνταρ, ἀλλ' ὑπάρ ὑπέρ κεφαλῆς ἔστηκε. δεῖ δὴ – φασι  
γάρ τάναντία τῶν ἐναντίων ἴαματα –, χειμῶν μὲν χλαίνης,  
παγετῷ δὲ σισύρας, γήραι δὲ ἀμφοτέρων. τούτων ἐνί γέ τῷ  
περιθαλπτέον ἐμέ.

μγ'

〈μδ〉  
Νικηφόρῳ Μετοχίτῃ

Σὺ γάρ δὴ καὶ φιλόσοφος εἶ καὶ φιλοσοφίας, ὡς οἴμαι διδά-  
σκαλος, σοὶ με δεῖ διδαχθῆναι, εἴ τίς ποτε κοινωνία καταφέσει

43. 3 ἵς – ἀδήριτον: cf. adn. ad ep. 8, 3-4 || 9 οὐκ ὄνταρ – ὑπάρ: Hom. Od. 19, 547; 20, 90 || 9 ὑπέρ – ἔστηκε: Hom. Od. 20, 32 στῆ δ' ἄρ' ὑπέρ κεφαλῆς || 10 τάναντία – ἴαματα: cf. adn. ad . ep. 33, 3-4

10 τὰ ὑναντία P

### 43. To the Megalos Dioiketes

Most eminent great Dioikete. To what kinds of action does poverty induce me to resort or even more, urgent need – whose power is uncontested – to what kind of daring does she force me? I do not wish to become a burden, yet I become that which I do not wish. And that which I am loath to suffer, I am doing exactly that, I know not how. It sounds like a riddle, but what it says is the following. The winter is bitter but still bitterer is the frost. As with regard to old age, it is impossible to say how freezing it is to be old. Thus, death is no longer a nightmare but a reality that hangs over one's head. Therefore, one needs – as they say, opposites heal each other – a coat for winter, a fur cloak for the frost, and for old age, both. Let me be warmed by at least one of them.

### 44. To Nikephoros Metochites

You are a philosopher and also, as I believe, a teacher of philosophy – therefore I must be taught by you, whether there is anything in common between an answer in the affirmative and a

καὶ ἀποφάσει· ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ οἶδ' εἰ τις, οἶδα δ' ὅτι κα-  
5 ταφάσεως μὲν τὸ «ναι», ἀποφάσεως δὲ τὸ «οὐ». εἰ δὲ ταῦτα  
ἐναντία καὶ μὴ συμβαίνοντα, ἄρα καὶ καταφάσει ἀπόφασις  
καὶ λοιπὸν ἐκ διαμέτρου ἀφεστηκότα. εἰ δὲ ταῦθ' οὖτα, δεῖ δὴ  
10 ἡ τὰ καταφάσκοντα βεβαιοῦν ἡ τὰ ἀποφάσκοντα ἀκυροῦν καὶ  
μὴ τιθέναι τὴν μὲν ἀπόφασιν κατάφασιν, τὴν δ' αὖ κατάφασιν  
ἀπόφασιν, ἀπέρ ἀριδήλως ἐναντία· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιστήμης τοῦτα,  
πειθοῦς δὲ ζυγῷ ταλαντεύεται.

μδ'

p. 134

〈με〉  
Οψικιάνῳ

Εἳ μὲν ἐφῷ θητεύειν ἐδέξιοῦντο φιλοφρονούμενοι, ὃν τοὺς φιλ-  
τάτους ἐπαιίδευν, οὐ δῶρον ἀλλ' ἡ θητείας μισθὸς ἢν τὸ κα-  
ταβαλλόμενον. εἰ δὲ νῦν, ὅτε μὴ θητεύων τελῶ, καταβάλλοιτό  
5 τίς τι, κρίνοιτ' ἀν δῶρον δικαίως· ἡ μὴν οὐδὲ τοῦτο δῶρον,  
εἴπερ θητεύσω καὶ αὖθις, εὐχόμενος μᾶλλον ἢ πρότερον.

44. 4-5 καταφάσεως – οῦ: cf. Matth. 5: 36 ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναι  
ναι· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἔστιν || 5-7 εἰ δὲ ταῦτα  
ἀφεστηκότα: cf. Aristot. De interpr. 17a 32-33 πάση καταφάσει ἔστιν  
ἀπόφασις ἀντικειμένη καὶ πάσῃ ἀποφάσει κατάφασις

9 ἀπόφασιν (loco posteriore) in marg P

45. 6 ναι] om LPdTheil

negation. I do not know if there is any, but I only know that for an affirmation there is a 'yes' and for a negation a 'no'. If these two are contrary and do not come to terms, then this is also true of an affirmation vis-à-vis a negation, for both are diametrically opposite. If this is so, one should either strengthen the affirmation or invalidate the negation, and not equate the negation with an affirmation and the affirmation again with a negation, both of which are clearly contrary. Such subtleties are not matters of science, they are measured by the art of persuasion.

45. To Opsikianos

If the parents of the children I have educated had bestowed upon me gifts and favours for my services, the payment would not be any more a gift but a salary for my services. But if someone would pay me now that I am not hired, this would rightly be considered a gift. And yet this would not be any more a gift, if I am once again hired and express my thanks even more than before.

με'

〈με'〉  
Αχροπολίτη

Ἄλλην τρέχων τις, φησὶν ἡ παροιμία, ἄλλην ἐβάδισε. καὶ  
ἡμεῖς οὖν αὐτὸ τοῦτο καὶ οἶον πεπόνθειμεν· πεπτωκότος  
πατρὸς καὶ φίλου — φίλου μὲν ἐμοί, σοὶ δὲ πατρός —, ὑπέστη-  
μεν τὰς αὐτὰς ἐκείνη πρὸς ἡμᾶς σχέσεις καὶ πρὸς ἐκείνου  
ἡμῶν καὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀλλήλους ἀμφα διατηρεῖν. ἀλλ’ οὐχ οἴδ-  
οθεν καὶ ὅπως, ὥσπερ λήθαιον πεπωκότες, τὰ τῆς ὑποστά-  
σεως προδεδώκαμεν καὶ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἐψεύσμεθα, καὶ  
ταῦτ’ ἐκείνου τῷ χρεών λειτουργοῦντος, ὅτε καὶ χεροῖν ἀμφοῖν  
ἡμῶν λαβόμενος δεξιαῖν καὶ ἀλλήλαιν ἐναρμόσας καὶ ἐμ-  
πεδώσας εἶτα τὰ τελευταῖα συνταξάμενος ὥχετο.

Ἄλλ’ ἐγὼ μέν — ἀνάσχου γάρ μου φιλοσόφως μικρὸν ἐξε-  
λέγοντος —, καὶ αὐτοπροσώπους ἀφίξεις ἐστειλάμην καὶ  
γράμμασι πολλάκις ἐλιπόρησα καὶ πάντα κάλων ἐκίνησα,  
πρὸς μνήμην ἐκείνων ἐνάγων· σὺ δέ με ἀθέριζες, φαίη γ' ἄν  
“Ομηρος, καὶ Δία τὸν Φίλιον ἐμυκτήριζες, φρεσὶ μὲν ἔτερα  
κεύθων, ἀλλα δὲ βάζων, δπερ ἀπηξίωσεν” Ομηρος. τῶν το-

46. 2 Ἄλλην — ἐβάδισε: cf. Const. Acrop. ep. 69 (162, 1 Romano)  
Ἄλλην τρέχων ἀλλην ἐβάδισα || 14 πάντα — ἐκίνησα: cf. adn. ad ep. 23,  
17-18 || 15 σὺ — ἀθέριζες: cf. Hom. Il. 1, 261 καὶ οὐ ποτέ μ' οἴ γ' ἀθέριζον ||  
16 καὶ Δία τὸν Φίλιον: cf. adn. ad ep. 12, 11 || 16-17 φρεσὶ — βάζων: cf.  
Hom. Il. 9, 313 ὃς χ' ἔτερον μὲν κεύθη ἐνί φρεσίν, ἀλλο δὲ εἴπη

17 ἀπηξίωσεν εχ ἀπηγόρευσεν corr P

#### 46. To [Konstantinos] Akropolites

Someone was running in one direction, says the proverb, and yet he walked in another. To an extent we have experienced exactly the same. When the father and friend departed – he was to me a friend and to you a father – we vowed to maintain the bond which he had created for us and we for him, and to sustain this bond for each other. Yet we have, I know not how nor for what reason, and as if we had drank the water of forgetfulness we betrayed our vow and proved our promises untrue, despite the fact that he, just before he died, took our right hands in his and joining them together he confirmed our vow and then taking leave of us he departed.

But now I have – bear with me for this small reproach in a philosophic way – sought you out in person, and I also asked you through letters many a time and did everything in my power to remind you of these pledges. But you “set me at naught,<sup>19</sup> as Homer would have said, and scoffed at Zeus the God of friendship, thereby hiding one thing in your mind and saying another, something that Homer disclaims as unworthy. Having given up

19. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 23.

νυν ἐλπίδων, αἵς ἐτρεφόμην, ἐκπεπτωκώς – ὥσπερ τις νοῦς,  
 λιμένος μὲν ἔξοκελασα, σπιλάσοι δὲ καὶ ροχίας ἐγκύρσασα  
 ἔβοψε – καὶ κενὴν μακαρίαν ὀνομάσας ἐκείνας ἀτρέμας ἥμην  
 ἐς δεῦρο σιγῶν καὶ ἀλλων μῦθον ἤκουον. παρατεταμένον οὖν  
 τὸ δεινὸν ὡς μὴ λήθη πάμπαν κατεξορχήσαιτο, ἀκραν ἐγώ  
 βαλβίδα μηρίνθου σχάσας ἀνειμι χρηστῶν ἐς διεξόδους ἐπῶν.  
 Βουλοίμην δ' ἀν καὶ σὲ στοιχῆσαι τοῖς Ἰσοις· εἰ δ' οὖν ἀπ' ἐμᾶς  
 25 κραδίης, τὴν κατὰ σαυτὸν πάτει καὶ κόσμει Σπάρταν ἦν  
 ἔλαχες.

με'

〈με'〉  
 Πατρικιώτη

Ἐγώ καὶ ἀπών πάρειμι καὶ παρών ἐγγύς εἴμι καὶ πόρρωθεν  
 ἐγγυτέρω, οὐ πτεροῖς, κατὰ Δαιδαλον, ἀλλὰ νοῦ πτεροῖς.

20 κενὴν μακαρίαν: cf. Lucian. Herm. 71, 24 οἱ τὴν κενὴν μακαρίαν  
 ἔκαυτοῖς ἀναπλάττοντες; cf. Karathanasis 30-31 || 22-23 ἀκραν – ἐπῶν: Ly-  
 cophr. Alex. 13 || 24-25 ἀπ' ἐμᾶς κραδίης: cf. Greg. Naz. Carm. de se ipso  
 (PG 37: 1399) φεῦγ' ἀπ' ἐμῆς κραδίης || 25 τὴν κατὰ – πάτει: cf. Macar. 8,  
 24 (CPG II 217) τὴν κατὰ σαυτὸν ἔλα || 25-26 κόσμει – ἔλαχες: Synes. ep.  
 101 (171, 3 Garzya); Greg. Cypr. 2, 76 (CPG I 365); 3, 82 (CPG II 118);  
 Karathanasis 47-48

24 ἀπ' ἐμᾶς ἀπ' ἐμᾶς P || 25 σπάρταν ex σπάρτον corr P

47. 2 ἀπών – παρών: cf. Theoph. Achr. ep. 36 (249, 8-9 Gautier)  
 καὶ γάρ σοι τὰ νῦν ἀπών, πάρειμι διὰ τοῦ τῶν γραμμάτων σώματος

the hopes that sustained me – just like a ship that has missed its harbour and goes down shipwrecked driven upon rocky cliffs and reefs – and calling my hopes ‘empty bliss’, I kept myself quiet until now, listening in silence to the words of others. But in order that this unpleasant situation which has continued so long may not prevail completely over our memory, I took the end of the cord in hand and am now in search of useful words as a way out. I wish you could do the same. If you do not wish to comply, go your own way and adorn the Sparta which fate has given you.

47. To Patrikiothes

when I am absent I am there and being present I am also near and from afar I reach you not with the wings of Daidalos but with those of the mind. This may be a strange saying, but again from

καινὸς μὲν ὁ λόγος καὶ, λόγον ἄλλον, οὐχὶ καινός· ἐφικτὸς γάρ  
5 τοιαῦτα ψυχῆς εὐθείας εἰλικρινεῖ διαθέσει.

Πέρυσιν — οὕτω πάνυ πέρυσιν —, ἥτησα μὲν ἐγὼ σῖτον, σὺ  
δὲ δοῦναι κατένευσας καὶ τὴν δόσιν ἐπαρηγγύησας Πατζο-  
πούλῳ. ὁ δὲ, ἀμελήσας καὶ μετ' οὐ πολὺ μακαρίτης γενόμενος,  
10 ἀμφοτέρους ἡδίκησε, σὲ μὲν τὴν εὐχαριστίαν, ἐμὲ δὲ τὴν  
εὐεργεσίαν, ἦν αἰτῶ νῦν· στηρίζομενος γάρ ἀρτῷ τὴν καρδίαν  
χρόμην ἢν συντονωτέραις εὐχαῖς τοῦ χορηγήσαντος εἴνεκα,  
καὶ σύ, δικαιοστής ὃν ἀρρεπέστερος Αἰακοῦ, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως οὐκ  
ἀποτίσαις ἐπηγγελμένην εὐεργεσίαν.

μζ

〈μη〉  
Πεπαγωμένῳ

Εἶδὼς ἐκ παιδός σε καὶ ἐς μειράκια παραγγείλαντα ἀστεῖον,  
ἡδύν, μέτριον, οἵς τ' ἄλλοις ἐν ἥβῃ χαίρουσιν ὅντες χαίροντα,  
καὶ νῦν ἐν ἀνδρῶν τελέιων ἔζοντ' ἀριθμῷ τοῖς αὐτοῖς φύμην ἔτι  
5 χαίρειν φύσις γάρ ὕσπερ αὕτη τοῖς πλείοσι καὶ ἥβῃ καὶ  
γήρει διατελεῖν, οἵς δὴ καὶ ἐς τοῦθ' ἡλικίας προήσαντες ἥθεσιν.  
ἀμέλει τοι καὶ ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς ἀναλόγοις ἔχρωμην, ἀστεῖους  
μὲν πρὸς ἀστεῖον, πρὸς ἡδύν δὲ ἡδεῖαις καὶ μετρίαις πρὸς μέ-

47. 10 στηρίζομενος — καρδίαν: cf. Ps. 103:15 καὶ ἀρτος καρδίαν ἀνθρώ-  
που στηρίζει

8 μετουπολὺ P

a certain point of view it is not so strange at all. Because this kind of wings are attainable by a sincere and well-intentioned soul.

Last year — scarcely a year ago — I requested grain, you consented to give me some, and then you entrusted the order of the offering to Patzopoulos. But he neglected the matter and shortly after he passed away, doing an injustice to both of us, for you to receive gratitude and for me a favour for which I am now asking. Because when I sustain my heart with bread, I could pray even more earnestly on behalf of my benefactor. And you being a more exacting judge than Aiakos, in no way would you not render a promised favour.

48. To Pepagomenos

I have known you ever since your childhood and also when you reached the age of youth, to be a polite, pleasant, and moderate young man, who also enjoyed the joys of youth, and now that you have reached full manhood, I thought that you might still enjoy the same things. Because the nature of most people both in youth and in old age is such that they retain unchanged the habits with which they grew up. Therefore, I formulated accordingly my letters to you at that time — polite letters to a polite man, pleasant letters to a pleasant man, and sober-minded let-

10

τριον. ἐλάνθανον δὲ ἄρα ἔξαπατώμενος, νὴ τὸν Φίλιον, καὶ φορτικὸς ἀνθ' ἥδεος οἰόμενος. ἀλλὰ νῦν χρησαίμην ἀν ἀρενώ-  
πότερον πρὸς γενναιῶν σοφόν θ' ὅμοῦ καὶ ῥητορικόν· εἰ δ' οὐχὶ<sup>10</sup>  
καὶ νῦν εἶναι ἀν εὐφραντέος, πεσῶν κεισεῦμαι, Θεόκριτός φη-  
σιν ὁ βουκολικός.

μη'

μθ  
Νικηφόρῳ Μετοχίτῃ

5

Τὸ μὲν τοῦ Πνεύματος εὐαγγέλιον αἰτεῖν ἐντέλλεται καὶ  
λαμβάνειν, δὲ τοῦ γράμματος νόμος τῷ ἔχοντι φησὶ δύο χι-  
τῶνας μεταδοῦναι τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι. καὶ σὺ τοίνυν, τῷ προτέρῳ  
μὲν πειθόμενος, τῷ δευτέρῳ δὲ ἐπόμενος, προθέσει μὲν δίδως,  
χειρὶ δὲ κατέχεις, ὅπερ ἔστιν ἀντικείμενον τῷ δευτέρῳ. ἐγὼ  
δέ, πῶς οἶει πρὸς ταῦτα συγγνώμων; ἀλλ' δὲ μὲν τῆς χάριτος  
ἥλιος, οὐ τῆς θέρμης οὐκ ἔστιν ὅστις ἀποκρυβήσεται, τὸ τῆς  
χλαίνης μὲν ἐπιπόλαιον, ὅπερ ἔστιν ἐποψείδιον, κερκίσι θεί-  
αις ἔξύφανε, τό γε δὲ ἐνδότερον καὶ ὑποκρυπτόμενον καὶ σαρκὶ<sup>10</sup>  
προσεχέστερον σοὶ χορηγήσειν ἀπεχαρίσατο. ὡς ἀν συγκο-

48. 9 νὴ τὸν Φίλιον: cf. adn. ad ep. 12, 11

12 πεσῶν κεισεῦμαι: Theocr. Idyl 3, 53

49. 2-3 αἰτεῖν — λαμβάνειν: Matth. 7:7 αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν ||  
3-4 τῷ ἔχοντι — μὴ ἔχοντι: Luc. 3:11

8 οὐ τῆς θέρμης] in marg P

ters to a sober-minded man. But unaware that I was deceived in this respect, yea by Zeus the god of friendship, instead of becoming pleasant, I became burdensome. Now I would employ a more manly style appropriate to a noble, wise, and eloquent man. If even now I am not pleasing to you, I will throw myself down and lie where I have fallen, as the bucolic poet Theocritus says.

49. To Nikephoros Metochites

The Gospel of the Holy Spirit commands us to ask and receive, while the law of the Holy Writ enjoins that he who has two cloaks share with him who has none. You are persuaded by the first command and you follow also the second, being generous in your disposition, and yet you hold your hand back, something that contradicts the two. As for me, how forgiving do you think I am about such matters? But now the sun of charity, from whose warmth no one can hide, has woven with the divine weaver's shuttle the outer side of the cloak, which is the visible part, and to you has awarded the honour to provide the inner and hidden side which is close to the body. In order that you may share his

νωνήσης αὐτῷ τῆς χάριτος, ἀπόδος δὴ τοῦτο· καὶ ράψεις μὲν σύ, ἐγὼ δὲ εὐθὺς ἀμφιέσομαι τὸ χλαινίδιον.

μθ'

*Ανδρὶ εὐγενεῖ Ἀκαρνανὶ ῥήτορὶ καὶ σοφῷ*

p. 136

Εὐγενέστατε, λογιώτατε, ῥήτορικώτατε καὶ σοφώτατε, γράμματα τῆς ιερᾶς καὶ τιμίας ψυχῆς καὶ διαθέσεως σῆς, Ι μὴ μέντοι γε καὶ χειρός, ὑπτίας, δὲ δὲ λέγεται, χερσὶν εἰληφώς πῶς δοκεῖς καὶ ἡσθην καὶ ἡνιάθην ἀμφω κατὰ ταῦτα; ἡσθην μὲν τῷ λαβεῖν, πάλαι τοῦτο διψῶν, ἡνιάθην δὲ τῷ διατεθεῖσθαι σε περιαλγῶς ἐπὶ ταῖν ἐμαῖν ἐπιδημίαιν καὶ ἀρρωστίαιν. ἀλλ’ εὐαγγελίζομαι χαίρειν παιδευθεὶς γάρ μετρίως παρὰ τοῦ κρείττονος ἐξ τὸ λῶν ἀναδεδράμηκα, καὶ νῦν εὖ ἔξεις ἔχων εἰμὶ καὶ καθαρᾶς ἀπολαύων ὑγείας.

Αλλὰ πρὸς τί μή, γράμμασιν ἐπιστείλας, εἰωθόσιν ἔχρησο, ἐρρητορευμένοις δηλαδὴ κεκομψευμένοις τε καὶ σοφοῖς, ἀπλοῖκοῖς δέ τισι καὶ πεζοῖς, καὶ τούτοις δι’ ἀλλοτρίας χειρός; μή, δέομαι, τοῦ λοιποῦ, μή, λογίοις δὲ καὶ πρὸς τέχνην καὶ κάλλος κομμωτικοῖς, διποίοις ή σὴ παιδείᾳ πρεσβεύεται, καὶ

49. 12-13 καὶ ράψεις – χλαινίδιον: cf. Hdt. 6, 1 τοῦτο τὸ ὑπόδημα ἔρραψας μὲν σύ, ὑπεδήσατο δὲ Ἀρισταγόρης

50. 4 ὑπτίας – χερσὶν: locus communis, cf. ex. gr. Lib. ep. 1192, 1 (XI 277, 14 Foerster)

8 ἀγγελίζομαι LPdTheil

favour, grant the inner side – you shall sew it indeed yourself, and I will wear it straight away.

50. To a noble Akarnanian, an orator and a man of wisdom

Most noble, erudite, eloquent, and wise friend, I received with open arms, as it is said, the letter of your holy and honoured soul and disposition – although it was not (written) by your own hand – and I have been delighted and at the same time grieved; delighted because of your letter for which I was long since longing, and grieved because you felt greatly pained upon hearing of my sickness and woes. But now I bring you the good news so that you can rejoice. After I was moderately chastened by the Almighty, I have recovered for the better and now feel well and am enjoying good health.

But why in the letters you sent me have you not employed as you were wont your refined and learned style of oratory, but instead a simple and pedestrian message written even by someone else's hand? No, no, I beseech you, do not repeat it again, but assume again your refined style which is embellished by beauty and art, as it is appropriate to your culture, and even more in the Queen of Cities, which is girded with the flowers and blos-

ταῦτ' ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ βασιλίδι τῶν πόλεων, τῇ τῶν λόγων ἀνθη  
καὶ βλάστη καὶ τὸ βασιλείον φιλοσοφίας κράτος ἀνεζωσμένη,  
τῇ περιθρυλήτῳ φημὶ Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ μεγίστου καὶ πρω-  
τίστου φιλευσεβοῦς βασιλέως καὶ τῆς πρεσβυτέρας Ὅμηρος  
20 ὑπερτάτη τὴν εὐσέβειαν μητροπόλει. τί πρὸς ταύτην Ἀθῆναι,  
αἱ πρὶν μὲν χρυσαῖ ταῖς παιδεύσεσιν, νυνὶ δὲ κενὴ μακαρία,  
καὶ ἀνθ' Ἑλληνίδος ἀκρας ἀκρας βάρβαρος ἀντιπεριστᾶσα;

Χρῶ τοίνυν καὶ φύσει καὶ τέχνῃ, ἵν εἰδοῖεν οἱ δεινοὶ καν-  
ταῦθα τῶν σοφιστῶν οἵος τις καὶ παρ' ἡμῖν Ἐρμῆς ἐντέ-  
θραπταὶ λόγιος καὶ παιδεία σεμνὴ πολιτεύεται. καὶ σεαυτὸν  
25 καὶ τὴν πατρίδα τιμῶν ἀν εἶης καὶ εὐγενίζων.

Ἐρρωμένος βιψῆς, Θεῷ κεχαρισμένος, ψυχῆς ἐμῆς καὶ  
καρδίας εὐγενές ἀγλαῖσμα καὶ ὡραῖσμα.

v'

〈να〉  
Πεπαγωμένῳ

“Ηκει σοι μὲν δὲ λόγος – ἐπήγγελτο γάρ καὶ οὐκ ἦν ὅπως οὐχ  
5 ήξειν, σοφώτατε –, ἥκει δὲ πῶς δοκεῖς μεθ' ὅσης αἰδοῦς, φάναι  
δὲ μᾶλλον ὑποστολῆς, περιδεδιώς τῇ ψήφῳ οἵα τις ἔξοισεται;  
καὶ ἵσως μὲν τῆς δοκούσης, οὐκ ἐμοὶ τὴν χάριν εἰσεσθαι δεῖν,

21 κενὴ μακαρία: cf. adn. ad ep. 46, 20

25 σεαυτὸν] in marg P || 27 Ἐρρωμένος, βιψῆς LPdTheil

51. 4 οἵα LPdTheil

soms of oratory and with the royal powers of philosophy – I mean the famous and superior in piety to the Old Rome, the City of Constantine, the greatest and foremost pious Emperor. What is Athens in comparison, the once golden city in learning, being now just 'empty happiness', transformed from a citadel of Hellenism to a citadel of barbarism?

Apply then your natural talent and your art of eloquence so that the illustrious sophists of this place may learn that we have also nourished a Logios Hermes who regulates his life according to the principles of serious learning. In this manner you would honour and dignify yourself and your native land.

May you live in good health under God's protection, noble ornament and adornment of my heart and soul.

51. To Pepagomenos

The discourse is sent to you as it was promised – how could it be done otherwise – with much embarrassment, my most wise friend, or better said with hesitation, as I am afraid of your judgment. If perhaps it is considered acceptable, the merit should not be ascribed to me, but rather to the Virgin, the Theotokos,

πολλῷ γε δὲ πάντως τῇ συναρμένῃ παρθένῳ καὶ θεομήτορι,  
ὅπερ ἡ δὴ καὶ ἔξενήνεκται, εἰ δὲ θατέρας, εἴην ἀν νεμεσητέος  
ὅ προενεγκών ἔγωγε, αὐτὸς δὲ ἀποψηφισθεὶς ἐπανηκέτω μεθ'  
ἡττης παρὰ πατέρα τὸν πεπομφότα.

p. 137 να'

〈νβ'〉  
Γαλησιώτη |

Εἰ μὲν διὸ τῶν ἐπῶν ἤλθεις, σοφώτατε, οἴδ' ὅτι καὶ ψῆφον  
αὐτοῖς δικαίαν ἔχεις ἔξενεγκών· οὐ γάρ μήποτε ψηφιστοί  
ψῆφον εύνοιά δεδεκασμένην, ὅτι μηδὲ Αἰακὸς ή Μίνως ή Ῥα-  
δάμανθυς, εἰ δὲ Ἰσως μήπω, δεῖ δὴ διελθεῖν· καν μὲν εὖ ἔχοιεν,  
πεμφθέντων μετὰ τῆς ψήφου, ἦν ὡς Ῥῆνος ἀδέκαστος δι-  
καστὴς τῶν τε γνησίων καὶ νόθων γεννημάτων τῶν λόγων  
ἔξοισεις. εἰ δὲ οὐκ εὖ, τὸ ὑποσκάζον ἐπανορθώσας πέμψον·  
τοῦτο γάρ ἀκράτου φιλίας τεχμήριον.

8 ἀποψηφισθεὶς – πεπομφότα: cf. Synes. ep. 1 (4, 9 Garzya) ἀποψη-  
φισθεὶς δὲ ἐπανίτω παρὰ τὸν πέμψαντα

7 ἔξενήνεκται P

52. 2-4 ψῆφον – δεδεκασμένην: cf. adn. ad ep. 37, 47-48 || 4-5 Αἰακὸς  
– Ῥαδάμανθυς: cf. Salzmann 10-11 || 6-7 ὡς Ῥῆνος – νόθων γεννημάτων:  
cf. adn. ad ep. 25, 5-6

4-5 η μίνως η βαδά] in marg P || 5 δη] supra scr P

who helped me and in whose honour the Oration was composed.  
If the verdict is different, the blame should be placed on me, the  
writer, and the rejected piece should be returned after its defeat  
to the creator who sent it out.

## 52. To Galesiotes

If you went through my work, my most wise friend, then you  
have already formed a fair opinion about it; since you would not  
pronounce a partial judgment, just like Aiakos, Minos, and  
Rhadamanthys. In case you have not read it yet, you should do  
so, and if it is acceptable send it back together with you opinion,  
like the incorruptible judge Rhenos, deliberating over genuine  
and false products of learning. But if it is not in good order, cor-  
rect the faulty part and return it. For this would be a proof of  
true friendship.

&lt;νγ&gt;

## Τῷ κραταιῷ καὶ ἀγίῳ βασιλεῖ

Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὡς δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει σου, φιλευσεβέστατε καὶ φιλοχριστότατε, κραταιὲ καὶ ἄγιε δέσποτά μου. μυρίοις πράγμασι περιστοιχιζομένης τῆς ἀγητήτου σῆς ἀγίας βασιλείας, ὡς μήποτ' ἀν προσθήκη τις εἶην καὶ αὐτὸς 5 καὶ μὴ καιροὺς εἰδῶς διακρίνειν καὶ προσβολὰς τηλικούτων καὶ τοσούτων φροντίδων, ἐτέραν ἐτραπόμην τῇ τοῦ βίου στενώσει. ἀμέλει τοι τοῖς ἄρχουσιν ἐχρησάμην, δοκῶν ἐκεῖθεν εύρηκέναι παράκλησιν. ἀλλὰ λύκος ἡνδυτικρυς εἰς ἀέρα χαίνων ἡ μήν ἄρκος οἰκείους περιλιχμάζουσα πόδας, τρυφήν 10 τρυφῶσα καινὴν καὶ ἀδάπτανον· τὸ γάρ τοι τοῦ πολύποδος, ἐδόν πόδα τένδοντος, οὔτ' οὐχὶ δάχνον οὔτ' οὐκ ἐπίπονον.

Πάντες οὖν, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ συνθήματος, παρεώρων καὶ ἀπετρέποντο. ἡττημένος οὖν ἀνάγκης, δίκην κυνὸς στρεφομένης 15 ἐπὶ τὸν ἴδιον ἔμετον, ἐπανακάμπτω πάλιν ὡς ποταμὸς ἀνάρ-

53. 9-10 λύκος – χαίνων: Diogen. 6, 20 (CPG I 273); Greg. Cypr. 4, 15 (CPG II 121); Apostol. 10, 85 (CPG II 510) λύκος ἔχανε; Karathanasis 112 || 10 ἄρκος – πόδας: cf. Scholia in Hesiodum (522, 4 Gaisford) Χειμῶνος γάρ πολλοῦ γεγονότος τὸ θηρίον ἡ ἄρκτος ἐν τῷ ἑαυτῆς φωλεῷ καθημένη τοὺς ἴδιους πόδας περιλιχμάζουσα διαζῆ, τῷ ἀπορεῖσθαι τροφῆς || 12 ἐδόν πόδα τένδοντος: cf. Hesiod. Op. 524 ὅτ' ἀνόστεος δόν πόδα τένδει || 14-15 κυνὸς – ἔμετον: cf. Prov. 26:11 ὥσπερ κύων ὅταν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπὶ τὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἔμετον; Apostol. 10, 30 (CPG II 492); Karathanasis 110 || 15-16 ὡς ποταμὸς ἀνάρρους: cf. Mant. Prov. 1, 15 (CPG II 746) ἀνὰ ροῦν χωρεῖν

10 πόδας] in marg P || 13-14 ἀποτρέποντο LPdTheil

## 53. To the mighty and holy Emperor

In a daring act your servant reports to your crowned by God divine majesty, my most pious and beloved of Christ, mighty and holy Lord. At a time when your holy and undefeated kingdom is surrounded by innumerable cares and lest I become an additional burden to you or appear ignorant of the situation and of the accumulation of many and great problems, I have sought another recourse driven by my poverty. I turned to the nobles, expecting to receive some help from them. But I came out like a wolf gaping in the air or rather like a bear licking its own paws, indulging itself in a new and inexpensive delight. Yet to gnaw at one's own tentacles like an octopus hurts and is painful.

As if by common agreement all of them turned away, avoiding me. Being compelled by my needs, I come back like a dog that returns to its own vomit or like a river that flows back to its

ρους παρὰ τὴν οἰκείαν πηγὴν καὶ ταῖς βασιλικαῖς προστρέχω μεγαλοδωρεαῖς καὶ, βίου κάμνων στενώσει, δέομαι διαίτης χρηστῆς. ἀλλὰ σύ, θειάτατε βασιλεῦ, φιλόσοφος ὃν ἵατρός, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως μὴ σπλαγχνισθεὶς τὰ πρὸς ἵατρείαν ἐπιτήδεια συγχεράσεις ἀλεξιφάρμακα.

νγ'

Τῷ μεγάλῳ δομεστίκῳ τῷ Καντακουζηνῷ

Τῷ περιθρυλλήτῳ δὲ ἄρα μεγάλῳ δομεστίκῳ, σωφροσύνης εἶνεκα καὶ φρονήσεως ἀνδρίας τε καὶ δικαιοσύνης, τίς ποτ' ἂν ἔτερος ἀρμόσεις στέφανος ἢ μὴν ὁ ἐκ λογικῶν ἐγκωμίων; οἱ γάρ εἴς ἀραβικῶν μύρων καὶ Ἰνδικῶν ἀνθέων, ἐπειδήπερ γῆθεν προέρχονται, καὶ πρὸς γῆν χωροῦσι καὶ ῥέουσιν· οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἀρετῶν διαιωνίζοντες καὶ ἀμάραντοι κατί, τὴν γένεσιν ἀναθεν ἔχοντες, ἀμέλει καὶ ὅθεν προῆλθον ἀναλύουσι καὶ ἀνέρχονται, ταῦτ' ἄρα καὶ Μουσῶν καὶ λόγων δεόμενοι. σοφὸς γάρ τις φησί, τὰ μεγάλα τῶν ἔργων, ἀν μὴ λόγων τύχη κηρύκων, ἀπορρεῖ τῆς μνήμης καὶ λήθην ἀμπίσχεται, Ι παρὰ μόνον τὸν καιρὸν ἀνθήσαντα τὸν τοῦ πράττεσθαι, ἀτταὶ δὲ φήμη λάβητ σὺν λόγῳ, τελοῦσιν ἀφθιτα διαμένοντα· τὰ δὲ αὖ πόνοις κα-

p. 138

54. 10-12 τὰ μεγάλα – πράττεσθαι: Syn. ep. 99 (167, 6-9 Garzya) τὰ γάρ μεγάλα τῶν ἔργων, ἀν μὴ τύχη λόγων κηρύκων, ἀπορρεῖ τῆς μνήμης καὶ λήθην ἀμπίσχεται, παρ' αὐτὸν μόνον τὸν τοῦ πράττεσθαι καιρὸν ἐν τοῖς ὅραισιν ἀνθήσαντα

13-14 κατωρθώμενα LPdTheil

own source, appealing to your imperial generosity for your kind support, being constrained by my needs.

You shall certainly take pity on me, my most divine-Emperor, and as the philosopher physician that you are you shall prepare the necessary remedy for my cure.

54. To the Grand Domestikos Kantakouzenos

To the famous Grand Domestikos, to whom on account of his prudence, magnanimity and justice, what other crown would suit him better than an encomium of words of praise? The wreaths which are made of Arabian perfume and Indian flowers wither quickly and disappear into the earth from which they emerge. On the other hand, the crowns of virtue remain eternal and unfading since they descend from above and when they dissolve they ascend from whence they originated, and for this reason they are in need of the Muses and Rhetoric.

For great deeds, as a wise man says, fall into forgetfulness and are covered by oblivion if they do not chance to be heralded in words, and blossom only at the time of their accomplishment, but when their story is recorded in words then the deeds remain immortal for eternity. The deeds, however, that have been accomplished with hard work are preserved through the remedy

τωρθωμένα τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων συντηρεῖται φαρμάκοις,  
15 ἀνεπίληστα διαβαίνοντα· οὗτοι γάρ, οὗτοι καὶ πτερόεντες  
δόντως φύσει καὶ παντοχῇ γῆς διέπτοντες, κλεῖσοντες μὲν τοὺς κα-  
τωρθωκότας, τοὺς δὲ αὖ ζηλοῦντας ἐπαιρόντες καὶ ἔξεγενίζοντες.

’Απὸ τοιούτων ἐγὼ τῷμῷ τρισαριστεῖ καὶ τρισολυμπιο-  
νίκῃ προσαρμόττω τὸν στέφανον, Πινδάρῳ τῷ σοφῷ παρεγ-  
γιῶντι πειθόμενος, ἀρχομένου ἔργου χρῆναι θεῖναι πρόσω-  
πον τηλαυγές, τρέφομαι δὲ ἐλπίσι χρησταῖς καπὲ λαμπρῶν  
κιόνων χρυσῶν λαμπροτέρους θαλάμους ἀνεγερεῖν, ἐπειδὸν  
δομέστικος μὲν ὁ μέγας – εἰρήσθω δὲ σὺν Θεῷ –, διαβὰς τὸν  
25 ’Ελλήσποντον καὶ πατῶν τὴν Ἀσίαν, γυμνὴν ἀνατείνων τὴν  
σπάθην, Πέρσας τοὺς μὲν ἔργον ταύτης τιθείη, τοὺς δὲ αὖ τρέ-  
πτων δουλαγωγοίη, ἐμοὶ δὲ ἀφορμὰς ἐγκαυμίων καὶ λόγων  
30 ὑποθέσεις παρέχοι, τῷ Πέρσῃ Ξέρξῃ στρατευόμενος τάνα-  
τία, ἀπειλῶν δούλην τὴν Περσίδα παραστήσειν τοῖς βα-  
σιλεῦσι, τὴν δὲ αὖ μεγάλην Ἀσίαν τῆς μικρᾶς Εύρωπης  
35 θεράπαιναν. διόπτε δὴ καὶ συγγραφέως τῶν ἔργων Ὄμήρου  
δεήσει δευτέρου, οὐκ Ἀχιλλέως οὐδὲ “Ἐκτορος ἦ μήν Αἴαντος  
τε καὶ Διομήδους οὐτ’ οὖν λοιπῶν ἀριστέων ἀνδραγαθίας  
ἐπιόντος τε καὶ συγγράφοντος, διτι μὴ μεγάλου δομεστίκου  
ἐκστρατείας καὶ στρατηγίας καὶ τρόπαια, τῇ τε γὖν καθ’ ἡμᾶς  
καὶ τοῖς ἐφεξῆς ἐσομέναις γενεᾶῖς ὑπομνήματα.

of words and thereby are never to be forgotten. For words by their very nature are provided with wings and fly everywhere across the earth, praising the ones who accomplish great deeds, encouraging others to do the same and excel.

From such flowers I weave my wreath which I offer to my thirice-victorious and Olympic winner, persuaded by Pindar who exhorts us that “over our work’s beginning we needs must set a front that shines after”. So I cherish good hopes that I shall erect upon bright golden columns a more magnificent monument as soon as the great *domestikos* – may God grant the request – crosses over the Hellespont and sets foot in Asia and with drawn sword attacks the Persians and slaughters others, putting others to flight and taking them slaves, giving me the opportunity for praise and material for composing his encomia, for in his campaign he pursues the opposite goal of Xerxes and threatens to make Persia a slave to our Emperors and the great Asia a servant to small Europe. Then a second Homer will be needed as an author for his accomplishments, who will not celebrate in song the heroic deeds of Achilles or of Hector or of Aias or even Diomedes and other celebrated warriors, but the expeditions, the conduct of operations, and victories of the Grand *Domestikos*, so that they will be a memorial for us and future generations.

15 οὗτοι – πτερόεντες: cf. Const. Acrop. ep. 52 (147, 6-7 R. Romano) ὡς  
γάρ φησιν ἡ ῥαψῳδία, πτερόεντες οἱ λόγοι || 20-21 ἀρχομένου – τηλαυγές:  
cf. adn. ad ep. 37, 44-45

18 τῷ μῷ Ρ || 27-28 τὰ ναυτία Ρ || 30 θεράπαινεν LPdTheil

&lt;νε'&gt;

## Τῷ αὐτῷ μεγάλῳ δομεστίκῳ

Ο περιφανῆς μὲν τὴν ἀξίαν μέγας δομέστικος, περιφανέστερος δὲ τὴν εὐγένειαν τῆς ψυχῆς, τὴν γε μὴν κορωνίδα τῶν ἀρετῶν καὶ τὴν ἐξ αὐτῶν τῶν λοιπῶν σειράν ἀπασῶν καὶ λίαν περιφανέστατος, ἀπορῶ ποῖ τῶν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐγκωμίων, πολλῶν καὶ μεγάλων περ ὄντων, ἔμοιγε κείσεται· διὰ ποίαν δὲ μᾶλλον τῶν ἀρετῶν ἐγκωμιασθεῖς οὐκ αὐτὸς ἔκεινης γένοιται ἀν ἐγκωμιαστής, ὅπερ ἔκειθεν ἀπολαμβάνων, ἀντιδιδούς πολλαπλάσιον καὶ μᾶλλον εὐγενίζων ἡπερ εὐγενιζόμενος; ποῖ δέ μοι φρενός, Πίνδαρός φησιν δοσφός, ἐγγεγράψεται, τῇ μεγαλοφύτᾳ πάντα νικῶν; ἐγώ μὲν οὖν λογιζόμενος ἡλιγγιῶ μοι τὸν νοῦν καὶ σιωπᾶν ἀν ἥρούμην, ποιητής δέ φησιν, ἔστι μὲν οὖν λόγος τιμιώτερον σιγῆς, ἔστι δὲ οὖν σιγὴ κρείττον λόγου. τοιγαροῦν ἀνθαίροῦμαι λέγειν, ὡς μὴ τῷ μακρῷ χρόνῳ συγκρυψῆ τὰ καλὰ μηδὲ βυθῷ λήθης παραρρυῆ. γνωματεύει δὲ τοῦτο καὶ Σοφοκλῆς οὐτωσί πως· ἀπανθῇ δομέστικος καναρίθμητος χρόνος φύει τὸ ἀδηλα καὶ φανέντα κρύπτεται, ταῦτόν, οἶμαι, τῷ Κρόνῳ ποιῶν, ὃς, ἐπειδάν οἱ τέκοι Ρέα, ὃς εύθιν τὸ τεχθέν κατεβρόχνιζεν. οἷς δὲ ἀν τελουμένοις λόγος

55. 9-10 ποῖ δέ μοι – ἐγγεγράψεται: cf. Pind. Olymp. 10, 2 πόθι φρενὸς ἐμᾶς γέγραπται: || 13-14 ἔστι – λόγου: cf. adn. ad ep. 32, 5-6 || 14-15 ὡς μὴ – παραρρυῆ: cf. Greg. Naz. Or. 44, 1 (PG 36: 608) ἵνα μὴ ἔξιτηλα τῷ χρόνῳ γένηται τὰ καλά, μηδὲ παραρρυῇ λήθης βυθοῖς ἀμαυρούμενα || 17 Soph. Aj. 646 sq. || 18 ταῦτὸν – ποιῶν: cf. Hesiod. Theog. 459

6 παρόντων (pro περ ὄντων) LPdTheil || 16 καὶ] om LPdTheil

## 55. To the same Grand Domestikos

The distinguished in dignity Grand Domestikos, more distinguished in the nobility of his soul, but most distinguished because he embodies the summit of virtues from which all virtues proceed, causes me perplexity me in perplexity, because I do not know how to intone the praise of his great and numerous accomplishments. For which of his virtue could he be glorified and not become himself its panegyrist, because the praise he receives he gives it back in the manifold, lending nobility rather than receiving. Where in my heart, says the wise Pindar, has been written, the one who is victorious over all by his lofty genius? Thinking about it I become dizzy and I would rather prefer to keep silent; yet a poet says there are instances where speech is more worthy than silence, and there are others again where silence is better. I prefer, however, to speak so that good deeds shall not be hidden in the course of time nor be swept into the depths of oblivion. Sophocles also confirms it thus: "Time in its slow, illimitable course brings all to light and buries all again".<sup>20</sup> In this respect, time does nothing else but what Kronos did, who as soon as Rhea gave birth to his child he devoured it. But if human accomplishments are put into words, the actions are pre-

20. Sophocles, Ajax, tr. F. Storr 57.

20 ἐφεστῶς ἡ, σχεδὸν ὁ πᾶς χρόνος συντηρῶν ἔσται τὴν γένεσιν  
καὶ τὰ πραχθέντα παραδιδούς ἀκοαῖς ἐς ψυχὰς διαπορθμεύ-  
σει τὴν μάμησιν αἱ δέ, πλακῆ λογικαῖς ἐγχαράξασαι, μνήμαις  
ἀνεξαλείπτοις αὐτὰ παραπέμψουσι. καὶ ῥαψῳδῶν Ὅμηρος  
μαρτυρεῖ, ὡς ἔκ προσώπου δήπουθεν ἀλλου λέγων τὸ δὲ ἐμὸν  
25 κλέος οὔποτ' ὀλεῖται, ταῖς δὲ ἀληθείαις περιιστολογῶν.

Ταῦτ' ἄρα καὶ πείθει πόθος ἐμὲ πρὸς λόγον· λόγος δέ,  
δόκον ἐκτιναττόμενος, τοῖς ὑπὲρ ἵσχυν ἐπαιρεῖ θαρρεῖν. ὁ γε  
μὴν περιφανῆς μέγας δομέστικος, πρὸς οὓς ἀλλοις πᾶσιν  
30 ἐνευθηγεῖται καλοῖς πληρέστατος ὁν, εἴ τις ἄλλος, καὶ τῆς  
κεφαλαιώδους τῶν ἀρετῶν διακρίσεως, ἀποδέξεται μέν – οἰδεῖ  
δτι – τὸν πόθον, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ καὶ τὸν λόγον, καν βραχὺς ἡ,  
διὰ τὸν πόθον προσήσεται, καθαπερεὶ Χριστὸς τὰ δύο λεπτὰ  
τῆς χήρας προσήκατο, μὴ πρὸς τὸ τῶν λεπτῶν προσεσχηκώς  
εὗτελές, ἀλλὰ τὸ πολὺ τῆς προσενεγκάσης προθέσεως. ἀμέλει  
35 καὶ τὴν εὐεργεσίαν ἀξίαν ἀντεσταθμήσατο τῇ προθέσει.

Δεῖ δὴ τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμῖν ἀμφοῖν ἀποδιδόναι καὶ γε  
ἀντιλαμβάνειν ἀνάλογα. καὶ σὲ μέν, διαβάντα τὴν περαίαν  
καὶ καλῶς τὸν τῆς Ἑλλῆς πόντον ἐναντίως Ξέρξη διαπερα-  
ωθέντα, πατῆσαι μὲν καὶ λεηλατῆσαι χώρους ἀπαντας Περ-  
40 σικούς, αὐτοὺς δὲ Πέρσας καὶ πέρα περάσαι Γαδείρων, φόβῳ  
δὴ καὶ φυγῇ καὶ αὐτῶν ἀπεράτων κατατολμῶντας, γυναικας.

24-25 τὸ δὲ ἐμὸν – ὀλεῖται: Hom. Il. 7, 91 || 32-33 τὰ δύο – χήρας: cf.  
Marc. 12: 42; Luc. 21: 2 || 40 πέρα – Γαδείρων: cf. Pind. Nem. Ode 4, 68;  
Greg. Naz. ep. 173 (II 62, 4 Gallay) τὸ δὲ πρόσθε Γαδείρων μὴ περατὸν  
εἶναι ἀνθρώποις, Πινδάρῳ φιλοσοφοῦντι πιστεύομεν; Karathanasis 54

20 ὅπῶς (pro ὁ πᾶς) LPdTheil || 31 οὐχίκιστα P || 32 καθάπερ εἰ P

served almost to eternity and moreover they are delivered to the ears of people and from there they are conducted to their souls in order to be imitated. Being thus engraved on the tablets of the mind, they are committed to lasting memory. Even Homer confirms this in one of his rhapsodies, when he puts the words in one of his heroes saying “my glory shall never die”,<sup>21</sup> although in reality he sings his own praise.

On account of all this my desire prompts me to take up writing and the task dispels my hesitation and assures me of my ability. But the distinguished Grand Domestikos, who beside all his other merits excels above all in the attainment of the summit of virtues, shall accept my wish – I am sure about it – and no less my discourse, even if it is a short one, and he shall approve its intention, like Christ who accepted the two follies of the widow, without taking offence at their worthlessness, appreciating much more her displayed intention. In a similar way, the Grand Domestikos measures his benevolence, by taking into account the intention of the act.

We must both therefore offer and receive accordingly. For your part, you shall now pass over to the other side, and having crossed the Hellespont successfully in the opposite direction of Xerxes, to conquer and plunder all the Persian lands, driving out these same Persians beyond Gadeira, inducing them out of fear to flee to remote places, taking their wives and children together

21. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 309.

δὲ καὶ μειράκια σατράπαις σφίσιν αὐτοῖς ζυγῷ δουλείας  
ὑποζευγνύντα τοῖς βασιλεῦσιν, ὅλους τε καὶ θησαυροὺς Μυ-  
σῶν λείαν πεποιημένον, τὴν δὲ αὖ μεγάλην ὅλην Ἀσίαν τοῖς  
βασιλικοῖς πήγεσιν ὅσα δούλην τῶν τριχῶν ἀνεσπασμένη  
καὶ ἀνθελκομένην Εὐρώπη δουλεύσουσαν, ἔχθροὺς δὲ ἀσπόν-  
δους Εὐρωπαίους καὶ Λίβυας δόμοῦ σατραπάρχαις, φαλαγ-  
γάρχας, ταγματάρχας, λοχαγούς τε καὶ λόχους, στρατηγούς,  
ὑπασπιστάς τε καὶ δορυφόρους, τοῖς αὐτοχρατορικοῖς ὥραίοις  
ποσὶ τοὺς σιδηροῦς τραχήλους συγκάμπτοντας καὶ χοῦν τὸν  
ὑποπόδιον λείχοντας, σποδὸν τρυφῶντας ὡς ἄρτον καὶ πόμα  
δάκρυα πίνοντας. λόγοι δὲ ῥήτόρων καὶ συγγραφέων, Ἡρα-  
κλείους καὶ Διονυσείους ἄθλους τε καὶ στήλας παρέντες, τὰ  
τοῦ μεγάλου δομεστίκου συγγράφοιεν κατορθώματα. καγὼ  
δὲ αὐτὸς ἵδια συγγράφοιμ<sup>9</sup> ἄν, ἀτταπερ ἔκεινοις παρεῖται, ἢ  
πεπονθόσι λήμην ἢ λόγων κόρον ὡς ἀκοσίης πολέμιον φεύγουσι.  
τίνα ταῦτα; πτωχοτροφεῖα, χορηγίαι δεομένοις, προστασία  
χηρῶν, ὀρφανῶν ὑπερασπισμοί, πενομένων προμήθειαι, κα-  
ταπονουμένων ἀντιλήψεις, τά τ' ἄλλα, δοσ' ἀττα τῶν τοιούτων.

43-44 Μυσῶν λείαν: locus communis, cf. ex. gr. Apostol. 11, 83 (CPG II 538); Macar. 6, 5 (CPG II 189); Karathanasis 43 || 49-50 ὥραίοις ποσὶ: cf. Si. 26: 18 πόδες ὥραῖοι || 50 σιδηροῦς τραχήλους: cf. Is. 48: 4 νεῦρον σιδηροῦν δ τράχηλός σου || 50-51 καὶ χοῦν – λείχοντας: cf. Is. 49: 23 καὶ τὸν χοῦν τῶν ποδῶν σου λείζουσιν; Man. Phil. Carmina 112 (I, 305, 91 Miller) Νυνὶ δὲ βλέψαις τοὺς ἔχθροὺς λείχοντας χοῦν, ὡς λόγος || 51-52 σποδὸν – πίνοντας: cf. Ps. 101:10 ὅτι σποδὸν ὥσει ἄρτον ἔφαγον καὶ τὸ πόμα μου μετὰ κλαυθμοῦ ἔκιρνων

59 δσάττα Ρ

with their satraps themselves under the yoke of slavery for our Emperors, seizing their wealth and treasures as booty. The whole of great Asia will be snatched by the hand of the Emperor and dragged by the hair to serve as a slave of Europe and then the unreconciled enemies will follow next, Europeans and Libyans together with their satraps and commanders of phalanxes, leaders of divisions, captains and armed bands, generals, shield-bearers and spearmen, all will bow their iron necks before the beautiful imperial feet, lick the dust under his feet, eating ashes for bread and mingling tears with drink.

Authors and orators must set aside the exploits and the monuments of Heracles and of Dionysus in their discourses and write about the accomplishments of the Grand Domestikos. I will myself undertake to write what those authors left out, either because they forgot or because they considered the excess of the speeches as adverse to the ears. What do I have in mind? Poor-houses, support of the needy, assistance to widows, protection of orphans, relief of the poor, support of the oppressed and all those kinds of similar charities.

60 Τίτον μὲν οὖν, δόλιόδωρον καὶ βεβοημένον ἐπ' εὐεργεσίαις, τοσοῦτον ἐφῆμισαν "Ελληνες, ὥστε καὶ τοιοῦτόν τι κρατεῖν ἀνάγραπτον ἐπ' αὐτῷ, συμβάν νημέρας τινος οὐκ εὐεργετῆσαι, φάσκειν κατ' ἔκεινην μηδὲ βασιλεῦσαι, δρον τινὰ καὶ σταθμὸν οἰονεὶ βασιλείας τοῦτον δριζόμενον τὴν εὐεργεσίαν. τὰ σὰ δὲ τῶν χρηστῶν τίς ἡ νοῦς ἔξειπεῖν δύναιτ' ἀν ἡ κόνδυλοι γράψαι, καὶ νοῦν νικῶντα καὶ λόγων ἴσχυν ὑπερβαίνοντα; ἐσαεὶ γάρ τρόπαια τροπαίοις καὶ νίκαις ἐπὶ νίκαις προστίθης. αἱ γε μὴν εὐεργεσίαι – ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐν ταύταις ἔστιν ἐρεῖν ὅσῳ μείζους τῶν προτέρων αἱ δεύτεραι. τίνες ταῦτα συγγράψαιντ' ἀν συγγραφεῖς; Ομήρων ἔδει καὶ Πινδάρων, Ἡροδότων τε καὶ Θουκυδιδῶν, πρὸς δὲ Πλουτάρχων, Κατώνων, Σκηνιώνων καὶ τῶν ὅσοι τοῦ κατ' ἔκεινους κόμματος.

70 Έγὼ δὲ νῦν ήδη πρὸς τὸν σταθμὸν τοῦ νοῦ στρέψω τὸν ἀξονα καὶ λύω τῆς ἡνιοχείας τὸ ἀρμα, τὰ θ' ἴστια τῷ λόγῳ χαλάσσαις πρὸς τὸν λιμένα καταίρω τῆς σιωπῆς, εὐχαῖς ἐπισφραγίζων τὸν ὄρμον.

75

60-63 Τίτον – βασιλεῦσαι: cf. Mich. Glyc. Annales, 445,4 λέγεται δὲ καὶ τοῦτο τοῦτον εἰπεῖν «σήμερον οὐκ ἔβασιλεύσαμεν, ἐπειδή τινα οὐκ εὐεργετῆσαμεν» || 74-75 τὰ θ' ἴστια – σιωπῆς: cf. Basil. Seleuc. Or. XXXIX (PG 85, 449) Ούκον τὰ ἴστια τοῦ λόγου χαλάσσαις, εἰς τὸν ἀσφαλῆ τῆς σιωπῆς λιμένα ὄρμήσω

68 προστίθης] in marg P

The Greeks have glorified for his generosity and benevolence Titus, the famous Emperor, to the extent that there is a story written about him: if he did not perform a good deed on a certain day, he believed that he had not ruled on that day, in this way establishing charity as a condition and as a mark of kingship. But as to your acts of benevolence, which intellect could recount and what kind of writing instruments could transcribe them so as to surpass the mind and the power of speech? For you have long succeeded in adding trophies upon trophies and victories upon victories. As with regard to the charities one can hardly describe the greatness of the recent ones in relation to the former. Which authors could write about them? Authors like Homer and Pindar are needed, as also Herodotus, Thucydides and Plutarch, Cato, Scipio and whoever else belongs to their circle.

As for myself I turn now the axle of my mind to the terminus and having released the wheel-horses from the chariot and pulled down the sails of speech, I sail into the harbor of silence, blessing with my prayers my safe haven.

Λουκίτη πρωτοβεστιαρίων Τραπεζούντιων

p. 141

Ἐμὲ δὲ εἰ τις ἀν ἔροιτο, τίνα δὴ ταύτην ἥδονήν ἥδομαι τίς θήν χαίρω χαρὰν καὶ δόστις δν ἑορτάζω ἑόρτιον τίς τέ μοι τούτων ὁ πρόξενος, οὐδένεν ἔτερον ἀν πύθοιτο, δτι μὴ τὸν λαμπρὸν πρωτοβεστιαρίον σὲ καὶ τὰ σὰ χρυσᾶ γράμματα, οῖς οὐδένεν ἐμφερῆ τὰ χρυσᾶ μῆλα, ἀπτ' ἔξ Εσπερίδων Ἡρακλῆς ἀθλον ἦνεγκεν Εύρυσθεῖ. αὶ γε μὴν ἀποστολαὶ κατ' οὐδένεν ἡττους θώρακος ἐκείνου δαιδαλέου, δν Ἀγαμέμνων περὶ στήθεσσιν ἔδυνε, τὸν ποτέ οι Κινύρης δῶκε ξεινῆιον εἶναι. πεύθετο γάρ Κύπρονδε μέγα κλέος, οῦνεχ Ἀχαιοὶ ἐς Τροίην νήεσσιν ἀποπλεύσεοθαι ἔμμελον· τούνεκά οὶ τὸν δῶκε χαριζόμενος βασιλῆι. τοῦ δὴ δώδεκα οῖμοι ἔσαν χρυσοῖο· οῖς ἡμῖν χρυσίνους ἴσαριθμους δῶρον ἀπέσταλκας. ἀνθ' ὧν ἡμεῖς τὴν τῶν σεπτῶν ἀποστόλων σοι δωδεκάδα μνηστεύομεν, ὧν ἡ ξυνωρίς μὲν τῶν κορυφαίων, Πέτρος, η στερρὰ πέτρα, ἐφ' ἡ Χριστός, η τῆς ζωῆς πέτρα, τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἔκκλησίαν ἐπωκοδόμηκε, καὶ Παύλος, η τοῦ παναγίου πνεύματος παῦλα, πνεῦμα καὶ σῶμά σοι περιέποιεν· η δεκάς δὲ τῶν μετ' αὐτούς τε καὶ σὺν αὐτοῖς

56. 6-7 χρυσᾶ μῆλα – Εύρυσθεῖ: locus communis, cf. ex. gr. Apostol. 11, 57 (CPG II 528) χρυσᾶ μῆλα, & Ἡρακλῆς ἡγαγεν ἔξ Εσπερίδων || 8-12 περὶ στήθεσσιν – βασιλῆι: Hom. Il. 11, 19-23 || 12 τοῦ δὴ – χρυσοῖο: Hom. Il. 11, 25 || 15-16 Πέτρος – ἐπωκοδόμηκε: cf. Math. 16: 18 καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτη τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἔκκλησίαν || 16-17 Παύλος – παῦλα: cf. Ioannes Beccus, De libris suis (PG 141: 1021) Γρηγόριος, η τοῦ πνεύματος ἀνάπτουλα

7 κατούδεν Ρ || 11 τοῦ νεκα Ρ

56. To Loukites, the Protovestiaros of the Trapezuntines

Should someone ask me which pleasure I enjoy most and which joy I rejoice or which celebration I celebrate and who might be the source of all this, he would hear nothing else but that I praise you, the illustrious Protovestiaros and your golden letters, to which even the golden apples that Heracles brought as trophy from the Hesperides to Eurysthenes cannot be compared. As for the gifts dispatched to me, they were in no way inferior to that adorned breastplate, with which Agamemnon “next he did on about his chest [the corselet] that on a time Cinyras had given him for a guest-gift. For he heard afar in Cyprus the great rumour that the Achaeans were about to sail forth to Troy in their ships, wherefore he gave him the breastplate to do pleasure to the king”.<sup>22</sup>

The twelve bands of the armour were certainly made of gold, the same number of gold pieces you have sent to me as a gift. In return for which I entrust you to the twelve Holy Apostles, to the top two, Peter, the firm stone, upon which Christ, the stone of life, founded His Church, and Paul, the resting place of the Holy Spirit, that they may protect your body and soul. The re-

22. Ibid., I, 481.

20 ἀναλογοῖεν ἀν ταῖς τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ τοῦ σώματος πενταδικαῖς αἰσθήσεσι καὶ δυνάμεσι, δέκα μουσικαῖς νήταις ἀναλογοῦσα· ἃς φαλάττων ὡς πλῆκτρον δ μουσικώτατος τῆς ἐκκλησίας Ὁρφεὺς φαλτήριόν σε δεκάχορδον πρὸς ὑμνῷδίας θεῖκὰς πνευματικῶς ἀναβάλλεται.

25 Ἐστι μὲν οὖν τὸν λόγον τόνδε σεπτέος δ δώδεκα· ἔστι δ οὐδὲν ἥπτον καὶ διὰ τὸν τοσάριθμον χορὸν τῶν ἔξ Ἰακὼβ τοῦ πατριάρχου πατριαρχῶν. ναὶ γέ μὴν καὶ κατὰ τοὺς θύραθεν φιλοσόφους τιμητέος, ὡς αἱ παρ’ ἔκεινων συνιστῶσιν αἰτιολογίαι τε καὶ φυσιολογίαι, περιεκτικὸς ὁν τοῦ ἔξ δίς – δς ἐξ τῶν ἑαυτοῦ συντιθεμένων μερῶν, ἡμίσεος δηλαδή, τρίτου τε καὶ ἕκτου, ἀπαρτίζεται καὶ ὑφέστηκεν ἔσω τῆς δεκάδος, ἐν μονάσι πρῶτος τέλειος ὁν –, οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν ὁκτώ θεωρούμενος λόγον ἡμιόλιον ἔχων· ἐώ γάρ φάναι καὶ τὴν περιφορὰν τῶν τοῦ ζωδιακοῦ τρίς τεττάρων ζωδίων, οἵς ἀναλόγως καὶ ἡ τῶν μηνῶν δωδεκὰς ἀρτιον περικυκλουμένη τὸν χρόνον ἀποκαθίστησιν, ἡ μὴν καὶ λόγους ἵσως ἄλλους, πρὸς οὓς νοῦς ἐμβατεύει φιλόσοφος, οὖς δῆτα καὶ τιμητέον σιγῆ.

30 Καὶ περὶ τοῦ μὲν ἀριθμοῦ τοσούτων ἀλις. ἐγὼ δὲ διὰ τῶν ἐσταλμένων ἀμφιέσομαι μὲν

40 δέρματα λαχνήντα τά τε φρίκην ἀλεινεῖ,  
θώρακα χειμερίων νιφάδων ἀλεωρῆς τ’ ἄλκαρ,  
ὡς μὴ ἵς Βορέαο διὰ χρωτὸς ἀησιν,

22 φαλτήριον – δεκάχορδον: cf. Ps. 32: 2 ἐν φαλτηρίῳ δεκαχόρδῳ || 39  
δέρματα λαχνήντα: cf. Hom. Il. 9, 548

41 post Βορέαο excidit fort vox δριμύ: cf. ep. 70, 46

maining ten Apostles, who come after the top two, would correspond to the five sense organs and powers of body and soul and they may even be likened to the ten musical chords, which the musically gifted Orpheus of the Church strikes up as a plectrum and employs you like a ten-chord harp in singing spiritually his divine hymns.

The number twelve is to be reverenced then for this reason, but not least and for the equal number of the choir of patriarchs descending from the patriarch Jacob. But this number is honoured also by the secular philosophers, who argue about it on causal and physiological grounds, because it comprises two times six, being made up from its own parts, that is half, one third, and one sixth, and is contained within the first decade and is considered the first perfect single number. It also represents the one and a half of eight. I have not mentioned the three times of the four signs of the zodiac sphere, which proportionately surrounds the twelve months and completes the cycle of the year. But perhaps I have not mentioned other views with which philosophers deal and which should be honoured with silence.

But enough regarding numbers. With the dispatched I will dress up woolly leather that keeps away the bitter cold, an armor, a shelter and defense against winter snowflakes, so that the power of the north wind does not come through the skin

p. 142

εῖτα δὴ καὶ πρὸς ἀγῶνα θερμότερον εὐχῶν, ἐπεὶ κελεύεις,  
 ἐπαποδύσομαι τε καὶ περιζώσομαι καὶ τὴν | ἐξ ὑψους ὑπὲρ  
 ὑμῶν ἀντίληψιν, ὅσον οἶόν τ', ἐκκαλέσομαι. Παῦλος ὁ καλός  
 45 – πῶς οὐ καλός γάρ, δν καλὸν ὁ κάλλιστος καλεῖ πρωτοβε-  
 στιάριος; – περὶ τὸν ἐς Τραπεζοῦντα σπεύδων ἀπόπλουν ἐγ-  
 θένδε, δέλτου τῆς Ὁμηρικῆς Ὀδυσσείας, ἥτις τὸν Ὀδυσσέως  
 50 ἔκπλουν διέξειτι πρὸς γε Λαιστρυγόνας, Κίκονάς τε καὶ  
 Φαίακας, ἐμνημόνευσε καὶ χρεώ σε ταύτης ἔφασκεν. ἐπεὶ δὲ  
 τοῖς ἴστοις τὰ ἴστια σχεδὸν ἐπὶ κεραιῶν καλωδίοις ἦν αἰω-  
 ρήσας καὶ καιρὸς ὁ τῆς ζητήσεως ἀποκέλειστο, τῆς νεώς ἥδη  
 55 τοῦ λιμένος ἔξοχειλάστης, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ πῶς ἔσκεν ἀνα-  
 δῦναι, μετέπειτα ζητηθήσεται καὶ πλῷ δευτέρῳ διαπεμφή-  
 σεται. νυνὶ δ', δ μόνον ἦν, διαπέπεμπται. τὸ δ' ἔστι, λίτρα  
 θυμιάματος μία· οὐδὲ γάρ οὐδὲ ἐνῆν τῷ θυμιάματουργῷ μοναχῷ  
 πλεῖον μιᾶς, οὐ, μὰ τὸν ἱερὸν Φίλιον. ἦν δὲ μάσχος ἀριστος δια-  
 60 πεμφθείη, φησί, φθινοπώρου δὴ τοῦ παρόντος κατασκευάσει  
 καὶ διαπεμφθήσεται ἔχαρος. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ὧδην ταρίχη εὐρέθη, ὅτι  
 τοι μηδὲ προσέσχον ἀλείφ γένος ἵχθύων κεφάλων οὐδὲν οὐ-  
 δαμῆ: ποθεῖν δὲ τὸν μὴ παρόντα καὶ μάτην καλεῖν ὡς Ἡρακλῆς  
 "Γλαν, κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν, ἀξυντελές καὶ ἀνόνητον.

and then I will begin and prepare myself for a fervent fight of  
 prayers, as you have urged me, and I will call upon you the help  
 from Heaven in as much as I can. The excellent Paul – how can  
 he not be excellent, whom the most excellent Protopriestarios  
 calls excellent? – as he was in a hurry to sail from here back to  
 Trebizond, mentioned the *Odyssey* by Homer, which describes  
 the voyage of Odysseus to the Laistrygones, Kikones and Pha-  
 iakes, saying that you needed it. But since the sails of the ship  
 were already spread out and drawn with ropes on the mast the  
 time for searching was ruled out as the ship was departing from  
 the port and for this reason it was impossible to turn it back. The  
 search for the book will follow later and will be sent in a second  
 journey. For the time being, only what is available is being sent  
 – that is, a litre of incense, because the monk who makes it did  
 not have more than one, believe me by Zeus, the god of friend-  
 ship. If he gets first rate musk, he says, he will prepare it the  
 coming autumn and send it in the spring. Nor was caviar to be  
 found, as they did not catch any mullet at all. To have a yearning  
 for the absent and to call him in vain like Heracles did Hyllas, as  
 in the proverb, is both useless and unprofitable.

52-53 οὐ πῶς – ἀναδῦναι: cf. Hom. Il. 7, 217; Synes. ep. 5 (11,7 Garzya)  
 οὐπῶς ἔτι ἔσκεν ὑποτρέσαι οὐδὲ ἀναδῦναι || 53 πλῷ δευτέρῳ: cf. adn. ad ep.  
 4, 15-16 || 56 μὰ τὸν ἱερὸν Φίλιον: cf. adn. ad ep. 12, 11 || 60 μάτην καλεῖν –  
 "Γλαν: cf. Apostol. 17, 9 (CPG II 688) τὸν "Γλαν κραυγάζεις: ἐπὶ τῶν  
 μάτην πονούντων καὶ κραυγάζοντων

42 κελεύσεις LPdTheil || 59 ἀλείφ LPdTheil || 61 ἀνόητον LPdTheil

Ἐρρωμένος, Θεῶ φίλος διαβιώη μοι ἐς μακραίωνας ὁ  
κάλλιστος καὶ τριπόθητος ἐμοὶ πρωτοβεστιάριος.

ν<sup>ε'</sup>

〈νε'〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῷ λογοθέτῃ

Εἶτα, κολοιὸν μέν, ὄρνεον μέλαν, πρόνοιά τις τοσοῦτον ὑ-  
ραιὸν συνέστησεν, ὥστε καὶ βασιλείας ὄρνέων ἀξιωθῆναι· τοὺς  
πρὸς Ἐρμοῦ δὲ μεγίστης εὐδαιμονίας τετυχηκότας, τοὺς  
5 Ἐρμαϊκοὺς δὲ περιορῶντας θεράποντας, καὶ ταῦθ' ἰκανοῦντας  
Ἐρμῆ χρυσοῦν ἀναστηλοῦν ἀνδριάντα, οὐκ ἀν εἴη δυσχεραι-  
νῶν Ἐρμῆς; καὶ μήν ἔνεστι καὶ φύσις καὶ τέχνη καὶ τύχη τοὺς  
ἔκείνω θητεύοντας συνιστάναι βελτίους καὶ δεικνύναι ταώς  
ἀντὶ κολοεῶν καὶ κύκνους λιγυρούς ἀντὶ κρωζόντων κοράκων.

ν<sup>η'</sup>

〈νη〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Οσπρίω τῷ φαυσηλῷ γεωργῶν παῖδες ταύτην εἶναι φύσιν  
φασίν· ἀνίσχοντος μὲν ἥλιου πρὸς ἔω νεύειν αὐτό, σταθηρᾶς

57. 2-3 κολοιὸν – ἀξιωθῆναι: cf. Aesop. Fab. 103 (I, 1, 129, 1 sq., Haus-  
rath-Hunger); Salzmann 81-82 || 5 Ἐρμαϊκοὺς – θεράποντας: cf. adn. ad  
ep. 7, 40-41 || 9 κύκνους λιγυρούς: cf. Lucian. Electr. 4, 5 κύκνοι ... τὸ λι-  
γυρὸν ἔκείνο ἄδουσιν; Salzmann 82

58. 2 φαυσηλῷ] sic P || 3 φασί LPdTheil

May my thrice-longed-for and most excellent Protovestiaros  
be in good health and live under the protection of God for a very  
long time.

57. To the Grand Lagothetes

And then some providence made a common black bird, the jack-daw, so beautiful that it was deemed worthy of the kingdom of birds. Yet, those who have attained great prosperity through Hermes, nonetheless disregard his servants, who could erect for him a golden statue. But would Hermes not be displeased at it? Especially when by their origin, position and fortune they can help the situation of those that serve Hermes and even set them up as peacocks instead of jackdaws and sweet-sounding swans instead of croaking ravens.

58. To the Emperor

The farmers say the following about the properties of the leguminous bean plant: At sunrise it inclines towards the east, at

δὲ μεσημβρίας κατὰ κάθετον βάλλοντος πρὸς ὄρθιον  
 5 βλέπειν τὸν ἥλιον, ὑποκλίνοντος δὲ καθ' ὄριζοντα τὸν ἔσπερον  
 ἔπεσθαι καὶ τοῦθ' ἡμέρας ἐκάστης, οἷονεὶ τῇ φαύσει δουλα-  
 γωγούμενον, κάντεῦθεν σχεῖν τὴν προσηγορίαν ἀρμότου-  
 σαν. φαυσήλια τῷ κράτει σου σύμβολα πέπομφα, ὡς ἀν ἀπὸ  
 1 φαύσεως ἥλιου μέχρι δύσεως ἀρξαις.

νη'

<νθ>  
 Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Πυροῦ τελέως ἐκλελοιπότος με ἔργον γέγονα πυρετοῦ, πυ-  
 ρετοῦ δέον ἀπαλλαγῆναι δεῖ δὴ κριθῆς· αὕτη γάρ καταψύχειν  
 5 πυρετὸν δόκιμος. αὐτοῦ καταψύγέντος δεῖ δὴ πάλιν πυροῦ·  
 ἐναντία γάρ ἀλλήλοις καὶ ἀλλήλων ἀκέσματα. πρόσταξον  
 ἀμφα πρυτανευθῆναι, κράτιστε βασιλεῦ· θάτερον γάρ βοη-  
 θήσει θατέρω.

νθ'

<ξ>  
 Φωκᾶ φοιτηῇ

Εῖτα, πελαργοὶ μέν, ὅρνιθες ἀλογοὶ, προνοοῦσι τῶν πατέρων  
 γεγηρακότων καὶ τροφῆς δεομένων – ἡ πρόνοια δέ, ταῖς  
 γεραιαῖς πτέρυξιν ὑφέντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐπαίρουσί πως ἀνακουφί-

59. 5 ἐναντία – ἀκέσματα: cf. adn. ad ep. 33, 3-4

60. 2-5 πελαργοὶ – διαθρέψαιεν: cf. adn. ad ep. 38, 14-16

high noon, when the sun shines his rays vertically, it turns to the sun standing upright, and when the sun reclines towards the horizon in the west, it follows him and this happens daily, as if it is governed by the illumination, and for this reason it has received this fitting name. I have sent beans to your sovereignty so that you may rule from sunrise in the east to sunset in the west.

### 59. To the Emperor

When my wheat ran out completely, I had a fever attack. To be relieved of the fever I am now in need of barley, which is approved for cooling the temperature. But as soon as the fever is cooled I am in need of wheat again, because although the two are opposed to one another yet they are the remedy for each other. Give the order, your excellency, for them both to be given to me, as the one will assist the other.

### 60. To the student Phokas

When the storks, birds devoid of reason, take care of their parents when they grow old and are in need of sustenance – their care is bestowed upon them in that they support the wings of the old birds with their own and raise them up, making their flight some-

5 ζοντες καὶ παρὰ χωρίον θήρας ἔξαγουσιν, ἵνα δὴ διαθρέψαιεν καὶ θαυμάσιον τὸ προμήθευμα, ὡστε καὶ πρὸς παροιμίαν προενεχθῆναι τὴν ὑμνουμένην ἀντιπελάργωσιν —, ἡμεῖς δέ, κατ' εἰκόνα Θεοῦ γεγενημένοι καὶ λόγω τετιμημένοι, ὡς γε δὴ τῶν ἀλλόγων διαφέρομεν, καὶ λόγον ἐπιόντες παιδεύσεως, οὐκ ἀν ἐγκαλοίμεθα πρὸς δρνέων ἀλόγων, εἰ μὴ καὶ τὰ λογικοῖς τελοῖμεν προσήκοντα;

10

Οἶδα μὲν αἰνιγμα δοκῶν λέγειν, ἀλλὰ νῦν ἡ λύσις σαφῆς. Ήσθι με δυσπραγοῦντα, τὸν παιδευτήν, καὶ τῶν ἀναγκαίων ἐνδεία παλαίοντα. πρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τῶν λόγων, ὃν δὴ μοι μετέσχηκας, βράχιον τῷ γῆρει συγχρότησον, εἴτε τῆς παιδεύσεως εἶνεκα, εἴτ' οὖν φιλίας, εἴτ' ὀφειλῆς ἑτέρας· οἶσθα γάρ πολλαχόθεν ὀφείλων μοι.

ξ'

&lt;Ξα&gt;

## Τῷ πρώτῳ τοῦ ἀγίου Ὀρούς

Ἄγιώτατε δέσποτά μου, ὅτι μὲν δυσπραγοῦμεν ἔχεις ὀλίγα μεμαθηκώς, ἔξ ὀλίγων δὲ πολλὰ διεγνωκώς, ἥ μᾶλλον πάντα σχεδόν, οὐλα νοῦς διαβατικώτατος· φησὶ γάρ τις τῶν θύραθεν

7 ἀντιπελάργωσιν: cf. adn. ad ep. 10, 6-7 || 8 κατ' εἰκόνα — γεγενημένοι: cf. Gen. 1:27 κατ' εἰκόνα Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν

5 θὴρ LPdTheil || 15 εἶγε (pro εἴτε) LPdTheil

61. 4 νοῦς διαβατικώτατος: cf. Greg. Naz. in laudem Athanasii (PG 35: 1084) ὁ φιλοσοφώτατος νοῦς καὶ διαβατικώτατος

what lighter, and they direct them to a hunting ground to feed them, a marvellous provision, so that the *antipelargosis* has become proverbial. But we are created in God's image and have been graced with the gift of reason by which we are set apart from the irrational animals and moreover claim that we are enlightened. Would we not be denounced then by the irrational birds, if our conduct did not agree with that of an intelligent being?

I give the impression that I am speaking in riddles, but the answer is now plain. Be informed then that your teacher is faring ill, struggling with poverty for the necessities of life. For God's sake and for the sake of scholarship, which you have acquired through me, support my old age, either on account of your learning or your friendship or some other debt. You know that you are indebted to me in many ways.

## 61. To the Protos of the Holy Mountain

From the little you have learned about my misfortune, reverend Father, you have understood, as a penetrating mind, much more or rather almost everything. As some one of the secular writers

5 ἐν μάθημα πλεῖστ' ἀν ἔξεύροι καὶ παροιμία συνίστησιν, ἐν πολλὰ λέγουσα.

10 "Ἐγωγ" οὖν, ἐπειδὴ τὴν βασιλίδα ταύτην ἔχων τῶν πόλεων πράττω πονήρως, ὁ σοφὸς δὲ Συνέσιος ἐπιστέλλων φησίν, εἶναι καὶ παρὰ τὰ χωρία γίγνεσθαι τι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εἰς τὸ τυγχάνειν εὐμενοῦς τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὴν τύχην ἀλλάττοντας, πόσῳ μᾶλλον παρὰ τοῖς ὄρεσιν, ὅθεν ἔστιν ἡκειν βοήθειαν; δόξαν οὖν ἀπᾶραι πρὸς τὸ τῶν ὄρέων ἄγιόν τε καὶ σωστικόν, οὐ σε προεστάναι Θεός καὶ βασιλεὺς ἐδικαίωσαν, εἴτ', εἰς νοῦν βάψαντι, μήποτ' ἀν ἔξω σκοποῦ βάλοιμι – γιγνόμενον γάρ –, ἔτερός με θυμὸς ἀνέγηκε πυθέσθαι σου πρότερον, εἴπερ ἀφιγμένον προσήση μανυδρίψ τ' ἐγκαθορμίσεις ἀναψυχήν τιν ἔχοντι καὶ παράκλησιν τοῖς τραχυτέροις γάρ ἐκ προσιμίων αὐτῶν προσβαλεῖν, πρὶν ἐγγυμνασθῆναι τοῖς κουφοτέροις, ἵσως ἀδόκιμον, καὶ δέος μὴ παθεῖν ὁ φησιν Εὐάγριος ὁ θεήλατος, φάσκων, ὅπηνίκα διαφόρων βρωμάτων ἐπιθυμεῖν ἔστι τὴν ψυχήν, ἀρτῷ στενούσθαι καὶ ὕδατι· οὐ δὴ τὸν ὄρον τοῦτον ἀνατρέπειν ἀνθορεισμῷ ὁ τῆς ὁσίας πατήρ κλιμακος, ὅπηνίκα

5-6 ἐν πολλά: cf. Soph. Oed. Rex 120 ἐν γάρ πόλλ' ἀν ἔξεύροι μαθεῖν || 9-10 καὶ παρὰ – Θεοῦ: Synes. ep. 40 (51, 4-6 Garzya) καὶ παρὰ τὰ χωρία τι γίνεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εἰς τὸ τυγχάνειν τε καὶ ἀποτυγχάνειν εὐμενοῦς τοῦ Θεοῦ || 11 παρὰ τοῖς ὄρεσιν – βοήθειαν: cf. Ps. 121: 1 Ἡρα τοὺς διφθαλμούς μου εἰς τὰ ὄρη, ὅθεν ἡσει ἡ βοήθειά μου || 20-21 ὅπηνίκα – ὕδατι: Euagr. Pont. Cap. pract. A 7 (PG 40: 1224 B) δόπηνίκα διαφόρων βρωμάτων ἐπιθυμεῖ ἡμῶν ἡ ψυχή, τὸ τηνικαῦτα ἐπ' ἀρτῷ στενούσθω καὶ ὕδατι || 22-25: δόπηνίκα – ἡδύνοντα: Ioan. Climax Scal. 14 (PG 88: 865B) δόπηνίκα διαφόρων βρωμάτων ἐπιθυμεῖ ἡμῶν ἡ ψυχή, φύσεως ὕδιον ἐπιτίζηται ... περικόψιμεν τέως τὰ λιπαίνοντα, εἴτα τὰ ἔκκαιοντα, εἴθ' οὔτως τὰ ἡδύνοντα

said "one lesson would lead one on to learn a great deal" and the proverb confirms it, saying "one is many".

I live in the Queen of Cities and yet my affairs get worse; but as the wise Synesios says in his letters, there are places which exert a certain influence on the welfare of the people in gaining God's blessings and in changing their fortunes. This holds even truer for the mountains, whence help comes. I have decided to depart for the holy and salvation-offering Mountain, where God and the Emperor have established you to preside. Then I reconsidered it, lest my venture fail – as it happens also – therefore another thought prompted me to inquire from you beforehand, if after my arrival you will accept me and set me up in a small monastery that will provide some rest and support. It is perhaps not approved from the very beginning to start with the rough side of monasticism, without having a previous training in lighter matters, because in this case there is a danger of suffering that which Euagrios, the driven away by God, mentions: when the soul craves different food, it should be straightened by bread and water. But this tenet was refuted by the Father of the Holy Climax with another one according to which, he says,

διαφόρων βρωμάτων ἐπιθυμεῖν ἔστι τὴν ψυχὴν, ἴδιον ἐπιζητεῖν τι, φησί, φύσεως καὶ δεῖν περικόπτειν τέως μὲν τὰ λιπαίνοντα, εἴτα τὰ ἐκμαίνοντα, εἴθ' οὕτω τὰ ἡδύνοντα, καὶ τοῦτον ὄρον ὥρισθαι διαιτης ἀρίστης.

25 "Ἡν οὖν ἐνδιδῶς, γράμμασιν Ἱεροῖς γνώρισον, καὶ δῆτα, τὸ τῆς παροιμίας, καὶ χωλὸν ὅψει πρὸς δρόμον· εἰ δ' οὖν, κατὰς χώραν μενῶ, τὴν τὸ ἐμαυτοῦ πατῶν καὶ κοσμῶν Σπάρταν ἦν ἔλαχον, καὶ οὐκ ἀν εἴποιμι κατὰ Θεμίστιον, ἥσθα κάτω κρείσσων, ἀναβάτες δ' ἐγένου μέγα χείρων.

ξα'

〈ξβ'〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ τῷ Μετοχίτῃ

Ἐπειδὴ σοι καὶ λόγος καὶ πόθος, ἀλματα περὶ λόγους γενναῖα τὸν φίλτατον ἀλλεσθαι καὶ σκύμνον οἴα λέοντος περὶ θήραν, εἶναι τε πτερωτὸν ἀετιδῆ καὶ πρὸς τὸν τῶν λόγων

28 χωλὸν – δρόμον: cf. Mich. Chon. ep. 129 (211, 84-85 Kolovou); Karathanasis 55 || 29-30 κοσμῶν – ἔλαχον: cf. adn. ad ep. 46, 25-26 || 30-31 ἥσθα – χείρων: cf. Jo. Italus Quaestiones quodlibetales (29, 69 Joannou); Pseudo – Elias in Porphyrii isagogen commentarium KB' (46, 7 Westerink)

26 ὥρισασθαι LPdTheil || 28 post ὅψει voculam quondam erasit P || 29-30 σπάρταν ex σπάρτον corr P || 30 ἔλαχον LPdTheil

62. 3-4 σκύμνον-θήραν: locus communis, cf. ex. gr. Gen. 49: 9; Deut. 33: 22

when the soul hungers after different food, one should seek out that which is a trait to his nature, thereby cutting off first fattening food, next those that arouse desire, and then the ones that bring pleasure, defining this rule as the best regimen.

If you agree then, let me know through your holy letters and then you will see that even a lame can run, as the proverb says. Otherwise, I will stay where I am, holding my ground, adorning the Sparta which fate has given me, and I would not say as Themistios "you were better when below, but in ascending became far worse".

## 62. To the Grand Logothete Metochites

It is your expressed wish that your dearest son make great strides in his studies like a small lion in pursuit of prey or like a sharp-sighted small eagle flying upwards to the sun of learning. Let him

5 δέξυδερκέστατον ἥλιον, ἐπέσθια οἱ παιδαγωγός, ὅτῳ δὴ καὶ  
λόγων ἔρως καὶ παιδεύσεως ἔφεσις καὶ μηδὲν τῶν ἀπόντων  
τουτωνὶ βέλτιον οἰομένῳ. καὶ γάρ, ὡς περισπούδαστος λόγος,  
ῥᾶστ' ἀν καὶ μετάσχοι καὶ μεταδοῦναι φιλοτιμήσαιτο· ναὶ μὴν  
10 καὶ δὲ πρὸς τοιούτου παιδαγωγούμενος, εἰς ποτ' ἀν ἐκεῖνος  
ἀπῆ, φροντιεῖ μὲν τῆς ἐν ὅδοῖς εὔκοσμίας, φροντιεῖ δὲ τῆς ἐν  
Μουσείοις διατριβῆς τῆς οἴκοι τε σεμνῆς καταστάσεως,  
δεδιώς ἐπανήξοντα τὸν παιδαγωγὸν καὶ λόγον ἀκριβῶς  
ἀπαιτήσοντα, καὶ παρημέληκέ του δίκαιας ἀξίας ληψόμενον·  
φοβερῶν γάρ ὅντων τῶν παιδευτῶν οἱ παιδαγωγοὶ φοβερώ-  
15 τεροι, τοῖς νέοις συνόντες ἐφέστιοι.

p. 145 Τοῦτο μοι δέον εἶναι δοκοῦν, εἰ καὶ τῇ σῇ φιλοσοφίᾳ | συ-  
δόξει, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως ἡ παιδείας ὑπερόπτης ἀν κριθείην ἐγώ  
ἡ μὴ λόγων τὸν φίλτατον ὄνασθαι.

ξβ'  
<Εγ>  
Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ βεστιαρίου

5 Ήιρημένον με σιγᾶν οὐ φησιν ἔάτειν ἀνάγκην ἀνάγκης κρα-  
τούσης αἰδὼς ἀναπειθεῖ σιγᾶν. ἀπορῶ γοῦν, ὅτῳ ποτ' ἀν  
χρησαίμην ἀμφοῖν, μᾶλλον δ' ὅ τι μεταξὺ θείην αὐτῶν, ἵν  
ἐμαυτὸν χαρισαίμην ἐκείνω. πλήν, ἐπειδή φασιν αἰδοῦς  
ἀνάγκην κρατεῖν, ἡ μηδὲ θεοῖς ἔξεστι μάχεσθαι, χρηστέον ἀν

63. 6 ἀνάγκην – μάχεσθαι: cf. Simonid. fr. 37, 29 (Page); Zenob. I,  
85 (CPG I 28); Apostol. 3, 6 (CPG II 289) ἀνάγκη οὐδὲ θεοὶ μάχονται; Salz-  
mann 71

therefore be attended by a pedagogue who loves learning, who has a calling for teaching and believes that nothing is more important than education. Because anyone who is eager for learning would readily participate in this activity and would even aspire to share his experience with others. On the other hand, the one who is being educated by such a teacher, even if his mentor should be absent will try to behave decently in the street, pay attention to his studies in school, and respect the order prevailing at home, fearing the return of the pedagogue and his demand for an exact account, and that if he has disregarded something that he will be deservedly punished. If teachers are to be dreaded, pedagogues are to be feared more, living in the same home with the young.

All of the above I consider as essential and if they are in agreement with your philosophy, then I could not be judged as arrogant in matters of education or as not advancing your dearest in his studies.

### 63. To the Prokathemenos of the Vestiarion

I had chosen to keep silent but my need does not allow me, and yet when my need prevails my self-respect persuades me to keep silent. I am at a loss then which of the two to make use of or rather to put forward in order to make the choice. But as the saying goes, need is stronger than honour and even the gods cannot fight it. I therefore select need and with it I speak out.

εἴη ταύτη τε καὶ τῷ λέγειν. καὶ σύ, διαιτητής, εἴ τις, ὃν ἀρ-  
ρεπής, παρόντι καὶ ϕῶ χαριτή.

10 Συχνός μοι χρόνος παιδοτριβοῦντι μάτην παρώχηκε,  
μηδὲν ὄναμένω τῆς λειτουργίας. ἐπεὶ δὲ πλήρης ἐτῶν ἡ  
φορτίς καὶ φροντίς μή ποτ' ἔξοκειλαντι τοῦ λιμένος περι-  
πεσεῖν ναυαγίοις καὶ δεῖ δὴ κυβερνήτου, σέ μοι χρᾷ τὸ δαι-  
μόνιον, παρ' ὧ τὰ τῶν βασιλέως ὅλβων πηδάλια· εἰ γάρ  
νεύσαις μόνον καὶ βασιλέα πείσαις, κατάραιμ' ἀν πρὸς ὅρμον  
ἔγω καὶ μιμήσεται μὲν βασιλεὺς τὸν Θεόν, σὺ δὲ τὴν νεφέλην,  
ἀφ' ἧς χρυσὸν Ροδίοις ὕσεν ὁ Ζεύς, καὶ μ' ὅλβίσας πενόμενον  
συστήσαις ἀν καὶ νέους, Ἐρμῆν θεραπεύοντας. εἰ δ' οὖν,  
15 Ἐρμῆς αὐτοῖς νέοις ἐξ Κέρβερον, σχολή, χολή δὲ μᾶλλον, ἐς  
χόρακας· κρείσσον γάρ βάναυσος βίος βίον ἐμπορευόμενος ἡ  
λόγος, κυμβάλου δίκην ἀλαλάζων ἥχον ἀέριον. πρὸς τοῦ  
20 Θεοῦ, γνώρισον τῷ βασιλεῖ τὴν ἐπιστολήν.

As an objective arbitrator, show me then your kindness in this instance.

I have wasted a long time in the education of children without deriving any profit from this service. But now that the freighter has become very old and there is a concern lest it run aground and suffer shipwreck, I am in need of a helmsman and as such the divine power recommends you, who holds the rudder of the Emperor's treasury. If you would only consent and convince the Emperor, I could put my ship into port; and the Emperor then imitating god and you the cloud, - from which Zeus rained gold down on the Rhodians - having pronounced me rich in my poverty, you will support the young people who serve Hermes. Otherwise, Hermes together with the youth let it go to Cerberus and my school or better said my bale to ruin. Better to win a living as an artisan than by trading words, which let off a noise in the air as if from a clanging cymbal. For God's sake, make my letter known to the Emperor.

15-16 νεφέλην – Ζεύς: cf. Pind. Olymp. 7, 34; Lib. ep. 348, 11 (X 330,  
15 Foerster) τὴν τοῦ Διός μιμήσασθαι νεφέλην, ἀφ' ἧς ἔκεινος ὕσε Ροδίοις  
χρυσὸν || 17 Ἐρμῆν θεραπεύοντας: cf. adn. ad ep. 7, 40-41 || 18 σχολή –  
χολή: cf. Diog. Laert. Vit. philos. 6, 24, 2 [Διογένης] τὴν Εὐκλείδου σχολὴν  
ἔλεγε χολήν || 20 κυμβάλου – ἀλαλάζων: cf. I Cor. 13:1

ξγ'

〈ξδ〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Μακρός μοι χρόνος παιδοτριβοῦντι παρώχηκε, χράτιστε  
βασιλεῦ, καὶ τῆς ἐπαράτου λειτουργίας ὅναμένῳ μηδέν. τί  
γάρ ὄναιτ' ἄν τις ἐκ ματαιότητος, τί δ' ἡσυχον γένοιτ' ἄν πότ'  
5 ἀπὸ θορύβου ἢ μὴν ὅρθὸν ἐκ λοξοῦ; τοιγαροῦν, ἀπειρηχότι  
παιδοτριβεῖν καὶ δόξαν ἀπαλλαγῆναι, ῥᾷσον οὐδὲν ἄνευ σῆς  
προσταγῆς. δέομαί σου τοῦ χράτους δυοῖν θάτερον, ἢ τῆς λει-  
τουργίας ἀπαλλαγὴν ἢ τῶν βασιλικῶν πρυτανείων σιτηρε-  
σίαν, ἃν, πενομένων διδασκομένων, ἐς τὴν σὴν τοῦ βασι-  
10 λέως ψυχὴν διαβαίνῃ τὸ κέρδος· εἰ δ' οὖν, ἐρρέτω τὸ διδά-  
σκειν.

ξδ'

〈ξε〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ τῷ Μετοχίτῃ

p. 146

"Οταν αὐτὰ τὰ πράγματα τὴν ἔαυτῶν οἵα τις συνιστῶσι κα-  
τάστασιν, | περιττὸν ἀν εἴη τῆς θύραθεν δεῖσθαι συστάσεως.  
δ καλὸς δὲ καγαθὸς τῶν βασιλικῶν προκαθήμενος ὅλβων,  
5 ὥσπερ καν τοῖς ἄλλοις πλεονεκτεῖ τῶν καλῶν, οὕτω δὴ καὶ  
τοῦτο, τὸ περιττὸν ἐν ἥγεῖται τῶν ἀναγκαίων· νυττόμενον  
γάρ σε περὶ πρόνοιαν ἐμὴν οἴκοθεν προσνύττει δὴ καὶ αὐτός.

64. 5 Θόρυβου LPdTheil

65. 4 βασιλικῶν – ὅλβων: cf. supra ep. 63, 12-13 σέ μοι χρῆ... παρ' ὡ  
τὰ τῶν βασιλέως ὅλβων πηδάλια

## 64. To the Emperor

I have spent a long time teaching children, your imperial majesty, and from this accursed service I have had no benefit at all. Because what benefit could one gain from vanity or how could tranquility ever from confusion, or something straight from the crooked? For this reason, I have become weary of teaching and have decided to be set free from it, yet nothing is easy without your agreement. I ask therefore, your majesty, one of the two: release from service or an allowance for food from the imperial *prytaneion* so that I can teach poor students and the profit may be transferred to your imperial soul. Otherwise, let teaching go to its ruin.

## 65. To the Grand Logothete Metochites

When the circumstances speak of themselves as happens in this case, *π* testimony from the outside would be superfluous. The good and honourable president of the imperial treasury, who truly excels in all other good qualities, in this instance proves to be superior also, since he considers what appears superfluous to be necessary in this situation. You were prompted to act on my behalf on your own, but the president of the imperial treasury prompts you as well to help me.

Ἄλλὰ τῷ μὲν τοιῷδε τυγχάνοντι πολλὰ κάγαθά πρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ γίγνοιτο. σοὶ δὲ καὶ τῇ σῇ φύσει τί τις ἀντάξιον εὔξαιτ<sup>10</sup> ἀν τῆς ὑπέρ ἐμοῦ προμηθείας; εἰ δὲ καὶ μήπω πρὸς ἔργον ἐκβέβηκεν, ἀλλὶ ἐκβαίνη γ' ἄν· ἀριστος γὰρ οἰωνὸς ἡ τοῦ βασιλέως κατάκενευσις ἡ τε σὴ φύσις καὶ τέχνη περὶ τὴν ἀριστη<sup>15</sup> τῶν πραγμάτων διαίτησιν. ἐπεὶ γοῦν οὕτω μὲν ἔχεις προνοίας, οὕτω δὲ πειθώ περισκιρτῷ σου τὴν γλῶτταν, ὡς τις ἀηδὸν δρυὸς ἐφεζομένη πετήλῳ, τοῦ χρείττονος θήγοντος, πεπείσεται μὲν αὐτῇ βασιλεύς, ἀφαιρεθήσεται δέ μοι πενία τῆς κεφαλῆς, οἰχήσεται δὲ τὰ χείρων καὶ τὰ βελτίω περισκιρτῆσει. σοὶ δ' ἀντὶ τούτων τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ βασιλείας εἰς αἰώνας αἰώνων ἀπόλαυσις.

ξε'

〈ξε〉  
Τῷ αὐτῷ

Οἵα με δρῶσιν οἱ παιδεύειν τὰ φίλτατα σφόδρα λίσταν καταναγκάζοντες, οὐδὲν δὲ τῶν ἀναγκαίων πορίζοντες. καὶ μήν Μωσέως μὲν σιωπῶντος οἴα μεγαβοῶντος ἀκούει Θεός καὶ

A person endowed with such qualities would receive many blessings from God. But for you and for your character what kind of prayer could be offered that would be worth as much as your care towards me? Even though your help has not yet been extended, nevertheless it should arrive. Because the assent of the Emperor is a good sign along with your disposition and skill to settle matters in an excellent way. Since you are willing to act on my behalf and your words are most compelling, just as those of a nightingale sitting on a leaf of an oak tree, the Emperor with the help of the almighty will be convinced, and then the poverty which sits on my head will be taken away, the worst will have passed, and better times will come. And you in return for all this shall enjoy the kingdom of God for all eternity.

66. To the same

What are they doing to me, those who force me to the utmost to educate their dearest children, without providing me with the necessities of life? Moses may have kept silent, but God heard

14-15 ὡς τις – πετήλῳ: cf. Schol. in Euripidem 1514 (I, 401 Schwartz)  
ἀπηχεῖ δρυὸς πετάλοις ἐφεζομένη

11 ἐκβέβηκε LPdTheil || 15 πετήλῳ ex πετάλῳ corr P

66. 4 μεταβοῶντος LPdTheil

5 τί βοῶς πρός με; φησίν· ἐμοῦ δὲ Στεντόρειον κράζοντος οὐδὲ  
ίχνος ἡχοῦς ἔξακούεται οὐδὲ γρῦ τὸ παράπαν τις ἀπο-  
κρίνεται. εἴτ' ἀνεκτά ταῦτα, ὡς δίκη καὶ παιδεία καὶ τῶν  
καλῶν ἐρασταί, τοὺς μὲν ἔθελοκωφεῖν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἡσθαι ἀγέρα-  
στον καὶ γε μὴν ἀσιτα καλώρητα φορμίζειν μέλη; ἢ φαίνεται  
10 ἀνεκτά; ἀλλ' ἀντιφέγγειτ' ἀν Μωυσῆς μὴ φιμοῦν βοῦν  
ἀλοῶντα, πρὸς δὲ καὶ Ἡσαΐας ὁ μεγαλοφωνότατος, δεῖν  
λέγων καὶ φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν τὸν δουλεύοντα. οἱ δ', οὐκ οἶδεν  
τι μαθόντες, προῖκα δουλεύειν οὐ προαιρούμενοι, προῖκα με-  
παιδεύειν αἴροῦνται.

15 Καὶ μὴν αὐτοὶ μὲν ἐπὶ σκυμπόδων ἱερῶν προκαθέζονται  
καπὶ κλινῶν ἐλεφαντίνων καὶ Μιλησίων στρωμάτων ἀνα-  
τάδην καθεύδουσιν, εἴτα, διυπνισθέντων δέ, θεραπεία συχνῇ  
περιέσταται, σιτώνων τε | καὶ οἰνώνων προνοηταί, οἱ μὲν λό-  
γους ἀποδιδόντες προσόδων, οἱ δὲ ἀπίστις τὰς ἀποθήκας  
20 ἐμπλήσοντες· αἱ δὲ στενοῦνται μὲν ὥστε καὶ διεσπάσθαι  
μικροῦ, ἐμοὶ δὲ στενὴ καὶ λεία γαστήρ καὶ λεπτὴ χειρὶ πόδα  
πιέζω παχύν, κύλιξ δὲ οἵα

χεῖλη μέν τ' ἐδίηνεν, ὑπερώην δ' οὐκ ἐδίηνε,  
καὶ τὸ λαρυγγίζειν περὶ προσῳδιῶν, πρόσοδος δὲ οὐδα-

66. 5 τί βοῶς πρός με: Ex. 14:15 || Στεντόρειον κράζοντος: cf. Kara-  
thanasis 30 || 9 ἀσιτα – μέλη: cf. adn. ad ep. 8, 49-50 || 10-11 μὴ φιμοῦν –  
ἀλοῶντα: Deut. 25:4; I Cor. 9: 9 || 12 φαγεῖν – δουλεύοντα: cf. Is. 65:13 ὁ  
δουλεύοντές μοι φάγονται || 16 Μιλησίων στρωμάτων: cf. Aristoph. Ran. 544  
ἐν στρώμασιν Μιλησίους || 21-22 λεπτὴ – παχύν: Hesiod. Op. 497 || 23 χεῖλη  
– ἐδίηνε: Hom. Il. 22, 495; cf. Apostol. 18, 21a (CPG II 723); Hotop 255

23 ἐδίηνεν] sic P

him as if he was shouting at the top of his voice and said to him “why do you cry to me?”. But I call with a voice like Stentor’s and yet I hear neither a faint echo nor the smallest syllable as a response. Is it acceptable then, oh justice, scholarship, and lovers of moral beauty that some shut their ears deliberately while I sit unpaid “making melodies that bring neither food nor feed”? Or could someone say that it is acceptable? Yet Moses will tell the opposite “you shall not muzzle an ox when it is treading on the grain”, and in addition the loud-voiced Isaiah who says that the servant should eat and drink. But they – I do not understand them – do not like to work without pay, and yet they opt that I should teach for nothing.

On the other hand, these same people sit on sacred couches and sleep stretched upon ivory beds and Milesian mattresses, and when they wake up they are surrounded by a crowd of servants, supervisors of their cornfields and wine-cellars, who render the accounts of their profits, and others who go to fill full their storehouses, which have no more room and are almost bursting. My belly on the contrary is narrow and flat, “and with a shrunk hand I chafe a swollen foot”,<sup>23</sup> and my cup is such that “his lips he wetteth, but his palate he wetteth not”.<sup>24</sup> And I may loudly declaim poetic meters, but profits come from nowhere.

23. Hesiod, *Works and Days*, tr. H.G. Evelyn-White, 39.

24. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, II, 491.

25 μοῦ. καὶ τῷ λύκῳ τῆς παροιμίας ἔοικα, μάτην χαίνων καὶ κατὰ τοὺς γύπας ἀέρα ἐγχυμονῶν.

Ἄλλ' εὖ ποιούντων τῶν εὐπορούντων εὖ γ' ἀν ἔχοι καμοῖ.  
εἰ δ' οὖν, ποταμῶν ἄνω.

&lt;εξ'&gt;

Τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ πατριάρχου κυροῦ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Γλυκέος

Οφείλουσι μὲν πατράσι μεῖς, ἐπειδὰν γήραος ὑπέρ οὐδὸν ἀμείψωσι, τροφεῖα, ὀφείλουσι δὲ οὐδὲν ἥττον καὶ παιδευταῖς φοιτηταῖς ἀμοιβάς ἐκτίνειν ἀξίας, ἐπειδὰν εἰς τοῦθ' ἥκωσι τύχης, ἡς ἡκεις αὐτός. ἐπειδὴ τοίνυν σὺ μὲν ἥψω τῆς κρείττονος, ἐγὼ δὲ τῆς χείρονος, ἀντισηκοῦν δεῖν ἀλλήλοις τὰ λύσονα. καὶ σοὶ μὲν εὐχαὶ πρὸς ήμῶν, ἐπεὶ τὸ λαμπρὸν ἀρμα τῆς τύχης τῆς βαλβίδος ἐξήλασας, μέχρι νύσσης ἐξ οὐρίων εὐθυδρομεῖν· εἶης δὲ καὶ σὺ τοῦ παιδευτοῦ κηδόμενος ἥνιοχοῦ καὶ μὴ τὰ Μυρτίλου παθεῖν συγχωρῶν. ἔστι δὲ ῥᾶστον εὐδαιμονίζειν τὸν παιδευτήν, ἥνπερ ἡ βουλομένω σοι καλῶς

25 λύκῳ – χαίνων: cf. ad ep. 53, 9-10 || 26 τοὺς γύπας – ἐγχυμονῶν:  
cf. Ael. Nat. anim. II, 46 (55, 20 Hercher) || 28 ποταμῶν ἄνω: cf. Zenob. 2, 56 (CPG I 47); Diogen. I, 27 (CPG 185); Greg. Cypr. 1, 28 (CPG II 96); Karathanasis 99; Salzmann 90

67. 2-3 γήραος – ἀμείψωσι: cf. Hom. Od. 23, 212 γήραος οὐδὸν ἵκεσθαι  
|| 10 τὰ Μυρτίλου παθεῖν: cf. Eust. Comm. Il. I, 281, 10 sq. (van der Valk)

1 κυρίου LPdTheil || 8 ἔξουρίων P

So like the proverbial wolf I am gaping in the air and like the vultures I become pregnant with air.

But if the well-to-do would help out, I would also do well, otherwise, "rivers would run backwards".

### 67. To the son of Patriarch Ioannes Glykys

Sons ought to pay their fathers when the latter pass the threshold of old age, for bringing them up, and no less ought students to pay their teachers a worthy compensation, especially when they have been favoured by good fortune like you. But since you took hold of good fortune and I the worse, we must support each other to attain the best. For my part I shall pray for you that you may run the magnificent chariot of your good fortune a straight course with a fair wind from start to finish of the race. As for you, you should take care of your teacher, the charioteer, and not let him suffer the fate of Myrtilos. It is easy to make your teacher happy if you wish to use your power for the good. Any-

κεχρῆσθαι τῷ δύνασθαι· ὅτῳ γάρ βούλησίς τε καὶ δύναμις,  
 ῥᾷσθ' ἔποιτ' ἀν ἔργα, εὐκλείζοντα μὲν τὸν εὖ ποιοῦντα,  
 15 δλβίζοντα δὲ τὸν εὖ πάσχοντα· ὅτῳ δ' ἀμφοτέρων θάτερον  
 λείπεται, δυσχερές ἔστι τὸ κατόρθωμα. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ καὶ  
 βουλήσεως εὖ καὶ δυνάμεως ἔχεις, (καὶ εἴης ἔσαιει μείζονος  
 20 ἔχων, ναὶ, τῶν δυνάμεων ἔφορε), εἰσὶ δ' οὐδὲν ἡττον καὶ τρόποι  
 πλείους καὶ πόροι πρὸς εὐδαιμονίας ὑπόθεσιν, ὑπὲρ ἡς νῦν  
 καὶ μοι λόγος, διέξειμι. ἔρως ἐκάστῳ σφοδρὸς γαλῆς φίλης  
 25 πατρίδος, οἷον ἄν, εἰ τις νεώς ἔξαπτοι κελήτιον, δὲ μὲν σῷζον  
 τὴν ναῦν, ὅτε δὲ παρ' ἔκεινης σῳζόμενον. τοιτὶ τὸ πάθος πῶς  
 δοκεῖς τῶν ἄλλων μᾶλλον ἐνεῖναι μοι; δπότε δὴ δὶ' αὐτὸ καὶ  
 30 τὴν Ὑρτάκου προσηγορίαν ἔσχον ἐπωνυμίαν. ἀμέλει τοι  
 περικαθημένῳ μοι τῆς πατρίδος ἔδοξεν | ἔρωτος αὕτη ψυχα-  
 γωγία σφοδροῦ, τῶν ἐπ' ὄρους Κυζίκου μονυδρίων ἴδρυμένων  
 πολλῶν ἐνὸς ἐγκρατῆ καταστῆναι, τοῦτο μέν, ἐφ' δοσον οὖν τῇ  
 πατρίδι τὴν σχέσιν ἀφοσιοῦν, τοῦτο δέ, καὶ θεῖον σκοπόν, δη  
 35 ισως ἀν τις μαθὼν χρίνοι θεοφιλῆ. δόξαν οὖν ἡτησάμην μὲν  
 τὸν πατριάρχην ἔγώ, δ' δ', οἷος ἔστι, ταχύς, εὐθὺς περὶ τὰ  
 καλά, καὶ κατένευσε κεφαλῆ καὶ καιρὸν βραχὺν ὥρισατο  
 σκέμματι.

Τὸ τοίνυν ἐντεῦθεν σὸν ἔργον γένοιτ' ἀν, τοῦ συλλογισμοῖς  
 ἐπιστημονικοῖς δυναμένου, τὸ σκέμμα συναγαγεῖν εἰς συμ-  
 πέρασμα· οὐδὲ γάρ οὐδὲν ἡγήσῃ δέον ἀλλοτρίους μὲν τῶν

19-20 γαλῆς – πατρίδος: cf. Hom. Od. 10, 49 γαλῆς ἀπὸ πατρίδος

12 κεχθῆσθαι P || 20 νεώς ἔξαπτοι εἰς ἔξαπτοι νεώς corr P || 26 δσονοῦν P

one who possesses the will and the power can easily carry out deeds which would bring honour to the benefactor and wealth to the recipient. But if one of the two is missing, success is difficult to attain. But since you possess the good will and the power also – may you enjoy for ever a still greater power, yes, you, guardian of [imperial?] power –, there are several means and ways to be truly happy about which I am going to speak now. Strong love for the fatherland burns in everyone and the bond is similar to a boat attached to a ship, which at times rescues the ship and at others is rescued by it. My passion for the fatherland is indeed stronger than anyone's – you can imagine – and it is for this reason that I have taken the family name of Hyrtakos. At any rate, being consumed by passion for the fatherland, I thought that a relief for my love would be to become the holder of one of the many small monasteries established on the mountain of Kyzikos, so that on the one hand I can strengthen my bond to the fatherland, and on the other dedicate myself to a sacred purpose, which someone who hears it can perhaps judge as dear to God. I also asked the Patriarch about my decision and he, being swift and prompt for a good cause, consented and ruled within a short time to examine the plan.

The matters that lay ahead are work for you, who is competent in logical argumentation and can bring the plan to completion. Indeed, you shall not consider proper that strangers are

35 πατριαρχικῶν γερῶν ἀξιοῦσθαι, σοὶ δὲ τὸν παιδευτὴν οἴον  
ἥσθαι ἀγέραστον, ἀλγεα θυμῷ πέσσοντα. μὴ σὺ τοῦτό γε,  
σοφωτάτη καὶ φιλάτη ψυχή. εἴ γ' οὖν βούλει, φήσω μὲν ἐγώ,  
σὺ δὲ πέραν τὸ ζητούμενον, τριῶν μονυδρίων εἰρησμένων,  
40 ἐνδὲ μὲν τοῦ τιμίου ἀρχιστρατήγου τῶν νοερῶν καὶ θείων δυ-  
νάμεων, δὲ ἐπικεκλημένος Ἀσώματος περιφρουρῶν ἔστι τοὺς  
ἐν σώμασιν, ἀτέρου δὲ τοῦ σεπτοῦ μεγαλομάρτυρος Γεωρ-  
γίου, ὡς τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἀφῆκε Σγουρόπουλός τις, δεικνὺς ὅση  
45 τις σχέσις ἡν τάνδρι πρὸς τὸν μάρτυρα, καὶ τρίτου τοῦ τὴν  
Καρυδίου σχόντος ἐπίκλησιν, ἐπιτηδείου μὲν τοῦ χωρίου  
πρὸς ἀναχώρησιν, ἀλλας δὲ πειρατᾶς εὐεπιβουλεύτου, κει-  
μένου παρ' αἰγιαλῖτιν ἀκτήν· οὓς εὐχαὶ πατριαρχικαὶ καθά-  
περ ὡδαὶ πάλαι Μωσαῖκαι θαλάττης ἔργον· Ἐλλησποντιάδος  
ἐργάσαιντο. οἶδα μέν, οἶδα τὸν πατριάρχην ἀσμενὸν νίεῖ φιλ-  
τάτῳ δοῦναι τὴν χάριν, σὲ δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποδοῦναι τῷ παιδευτῇ.

&lt;εη&gt;

Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ βεστιαρίου

Τὸν φιλέοντα φιλεῖν καὶ τὸν εὖ ποιοῦντα ἀντευποιεῖν· Ήσίοδος  
ὑποτίθεται. ἐγὼ δὲ φιλοῦντα μέν σε φιλῶ, εὖ δέ με ποιοῦντα

36 ἀλγεα – πέσσοντα: cf. Hom. Od. 12, 427 φέρων ἐμῷ ἀλγεα θυμῷ

42 Σγουρόπουλος LPdTheil

68. 2 Τὸν φιλέοντα φιλεῖν: Hesiod. Op. 353

deemed worthy of the patriarchal rewards and your teacher sits without a gift, his heart sunk in sorrow. None of that to me from you, wisest and dearest soul. If you wish, I will tell you and you can accomplish the request. Of the three small monasteries under consideration, one is dedicated to the honourable Archistrategos of the spiritual and divine host, called Asomatos, being a patron saint of those in the flesh, another is devoted to the holy great martyr Georgios, named thus by a certain Sgouropoulos, thereby indicating his relation (by name) to the Martyr, and the third is called by the surname Karydion, its location being appropriate for withdrawal from the world, but otherwise easily attacked by pirates as it is situated on a remote coast – but may the prayers of the Patriarch, like the psalms of Moses in the past, drown them in the Hellespont. I know, I know well that the Patriarch will gladly grant the favour to his beloved son, and you will in turn give it to your teacher.

#### 68. To the Prokathemenos of the Vestiarion

Be friends with the friendly and benefit the benefactor, suggests Hesiod. You love me and I also love you, but the benefit be-

οὐκ ἀν δυναίμην ἀντευποιεῖν. οὐκοῦν ἀντευποιοί Θεός, παρ' 5 οὖ τὸ πᾶν σοι τῶν εὐεργεσιῶν ἡμῖν χορηγεῖσθαι καὶ τὸ πᾶν τῶν ἀμοιβῶν ἀντιχορηγεῖσθαι.

ξη

p. 149

&lt;ξθ'&gt;

## Ἄποκαύκω παρακοιμωμένω

Τὸν Ὀλυμπιονίκαν ἀνάγνωτέ μοι  
Ἄρχεστράτου παῖδα, πόθι φρενὸς  
ἔμας γέγραπται,

5 προοίμιον ὑμνου πρὸς Ἀγησίδαμον Πινδάρῳ τῷ σοφῷ λελυρώδηται· ἐπαγγειλάμενος γάρ ὑμνον ἔκεινω, εἴθ', | ὥσπερ ἐπιλησάμενος αὐθίς τε μνήμης γενόμενος, πρὸς Μελ-  
πομένην τὴν ἔαυτοῦ Μοῦσαν καὶ τοὺς πρὸς λύραν μέλποντας  
10 ὑμνωδοὺς ἀναγνῶναι οἱ φησί, ποῖ τῆς αὐτοῦ φρενὸς Ἀγησί-  
δαμος γέγραπται. ὡς γάρ τρια μέρη φασὶν ἐνεῖναι τῇ ψυχῇ, τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ λόγον τρία ταῦτ' ἐγκεῖσθαι καὶ τῇ φρενὶ, μνη-  
μονικόν, φανταστικόν καὶ δοξαστικόν.

Ἄλλὰ περὶ μὲν ἔκεινων φιλοσοφητέον ἔστι Πινδάρῳ. ἔγω  
δὲ τὸν ἐμὸν λαμπρὸν ἀριστέα, τὸν ἀπαράμιλλον λέγω πα-

## 68. 4 ἀντευποίη LPdTheil

69. 2-4 Τὸν Ὀλυμπιονίκαν – γέγραπται: Pind. Olymp. 10, 1 sq. ||  
11-12 μνημονικὸν – δοξαστικόν: cf. ARII Dydimi fr. Phys. 15 (H. Diels Dox.  
Gr. 456, 1-3) ὑπάρχει δέ τινα καὶ σύνθετον αἰσθησιν, ἐν ᾧ τὸ τε φανταστικὸν  
πᾶν γίνεσθαι καὶ τὸ μνημονευτικὸν καὶ τὸ δοξαστικὸν

stowed on me I could not reciprocate. Therefore may God repay you for your beneficence, because He supplied you with the means to benefit me and in return for your benefaction-he may offer you the entire reward.

## 69. To the Parakoimomenos Apokaukos

"Read me the name of the Olympic victor, the son of Archestratos, where it has been written in my mind",<sup>25</sup>

this prooimion of the hymn dedicated to Hagesidamos has been composed by the wise Pindar. He had promised him a hymn, then he forgot his promise and when he remembered it again, he called upon his Muse Melpomene and the singers who sing to the lyre to tell him where Hagesidamos was registered in his mind. They say the soul is divided to three parts and in the same way they say that the mind is composed of three parts: memory, imagination, and forming opinions.

But let Pindar reason about these matters as a philosopher. As for me, I greet my magnificent prince, the unrivalled I say

25. *The Odes of Pindar*, tr. J. Sandys, 111.

15 ρακοιμάμενον, τὸν χρυσοῦν τὸν νοῦν, τὸν χρηστὸν τὴν ψυχὴν,  
τὸν εὐθῆ τὴν καρδίαν, μὴ ὅτι γε τῇ τῆς φρενὸς τριμερείᾳ, ὅτι  
μὴ καὶ ὅλη ψυχὴ καὶ νῷ καὶ καρδία καὶ παρόντα δεξιοῦμαι  
δόξῃ καὶ ἀπόντα φαντάζομαι καὶ τῇ μνήμῃ διὰ παντὸς σύν-  
ειμι. κανὸν δποιδήποτε γῆς ἡ διατρίβων οὐκ ἔσθ' δπότε μοι  
ἔζω τοῦ μνήμονος γέγραπται, οὐχ ἡκιστα μέντοι καὶ καρδία  
ἔκεινων μεμνημένη, καθ' οὓς ἡν μὲν ἐγὼ παιδευτής, ἐφοίτων  
δὲ συχνοὶ παιδείας μεταληφόμενοι, ὡν ἡν τὰ πρῶτα παρα-  
κοιμάμενος εὐφυτὸς τε φύσεως καὶ σπουδῆς, ἐξ ὡν ἐπιστῆμαι  
τὸ κράτος ἔχουσιν. ἡδη δὲ ἐς μειράκια παραγγείλας οὐ καὶ  
τὸ φρονεῖν εἶχε κατὰ μειράκια, ἀλλ' ἡν στάσιμον καὶ πρεσβυ-  
τικόν, εὐσταθές καὶ γενναιόν καὶ σῶφρον καὶ διδασκαλικὸν  
ἀντικρυς, δπότε δὴ καὶ τὴν Ὁμηρικὴν μετιών ράψῳδίαν οὕτω  
τοι ῥῶν διὰ στόματος προύφερεν, ὡς εἰ πλαξέν ἀν τοῦ μνή-  
μονος ἐγκεκολαμμένην ἐκ παιδὸς εἶχε τοῖς στήθεσι, καθαπε-  
ρεὶ τὴν προπατειαν τῶν στοιχείων ἀνάγραπτον. δεῆσαν δὲ  
καὶ ποτε μικρόν τι τοὺς ἀπὸ παιδείας πόνους ράστωνη δοῦναι,  
οὐθεάτροις προσεῖχεν, οὐχ ἵπποδρόμοις οὐδὲ δημοκοπίαις  
καὶ πανηγύρεσιν, ἔορταῖς δὲ καὶ ταύταις ἱεραῖς ἐνεσχόλαζεν,  
ἡτον δέ τι καν βασιλείοις, ὅσον μόνον βασιλεῦσι γνωρίζε-  
σθαι, καὶ τότε μετ' ἐμβριθοῦς καὶ σεμνοῦ παραστήματος οἵου

Parakoimomenos, the precious mind, the kind soul, the upright in heart, not only through the three parts of my mind, but also with all my soul, mind, and heart [I greet him] as if he were present in my thoughts and though absent, lives ever-present in my memory. And no matter where he is residing, I can never get him out of my mind – not the least recalling the period I was teaching, when many students came to me to be taught and among them the first who excelled as a genius and in his earnestness was the Parakoimomenos, qualities from which the sciences derive their strength. By the time he became an adolescent, he no more had the frame of mind of an adolescent, but that of a stable and adult man, clearly steadfast, noble, of sound mind and inclined for instruction at the same time. When he was reading the Homeric rhapsodies, he would recite them with such ease that it was as if they had been engraved in his memory from his childhood years, or had learned them by heart as the rudiments of the alphabet. And when at some time the need arose to obtain a little respite from the toils of learning, he did not turn to the theaters, the hippodrome, or to crowds and merriment, but instead frequented sacred festivities. He went to the imperial court only to become known by the Emperor and then in a dignified

16 εὐθῆ – καρδίαν: cf. Prov. 27: 21 || 18-19 τῇ μνήμῃ – σύνειμι: cf. Synes. ep. 149 (p. 267, 10 Garzya) Ἡμῖν δεῖ καὶ ἀπὸν ἐπιδημεῖς τῇ μνήμῃ || 25-26 στάσιμον – πρεσβυτικόν: cf. Mich. Psell. Orat. funebr. in patriarch. Const. Leichudem II, 8 (96, 23-24 Polemis) πρεσβυτικὸν ἡν αὐτῷ τὸ ἥθος καὶ στάσιμον

18 διαπαντὸς Ρ || 20 οὐχήκιστα Ρ || 34 μόλις (pro μόνον) LPdTheil

δή τινος· ἀμέλει καὶ δι' εὐχῶν πᾶσιν ἥγετο, πατράσι, παιδευταῖς, συγγενέσιν, ἑταίροις καὶ τοῖς δσοι τῶν καλῶν ἐρασταῖ. καὶ μέντοι καὶ τῶν εὐχῶν οὐκ ἡμοίρηκε καὶ χρόνος οὐπιών οἵς τις τὸν ἄνδρα συνίστησι.

40 Τὸν οὖν οὗτον μὲν ἔχοντα φύσεως, οὗτον δὲ γνώμης, οὗτον δὲ ἥθου καὶ τρόπων εὐγενῶν πῶς ἀν τις μνήμονος ἔξω τιθείη; καὶ τιθεὶς δὲ πῶς οὐ δίκαιώς κρίνοιτ' ἀν τὸν δίκαιον ἀδίκειν; ἔγωγε μέν, οὐδέσιν ἀλλοις ἀξίοις τὸν τηλικοῦτον | δώροις ἔχων δωρήσασθαι, ὃ γ' ἔχω μόνον, εὐχαῖς ἐγκαρδίοις δωρούμαν· καὶ, φιλόσοφος ὃν αὐτός, οὐκ ἐπιλήσσαιτ' ἀν μού ποτε, τοῦτο μὲν παιδευτοῦ, τοῦτο δὲ ἐρεῖν καὶ φίλου θαρρῶ καὶ δεομένου τυγχάνοντος.

p. 150

Εθ'  
 Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ βεστιαρίου

Καὶ γραῦς μεμαθηκοῦσα συκοφαγεῖν καὶ κύων εἰωθυῖα σκυτοτραγεῖν ἄμφω χαλεπώ, παροιμίαι φασίν. ἔγω δέ, βίω καὶ βίᾳ δακνόμενος, καὶ γραὸς καὶ κυνὸς χαλεπώτερός τε καὶ φορτικώτερος οἶδα γιγνόμενος, καίτοι σιωπᾶν ἥρημένος καὶ μὴ πράγματά τῳ παρέχειν. ἐπει δὲ ἀνάγκη, φασίν, οὐδὲ θεοὶ μάχονται, καὶ πάλιν, στρεπταὶ δέ τε καὶ φρένες ἐσθλῶν,

70. 2 γραῦς – συκοφαγεῖν: locum non inveni || κύων – σκυτοτραγεῖν: cf. Alciph. III, ep. 11, 4 (71, 7 Schepers) οὐδὲ γάρ κύων σκυτοτραγεῖν μαθοῦσα τῆς τέχνης ἐπιλήσσεται; Greg. Cypr. 4, 74 (CPG II 126); Apostol. 13, 49 (CPG II 587) οὐδὲ κύων παύσατ' ἀν ἀπαξ σκυτοτραγεῖν || 6-7 ἀνάγκη – μάχονται: cf. adn. ad ep. 63, 6 || 7 στρεπταὶ – ἐσθλῶν: Hom. Il. 15, 203

and solemn appearance. Naturally he was guided by the prayers of all, fathers, teachers, relatives, colleagues, and other lovers of virtue. And indeed, he proved worthy of their prayers and the time yet to come showed what kind of man he was.

How then can one get out of his mind a man of such a character and disposition, of such morals and kind manners? And if he did, would he not be justly condemned for having wronged a righteous man? Having no other gifts worthy of this man to offer, I extend to him the only thing I have, my hearty wishes. And he, being himself a philosopher, would not forget me, not only as his teacher but, I dare say, as also a friend who happens to be in need.

70. To the Prokathemenos of the Vestiarion

The proverbs say it is a bad thing for both the old woman who has learned to eat dry figs and the bitch that became accustomed to gnaw leather. But I am in a worse situation and more burdensome than the old woman and the bitch, this I know quite well, being troubled by life and injustice although I had chosen to keep silent and not to create problems to anyone. But as they say, "against necessity not even the gods make war" and again

μεταβαλών τοῖς γέ μοι δοκοῦσι καλοῖς ἀντιπερίσταμαι καὶ,  
παρεὶς σιωπᾶν, ὑπ' ἀνάγκης λέγειν βιάζομαι· οὔτε γάρ ἄν,  
εἰ δυναίμην, βουλοίμην, οὔτ' οὖν, εἰ βουλοίμην, δυναίμην σι-  
γᾶν, πρός γε βίον καὶ βίαν ἀντιπαρατατόμενος, ἀμφω  
δεινώ. ἐπει τοι μηδ' Ἡρακλῆς δι καρτερὸς πρὸς δύο, καρκίνον  
καὶ ὑδραν, ἀντικαθίστατο, βίαιον ἀθλὸν ἀθλῶν, εἰ μὴ συνῆ-  
τανδρὶ συλλήπτωρ Ἰόλεως. τίνι δ' ἀν ἐγώ χρησαίμην συ-  
λήπτορι πρὸς ἄττ' ἀντιπαλαίσιν ἀγών μοι, διτι μὴ Θεῷ σω-  
τῆρι καὶ σοὶ συνεργῷ;

Ἐοικε μὲν γάρ ὁ βίος παλιμβόλω καρκίνῳ πλαγίῳς βα-  
δίζοντι, ή βία δ' ἀντικρυς ὑδροὶ πολυκεφάλῳ, δσω τεμνομένῃ  
τὰς κεφαλάς, ἀς αἰτίας δεινῶν δι χρόνος ἔκφύει, τοσούτῳ  
πλείους καὶ χείρους ἀπροόπτως ἀναδιδούσῃ· ἀς οὐδεὶς ἀν  
ἀποτέμη τελέως διτι μὴ Θεὸς δι κραταιὸς ἀλεξίκακος, πρό-  
τερον μὲν ἀνελῶν ὡς καρκίνον τὸν λαιῶς πως κινούμενον βίον,  
εἴτ', ἀφείς, τὴν βίαν, ὑδραν ἀνεπικούρητον, εὐκαταγώνιστον  
οὖσαν πρὸς παντελῆ δειροτόμησιν.

Ἐγώ μὲν οὖν, ὕσπερ ἐν τρυτάνῃ ταλαντεύμενος καὶ πρὸς  
ἐκατέρων ἀμφιρρεπῆς ὥν πλάστιγγα, τὴν μὲν ἀνάγκης, τὴν

12 μηδ' Ἡρακλῆς – δύο: cf. adn. ad ep. 2, 3 || 14 συλλήπτωρ Ἰόλεως:  
cf. Synes. ep. 150 (268, 12-13 Garzya) οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ Ἰόλεω συμμάχου  
καὶ παραστάτου; Greg. Naz. ep. 156 (II 47, 1 Gallay) ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀν τοσοῦτος  
ἡν [δι Ἡρακλῆς], εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰόλαον εἴχε συναγωνιζόμενον, καὶ κατὰ τῆς  
"Ὑδρᾶς μάλιστα || 25 ἐν τρυτάνῃ ταλαντεύμενος: locus communis, cf. ex.  
gr. Mich. Gabr. ep. 25 (53, 8-9 Fatouros) ὕσπερ ἐπὶ τρυτάνῃς ταλαντεύων

22 ὡς] supra scr P || 22 βίον] in marg P || 23 βίαν] in marg P || 24  
παντελῆ] supra scr P

"the hearts of the good may be turned",<sup>26</sup> I therefore changed  
my attitude towards what seemed to me good and thus gave up  
my silence, driven by necessity to speak. Because neither if I  
could would I, nor if I wished could I keep silent, since I stand  
against life and injustice, which are both terrible. Yet not even  
the mighty Heracles would have been a match for two, the Karki-  
nos and Hydra, in his fierce struggle, had he not had the help of  
Iolaos. But to whom could I turn for help in the struggle I carry  
on if I am not supported by God the savior and you?

Life is then like the unstable crab which walks sideways, and  
injustice is clearly like the many-headed Hydra, whose heads  
when chopped increase in number and become even worse un-  
expectedly multiplied – time propagates them as the cause of  
suffering. No one could cut them off completely unless the  
mighty God, warding off all evil, beforehand wipes out the life  
which moves like the crab sideways, and in this manner left with  
the injustice alone, he cuts the throat entirely of the helpless  
and easily subjugated Hydra.

As for myself I sway back and forth as if on a pair of scales,  
inclining both ways on the balance, one time towards need, the  
other towards shame, unable to choose which of the two will pre-

26. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, II, 121.

δ' αἰδοῦς, οὐκ ἔχω τῆς νικώσης ὅποτέρᾳ παραγωρήσαιμι· εἰ μὲν γάρ θατέρᾳ, πρὸς ἀνθολχὴν ἀτέρᾳ κατάγει, ἦν δ' αἱ ἀτέρᾳ, θατέρᾳ ταῦτὸ πάλιν. καὶ οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως ἐκατέραν πρὸς στάθμην εὐθύτητος ταλαντεύσασθαι· θέλω θεῖναι χάριν τῇ τῆς αἰδοῦς; ἀλλ' ἡ τῆς ἀνάγκης ἀνθέλκει· αἴροῦμαι ταύτη χαρίσασθαι; κάκείνην ἀπάγγουσαν ὑφορῶμαι. ἐν μοι δοκῶ πρὸς ἔξισωσιν ἥπερν, ἦν δὲ τοῦ ζυγοῦ μέσος ἐφεστώς | ἐπιβάτης ὥσπερ τις ἡνίοχος ἀρματος πειθοῖ προτρέψῃ τὴν στάθμην, συμβιβάσας μὲν τὴν ἀνάγκην αἰδοῦς, δοὺς δὲ τὴν δέσην πειθοῦ. πειθὼ δὲ τῇ χρείᾳ γένοιτ' ἀν πάροχος· ὁ γάρ τοι χρόνος κατερρίκνωσέ μου θοιμάτια θέρους δ' ἔτι κρατοῦντος, σχολῇ γε τῇ χειμῶνος δριμύτητι, μετ' οὐ πολὺ δ' ἀφιξόμενος ἔτοιμαστε μὲν εὐθὺς τὴν φρεάτραν, θήξας δὲ στιλβώσει τὰ βέλη—οἰσθα τίνα τὰ βέλη—, ἐντείνας δὲ τὸ τόξον ἀνέμοις Θρηικίοις, τοξόταις ἐοικόσιν εὐστόχοις, τῶν βελῶν πιστεύσει τὴν ἀφεσιν ὥστε δὴ βάλλειν οὓς ἔξεστι. καὶ δεῖ δὴ προευτρεπίσαι τὰ τῶν ὅπλων πρὸς τὴν συμβολὴν ἀμυντήρια δέρματα λαχνήντα τὰ τε φρίκην ἀλεείνει, θώρακα χειμερίων νιφάδων ἀλεωρῆς τ' ἀλκαρ, ὡς μὴ ἵς Βορέαο δριμὺ διὰ χρωτὸς ἄησιν. Ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν χειμῶνας. ἔργα δὲ νυνὶ φθινοπώρου, Διονύσιων ὅργια καὶ βαχχεύματα οἰνάδων τε τρυγητοὶ καὶ βρασμοὶ Διονύσου ψοφώδεις καὶ κεραμίων καὶ πίθων παρα-

44-46 δέρματα — ἄησιν: cf. ep. 56, 39-41

29 θατέρᾳ ταῦτὸ πάλιν εκ ταῦτὸ πάλιν θατέρᾳ corr P || 41 εὐστοχῶς LPdTheil || 45 χειμερίων LPdTheil

vail. Because if I tip the one side, the other pulls in the contrary direction downwards, and again the same happens with the other when I try the other side. It is not possible to balance the two in a straight line. I want to place more weight on shame, then the side of need draws in the other direction. I choose to favour this one? Then I see the other trying to strangle me. I consider then only one possibility for balance, namely if the marker who stands like a charioteer in the middle of the weighing scale would settle the weighing with the art of persuasion, reconciling need with shame, making my petition more convincing. Persuasiveness like a bystander would help to meet my needs.

Time has shriveled my clothes and it is yet summer season. It will be still worse during the harshness of winter, which will arrive soon and when he will prepare his quiver without delay, sharpening and polishing his arrows – you know what kind of arrows – stretching his bow and letting the shooting to the Thracian winds, which are like well-aimed archers who can hit the mark and shoot at the enemy. Before the attack we must then make preparations for the defensive weapons: Shaggy hide that keeps away the bitter cold, an armor, a shelter and defense against winter snowflakes, so that the power of the north wind does not come through the skin.

But these are the exploits of winter. At this time we have the deeds of autumn, namely the rites of Dionysus, the bacchic revelries of the vine, the grape-gathering, the noisy fermentation of the new wine, the preparation of the earthenware and of the wine-jars, the other cares and pursuits, which are for the grand

50 σκευαι καὶ φροντίδες ἄλλαι καὶ μέριμναι, μεῖζους μὲν μεῖζοι, μείσοι δὲ μείους, πρὸς δὲ πτοεῖται τὰνθρώπινον. καὶ τοῖς μηδὲν ἔχουσι τὸ περιττόν ἔστι μᾶλλον αὐτῶν, πλέον τῶν ἔχόντων φροντίζουσιν, οὐδὲ δὴ κόμματος εἰς τυγχάνων εἰμι. ἄλλα βαθαὶ προνοίας Θεοῦ, ηδὲ τούτους ἔξω κλείει κηδεμονίας· πιστεύει γὰρ πιστοῖς οἰκονόμοις τὰ τούτων, ἵν’ ὡς συντελοῦντες ἄλληλοις ἔκάτεροι. οὐδὲ μᾶλλον καινότερόν τε καὶ προμηθέστερον, οἱ μηδὲν ἔχοντες διδῶσι πλέον τοῖς ἔχουσι, λαμβάνοντες μὲν ἡττώ, ἀντιδιδόντες δὲ μεῖζω καὶ ἀντ’ ἐπικήρων ἀτίδια· οὐ πηλίκης ἀντάξιον ἀμοιβῆς, ἀνθρώπον μὲν ἀνθρώπῳ διδόναι, πένητη πλούσιον, λαμβάνειν δὲ Θεὸν ὄφειλέτην εἰς ἔκτισιν, ἀριδήλως κηρύγτοντα, οὓς ἀν ποιήσῃ τούτων ἐν τῶν ἐμῶν ἐλαχίστων ἀδελφῶν, ἔμοι πάντως πεποίηκεν;

55

60

great and for the lesser small and about which humans are excited. But for those that have nothing at all the surplus of cares belongs more to them because they are more anxious than the wealthy, and I am one of those that belongs to this category. But, bless me, the providence of God does not exclude from its care even those who are poor, because it entrusts their concerns to faithful stewards so that each can be of service to the other. But what is even more novel and provident is that those that have nothing to offer give more than those that have, receiving from them less but offering in return much more, and instead of earthly giving eternal. It is indeed worthy of a great reward a man to help his fellow man, a rich man the poor man and on account of it to receive God as his debtor, who clearly proclaims, “as you did it to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to me”.

&lt;οα'

ο'  
Νικηφόρῳ Μετοχίτῃ μιῶ μεγάλου λογοθέτου

Σὸν ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσόφου, χρήσασθαι μὲν ἀποφάσει πρότερον, εἴτ’ εὐθὺς μεταβαλόντος καταφάσει καὶ ταύτην ἔργῳ συστῆσαι· τοῦτο γὰρ ὅντως φιλόσοφον, μεταβαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὸ κρείττον ἀπὸ τοῦ χείρονος. στρεπταὶ γὰρ φρένες ἐσθλῶν ἐπ’

5

61-62 οὓς ἀν – πεποίηκεν: Matth. 25:40

61 εἰς ἔκτισιν] in marg P

71. 5-6 στρεπταὶ – ἐσθλά: cf. adn. ad ep. 70, 7 || ἐσθλῶν ἐπ’ ἐσθλά: Theogn. Elegiae 1, 35; Lib. ep. 81, 4 (X 82, 17-18 Foerster) ἐσθλῶν μὲν γὰρ ἀπ’ ἐσθλὰ

71. To Nikephoros Metochites, the son of the Grand Logothete

Your deed is that of a philosopher, that is to have reached a negative decision earlier and afterwards changing your mind to a positive proposition to put it into action. This is indeed a trait of a philosopher, to change a decision from the worse to the better. Because “the heart of the good may be turned to a good

p. 152

ξεσθλά. οὐδὲ γάρ οὐκέτι σὸν παλινάγρετον οὐδ' ἀπατηλὸν | οὐδ' ἀτελεύτητον, ὃ τί κεν κεφαλῆ κατανεύσῃς. οὐκοῦν τοῦπι κεφαλῆς ἀσκητὸν πῖλον, Ἡσιόδῳ πεισθεὶς τῷ σοφῷ, πέπομ-  
φας, ἵν' οὔατα μὴ καταδεύω. ἔγώ δ' ἀντὶ τοῦ πίλου τίνι γ' ἀ-  
10 ἀξιόχρεω χάριτ' ἀνταμειψαίμην; ὅτι μὴ λῷοσιν εὐχαῖς, πε-  
ρικεφαλαίας σωτηρίου σοι μνηστευόσας, καὶ στέφανον πε-  
ποικιλμένον ἐξ ἀρετῶν, οίονει κειμήλιον τι πολύόλβον· τὴν  
15 γάρ τοι τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς πήληκα, ἦν "Ομηρος ὡς χρύσεον τι  
χρῆμα καὶ μέγιστον ἐκθειάζει, ἐκατὸν πρυλέεσσον ἀραρυῖαν,  
οὐδὲν ἱερὸν ἔγῳμαι ἀλλ' ἡ κυνένην Ἀδου. ἡ σὴ δ' ὅντας Ἀθηνᾶ,  
οὐκ ἐκ τῆς Διὸς κεφαλῆς ἔνοπλος προϊοῦσα — λῆρος γάρ τοῦτο  
τεράτευμα —, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς ἀκηράτου Θεοῦ σοφίας, ἀψευδῆς καὶ  
20 ἀθάνατος φρόνησις καὶ οὐράνιος ἔστι καὶ αἰώνιος, πρὸς δὲ καὶ  
πάνοπλος καὶ ἀήττητος, ὁρωμένους καὶ μὴ ὁρωμένους πο-  
λεμίους ἀφοράτως δυναμένη καταγωνίζεσθαι.

Τοιάνδ' ἱερὸν ἔγώ σοι, τῷμῷ καλλινίκῳ καὶ ὀλυμπιονίκῃ  
Ἡρακλεῖ, μνηστεύω ταινίαν, τιάραν καὶ κίδαριν.

6-7 οὐδὲ γάρ — κατανεύσῃς: Hom. Il. 1, 526-527 || 8-9 ἀσκητὸν — κα-  
ταδεύω: cf. Hesiod. Op. 546 πῖλον ἔχειν ἀσκητόν, ἵν' οὔατα μὴ καταδεύῃ ||

10-11 περικεφαλαίας σωτηρίου: cf. Is. 59: 17; Ephes. 6: 17 καὶ τὴν περικε-  
φαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθαι || 14 ἐκατὸν — ἀραρυῖαν: Hom. Il 5, 744 ||

15 οὐδὲν ἱερόν: cf. adn. ad ep. 8, 38 || κυνένην Ἀδου: cf. Hom. Il. 5, 845  
Ἀθήνη δύν "Αἴδος κυνένη

9 καταθεύω P || 21 τοίαν LPdTheil; τῷ μῷ P; καὶ] om LPdTheil || 22  
τίαρας LPdTheil

cause";<sup>27</sup> "no word of yours may be recalled no longer, nor is false, nor unfulfilled, whereto you bow your head".<sup>28</sup> You have sent me, following the wise Hesiod, a shaped cap of felt to keep my ears from getting wet. With what could I repay your kindness in return for the cap that would be deserving, if not with my best wishes, which are offered to you like a helmet to keep you safe and a crown decorated with virtues like a treasure rich in blessings? The helmet of Athena which Homer praised as a great fine golden object, "fitted with the men-at-arms of an hundred cities",<sup>29</sup> I consider it not sacred but as "the cap of Hades".<sup>30</sup> Your Athena indeed does not emerge in full armor from the head of Zeus – a silly and absurd story – but from the undefiled wisdom of God; she is truthful, an everlasting prudence, heavenly and eternal; moreover, fully-armed and unconquered, she is capable of vanquishing both visible and invisible enemies.

Such a sacred headband, such a tiara, such a diadem I pledge to my gloriously triumphant Olympic winner, Herakles.

27. Ibid. I, 121.

28. Ibid. I, 43.

29. Ibid. I, 249.

30. Ibid. I, 257.

οα'

〈οβ'〉  
Φωκᾶς φοιτητῆς

Οτω δὲ ἄρα Θεὸς τοῦ μνήμονος ἐπικάθηται καὶ κινεῖ τὴν  
γλῶτταν ἀγαθὰ λέγειν πρὸς βασιλέα, περιττὸν ἀν εἰη κινεῖν  
κινούμενον οἶκοθεν. οὐκοῦν, ἐμοῦ σιωπῶντος, τὴν σὴν κινοτὴν  
γλῶτταν Θεός.

5

οβ'

〈ογ'〉  
Λουκίτης φοιτητῆς πρωτοβεστιαρίως Τραπεζούντιων

Ἔχεν ἡμῖν Τραπεζούντιθεν γράμματα λαμπρά, πρωτοβε-  
στιαρίου τοῦ καλοῦ Λουκίτου πεπομφότος, χρηστὰ περὶ<sup>5</sup>  
αὐτοῦ μηνύοντα· δὲ δὴ πολλάκις ἀνελίττοντες καὶ δι' αὐτῶν  
ἰόντες πῶς δοκεῖς ἡδόμεθα ἐπὶ τε τῇ νῦν εὐδαιμονίᾳ καὶ τῇ  
τῶν γε γραμμάτων εὔτεχνίᾳ; καὶ τεθαύμαχα μὲν τὸν ἐπι-  
στέλλαντα, μεμακάρικα δὲ τὴν ὀλβιωτάτην ἐν λόγοις καὶ  
πάγχρυσον Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ φιλευσεβοῦς βα-  
σιλέως πόλιν, τὴν τῶν ἀπανταχῆ γῆς εὐδαιμόνων πόλεων  
εὐδαιμονεστάτην βασιλίδα τε καὶ μητρόπολιν. ῥήτορας ἀν-  
δρας καὶ φιλοσόφους, οὐχ ἡκιστα δὲ καὶ ἄκρους ἀστρονόμους  
ἀδίνουσάν τε καὶ τρέφουσαν — ἐῶ γὰρ ἐρεῖν πᾶσαν ἀλλην φι-  
λοσοφίαν, ὅση τε τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς εὐσεβείας καὶ εὐγενείας καὶ  
ὅση τῆς Ἑλληνίδος ἐπιστήμης —, καὶ ταῖς λοιπαῖς μετα-  
διδοῦσαν τῶν πόλεων ὑπέρ τὰς σοφὰς καὶ χρυσὰς ἔκεινας  
10  
15

73. 11 ὀνυχίστα Ρ

## 72. To the student Phokas

He whose memory is guided by God and whose tongue is moved to report to the Emperor only the good, it would be superfluous to prompt him to speak now that he has taken upon himself the initiative. May God then inspire your tongue while I keep silent.

73. To the student Loukites,  
the Protovestiaros of the Trapezuntines

Splendid letters came to us from Trebizon sent by the Protovestiaros, the excellent Loukites, reporting good news about him. I opened them and read them many times and I derived great pleasure – believe me – both with his good fortune and his well-written letters. I admired the author of the letter and at the same time pronounced happy the blessed in learning, the golden city of the pious Constantine the Great, the most prosperous Queen of Cities, the Metropolis of all the prosperous cities, which gives birth and raises orators and philosophers and not the least leading astronomers – I set aside all the other philosophical trends regarding either our piety and nobility or Greek science – and in the dissemination of the sciences to all the other cities the Queen of Cities surpasses even that old golden Athens of the

p. 153

Ἄθήνας πάλαι ποτέ· χρείττους γάρ νῦν | ..... [Από]

λλωνος φόρμιγγος. χρῶ δὴ νήταις καὶ φορμίζων καλὸν  
ἀείδοις· καν τινά που κατὰ γῆν αἰνήτην συμβαίη τέττιξ,  
20 ἀναπληρώσει τὸ τοῦ μέλους ἀνάκλημα, καθαπερεὶ ποτε τῷ  
Λοκρῷ. θεοφιλής, ἔρρωμένος, εὐδαίμων διαβιώης καὶ σοὶ  
ποτὲ γούνασι παιδες παππάσαιεν, τοῦ χρείττουνος εὐδο-  
κήσαντος.

ογ'

〈οδ〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ τῷ Μετοχίτῃ

Σολομῶν μὲν ἔκεινος, τὸ τῆς σοφίας ὅργανον, καιροῖς ἐκά-  
στοις τὰ πρόσφορα σοφῶς διαιρῶν, τῷ τε χαίρειν καὶ τῷ  
λυπεῖσθαι, τῷ τε σιγᾶν καὶ τῷ λέγειν, παραπλησίως δὲ καὶ  
5 δ τραγικὸς Εύριπίδης, λέγων ἔστι μὲν οὐ σιγὴ χρείττων

18-19 φορμίζων – ἀείδοις: cf. Hom. Od. 1, 155 φορμίζων ἀνεβάλλετο  
καλὸν ἀείδειν || 19-21 τέττιξ – Λοκρῷ: cf. Clem. Alex. Protr. I, 1 (53, 8-11  
Mond sert) Πήγνυται χορδὴ τῷ Λοκρῷ ἐφίπταται δ τέττιξ τῷ ζυγῷ ..  
καὶ τοῦ τέττιγος τῷ ἀσματὶ ἀρμοσάμενος δ ὥδος τὴν λείπουσαν ἀνεπλή-  
ρωσεν χορδὴν || 21-22 καὶ σοὶ – παππάσαιεν: cf. Hom. Il. 5, 408 οὐδέ τι  
μιν παιδες ποτὲ γούνασι παππάζουσιν

16 χρείττους LPdTheil || post paginam 152 unum seu plura folia ar-  
chetypi codicis excidisse videntur

74. 3-4 τῷ τε χαίρειν – λέγειν: cf. Eccl. 3:4; 3:7

past. Because now the best.....

the lyre of Apollo. "Strike the chords then and begin the pleasant song". And if ever the cicada happens to accompany somewhere on earth one who sings praises, it will add to the tune of the melody, as in the case once with Lokros. Beloved of God, in good health, may you have a prosperous life and may with God's blessing your "children prattle around your knees".<sup>31</sup>

#### 74. To the Grand Logothete Metochites

Solomon, that instrument of wisdom, had in a wise way appointed the appropriate time for everything, to laugh and weep, to keep silence and to speak, and in nearly the same way the tragic poet Euripides had said "silence is sometimes better than

31. Cf. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 225.

λόγου, ἔστι δ' οὐ σιγῆς λόγος. ἀμφοῖν δὴ πεπεισμένος ἐγὼ  
ἔσίγων μὲν δέ δεῖν ἦν, λέγω δὲ νῦν ὅτε καιρός. καὶ τὸ σὸν δὲ  
φιλόσοφον, δρθῶς τοῖς πράγμασι διαιτῶν καὶ διαιροῦν ἀρι-  
στα, οὐποτέ μ' ἀθερίσει βέλτισθ' ὅμιλέοντα, φαίν' γ' ἀν Nέστωρ  
οὐ πύλιος. μηνύματα συχνά, χειμερίαις ἐοικότα νιφάδεσσι,  
παρὰ τῆς σῆς ἀφικούνται λαμπρότητος ὥστ' ἐπιδιδόναι  
παιδείᾳ τὸν φίλτατον, τὰ μὲν συγχεκραμένα πως ἱλαρότητη,  
ἔστι δ' ἀ καὶ δριμύτερον καθικνούμενα.

Πρὸς ταῦτα τίνα με δεῖν ψυχὴν ἔχειν, εἰ μὴ συνήδειν  
ἔμαυτῷ μηδέν τι τοῦ φιλτάτου παραμελεῖν; δέομαι πλὴν  
ἀκοῦσαι μου μικρόν. οἱ πρὸ σοῦ τὸ τῆς σῆς ἀρχῆς ταύτης  
ἔλαυνοντες ἀρμα πολλὴν περὶ τὸν Ἐρμῆν καὶ τοὺς Ἐρμοὺς  
θεράποντας ἐπεδείχνυντα πρόνοιαν, οἰκοθέν τε καὶ τῶν βασι-  
λικῶν πρυτανείων ἀποσιτίζοντες, κἀντεῦθεν εὔκλειαν μὲν  
ἔσαντοις, τοῖς δ' εὐδαιμονίαν πορίζοντες. οὐν οὖν τοὺς παλαι-  
τέρους ἔάσαιμι, τοὺς ἐφ' ἡμῶν ἐρῶ. Μουζάλων ἔκεινος, οὐ πρέν  
μέγας μὲν λογοθέτης, εἴτα δὲ καὶ πρωτοβεστιάριος, οὐ τὸν  
Γαλέαν, οὐδὲ κανικλείου Χαλκωματόπουλον βασιλικῶν σι-  
τηρεσίων ἡξιώσαν, οὐδὲ ὅσον οἶόν τ' εὐδαιμόνισαν; ἐγὼ δὲ  
πρὸς τίνος καὶ πόθεν, εἰ μὴ σὺ καὶ τὸ σὸν προνοήσεται μου  
φιλόσοφον καὶ βασιλικῆς ἀξιώσει κηδεμονίας; τότε δή, τότε  
καὶ χωλὸν ὄψει πρὸς δρόμον. εἰ δ' οὖν, ἐρρέτω σχολή, ἐρρόν-  
των λόγοι· βίου βαναύσου μελήσει μοι. |

5-6 ἔστι – λόγος: cf. adn. ad ep. 32, 5-6 || 9 οὐποτέ – ὅμιλέοντα: cf. Hom.  
Il. 1, 261 καὶ οὐ ποτέ μ' οὐ γ' ἀθέριζον || 10 μηνύματα – νιφάδεσσι: cf. adn.  
ad ep. 15, 28-29 || 17-18 Ἐρμοὺς θεράποντας: cf. adn. ad ep. 7, 40-41

speech, and speech sometimes than silence".<sup>32</sup> Having been con-  
vinced by both I kept my silence when I ought to have done so,  
but now on this occasion I speak. Your philosophic mind, accord-  
ing to which you arrange and analyze matters, will never regard  
me with contempt when I propose the best, as Nestor of Pylos  
would put it. Your frequent messages "like winter snowflakes"  
arrive one after the other from your eminence, inquiring about  
the progress in school of your beloved son, some mixed with a  
certain cheerfulness, others coming in a stricter tone.

But with regard to your messages, how should I react, know-  
ing that the education of your beloved is not neglected? I only  
beg you to listen to me a little. Your predecessors who run the  
chariot of State showed great care for schools and for those who  
teach, financing their support either with their own means or  
from the imperial treasury, thereby securing fame for them-  
selves and for the others, prosperity. And in order to leave out  
the older, I will mention the recent ones. Did not the famous  
Mouzalon, former Megas Logothetes and then Protovestiarios,  
honoured with an imperial stipend Hyaleas, and the supervisor  
of the office of Kanikleion do the same with Chalkomatopoulos,  
making them both prosperous as best as they could? Who then  
will take care of me and whence will help come if your philo-  
sophic mind is not concerned and does not accord me the priv-  
ilege of imperial protection? Then you will see that even the  
lame can run! Otherwise, to hell with school and to hell with  
books. I will take care to earn my livelihood as a labourer.

32. Euripides, Orestes, tr. A.S. Way 179.

〈σε'〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

"Εστι μὲν ἐν μονάσιν δὲ ἔξι τέλειος, γεννῶν αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐκ μερῶν οἰκείων, λέγω δὴ τριῶν, δύο τε καὶ ἐνός, ἀπέρ, καθεξῆς συντιθέμενα, τὸν ἔξι τέλειον ἀπάρτιζουσιν ὅς, τετράκις συντιθέμενος, γεννᾷ τὸν εἰκοστὸν τέταρτον ἀριθμόν. καὶ τούπαλιν, ἔξακις ὁ τέσσαρα συμπερατοῦ τὸν αὐτόν. τοῦτον δὴ διὰ ῥοιᾶς γενημάτων ἔξακις πέπομφά σου τῷ κράτει συμβολικῶς, ὡς ἀν τρεῖς βασιλεύοντες καὶ τέταρτον συμβασιλεύοντα σχοίητε· οὕτω γάρ ἀν ἐκ τεττάρων τελείων ἀριστ' ἀν διοικοῖτο ἡ κοσμικὴ τετράπλευρος πλήρωσις, τετραβασιλείω περιφρουρουμένη φιλευσεβεῖ.

"Ἐγωγε δ', οἵς ὁ θεοπάτωρ Δαβὶδ πρὸς Θεόν, τοῖς αὐτοῖς χρῶμαι πρὸς σέ, τὸν τοῦ κυρίου χριστόν· ἀπὸ πηλοῦ ἵλυος ῥυσθῆναι με, ἵνα μὴ ἐμπαγῶ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀναγκῶν μου ἔξενεχθῆναι με.

### 75. To the Emperor

Among the single numbers the number six is an even perfect number, because it is made up of its own parts, I mean, three, two and one, which upon being added produce the perfect number six, which being four times multiplied yields the number twenty-four. And contrariwise, four multiplied six times attains the same number. Four times multiplied by six I have sent to your majesty in a symbolic way the fruit of the pomegranate so that you, the three reigning Emperors, may have a fourth co-emperor. In this manner the universal four-sided union would be governed in a perfect way by four excellent ones, protected by a pious four-emperor joint rule.

As for me, I address to you, the anointed of the Lord, the same words the ancestor of God David had uttered to God: "draw me out of the miry clay" lest I become stuck in it and "bring me out of my distresses".

75. 13-14 ἀπὸ πηλοῦ – ἐμπαγῶ: cf. Ps. 39:3; 68:15 || 14-15 ἐκ τῶν – ἔξενεχθῆναι με: cf. Ps. 24:17 ἐκ τῶν ἀναγκῶν μου ἔξαγαγέ με

5 τέτρατον LPdTheil || 5-6 τούπαλιν P

οε'

<ος'>  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Ἐστι μὲν ἐν ἀνθρώποις φειδώ, ἔστι δὲ καὶ πειθώ, πάρισα μὲν τῇ προφορῇ, ἀνισα δὲ τῇ διαφορῇ, εἰπερ ἐκ πειθοῦς μὲν γένοιτ' ἀν ἔλεος, ἐκ φειδοῦς δ' ὀλεθρος. δεῖ δὴ τοι γαρ οὐν ἔχεσθαι μὲν πειθοῦς, ἀπέχεσθαι δὲ φειδοῦς. ἐπειδὴ τοίνυν χαίρει μὲν δ' βασιλέα, οὐ φειδοῖ, χαίρει δὲ σὺ πειθοῖ, δύνῃ πείσειν τὸν βασιλέα, οὐ δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἔλεος προπορεύονται.

ος'

<ος'>  
Τῷ κανικλείου

Ἐγώ δὲ τί ποτ' ἀν ἔτερον πάσχω πάθος, ὅτι μὴ ταῦτόν, διπέρ δ' μῆθος οἴδε τὸν Τάνταλον, ἡωρῆσθαι μὲν ἐπὶ λίμνης δίψαι φλεγμαίνοντα, μὴ δεδυνημένον δὲ πιεῖν ἔκτετηγανίσθαι καὶ

76. 1 epistulam imperatori falso attribuit scriba || 7 δικαιοσύνη – προπορεύονται: cf. Ps. 88:15 δικαιοσύνη ... ἔλεος καὶ ἀλήθεια προπορεύονται

77. 3-9 τὸν Τάνταλον – ἀκολάστω: cf. Eust. Comm. Od. 1, 436, 34-41 ἐπειδὴ συνών θεοῖς τῶν ἀπορρήτων μετέδωκε τοῖς ὄμηλιξι ... τῶν δέ γε πλακυμένων ἡμερέσθαι αὐτὸν οὐρανοῦ μέσον καὶ γῆς οἱ μὲν αἰτίαιν τῆς κολάσεως εἴπον καὶ αὗτοὶ τὴν προσεχῶς ῥηθεῖσαν, καὶ μάλιστα τὴν ἀκόλαστον γλῶσσαν; cf. Karathanasis 31-32 Ταντάλου τιμωρία

3 δίψαι ex δίψῃ corr P || 4 μηδὲ δυνήμενον LPdTheil

## 76. [To a court official]

Among people there is a reluctance to give (pheido) but there is also persuasion (peitho). They are both pronounced in exactly the same way yet they are different in their meaning, if indeed from persuasion could result mercy and from miserliness, destruction. One must therefore adhere to persuasion and avoid stinginess. Since then from stinginess the Emperor does not derive joy and you draw pleasure from persuasion, you can persuade the Emperor, whose vanguards are justice and mercy.

## 77. To the epi tou Kanikleiou

My suffering is no other but is actually the same as the myth relates of Tantalos, who was hanging over a lake burning from thirst, unable to drink and destroyed by fire, thus paying the

5 τίνειν δίκην πικράν πρὸς Διὸς τοῦ πατρός· θεοῖς γάρ συνε-  
στιώμενος, κοινῆς τραπέζης ἀξίωμ' ἔχων ἵσον καὶ μυστηρίων  
ἡκροαμένος, εἴτ' ἐκεῖθεν κατιών καὶ τοῖς κάτω συνδιαιτώμε-  
νος, ἢ μὲν ἐώρα, ἢ δὲ ἡκροᾶτο, γλώττῃ διεπόρθμευεν ἀκολ-  
στῷ. ἐγὼ δ', οὐκ οἰδ' ὃ τι μαθών, γλῶτταν μὲν κεκολασμένην  
ἀσκῶν, ἐπαινέτιν δὲ βασιλέως κατάκρας ἀνδρῶν τε σοφῶν,  
δίκην ἵσην τίνω Ταντάλῳ, μεταξὺ πλουτούντων πεπολιορ-  
κημένος πενίᾳ καὶ στερραῖς ἐνδείας βαλλόμενος ἐλεπόλεσιν,  
ἀνδρῶν καὶ ταῦτα σοφῶν, | βασιλέα δυναμένων πείθειν εὐερ-  
γετεῖν — ἐώ γάρ ἐρεῖν ἐαυτούς.

15 Καὶ μὴν πλείους ὑποκρινόμενοί με φιλεῖν, πλήττειν δὲ μᾶλλον κρύβδην τεχνώμενοι, μακάριον ἥγηνται καὶ μακάριοις κενήν μακαρίζουσι, φάσκοντες ὀλβίσθαι πρός τε βασιλέως πρός τε δὴ τῶν ἐν τέλει· ἔγω δὲ ἐμαυτὸν ταλαντίζω, τὴν ἐμὴν δυσδαιμονίαν διανοούμενος. καὶ μὴν Ὑαλέας ἔκεινος διδάσκων τῶν βασιλικῶν πρυτανείων ἀπεσιτίζετο καὶ χρυσὸν συχνὸν ἐπορίζετο μέχρι τῷ χρεών ἐλειτούργησεν. ὁ γε μὴν Χαλκωματόπουλος – ἀλλὰ τί δεῖ καὶ λέγειν διόποσον εὐδαιμονίας τάνδρῳ περιην διὰ σοῦ; ἦν οὖν καὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἡ βασιλέως πρόνοια διὰ σοῦ διαβατή καὶ παρὰ φάτνην σταύμεν βασίλειον, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως οὐχὶ καὶ τὸν λόγιον Ἐρμῆν θεραπεύοιμεν καὶ χορὸν αὐτῷ συνισταίημεν· εἰ δὲ οὖν, ἐρρέτω μὲν Ἐρμῆς αὐτοῖς νέοις θητεύουσιν, ἐρρόντων λόγοι. Μοῦσαί τε

16-17 μακαρίαν κενήν: cf. adn. ad ep. 46, 20 || 19-23 καὶ μὴν Ὑαλέας  
— περιηγή διὰ σοῦ: cf. supra ep. 74, 21-24

5 πάτερος LPdTheil || 21 συγνόν LPdTheil || μὲν (pro μὴν) LPdTheil

harsh penalty the father Zeus imposed upon him. Banqueting together with the gods, judged worthy of sharing a common table as equal and being initiated in their mysteries, he then descended from there and living together with the people on earth, transmitted what he had seen and heard with a loose tongue. But I do not know why on earth, although my tongue is restrained and praises highly the Emperor and the wise men, I pay a penalty similar to that of Tantalos; I live among the rich and yet I am besieged by poverty and assailed by cruel, city-destroying privation, and yet these wise men were in a position to persuade the Emperor – not to say themselves – to grant a benefit to me.

Furthermore, many pretend to love me, but they actually contrive to injure me secretly, and they consider me fortunate and pronounce my empty happiness blessed, saying that the Emperor and the magistrates have made me wealthy, but I deplore my situation when I think of my bad luck. Yet, when that person Hyaleas was teaching he was sustained by the imperial treasury, receiving gold regularly up to the time of his death. And Chalkomatopoulos likewise – but there is no need to mention the wealth he received on account of you. If the Emperor's care could also be passed to me through your intervention and we could stand before the imperial manger, then it would be possible both to serve as a teacher in the school and to gather students. Otherwise, to hell with the young students, to hell with the discourses, the Muses and the school. It is possible to live

καὶ σχολή. ἔστι καὶ παρὰ βαναύσοις βιῶναι· ἔχεινου γενοίμην  
τοῦ κόμματος, καὶ γενοίμην ἵσως εὐδαιμονέστερος.

οὕτω  
 Λουκίτη φοιτητῇ πρωτονοταρίῳ  
 καὶ πρωτοβεστιαρίῳ Τραπεζούντιων

Αλέξανδρον μὲν ἀνέγνως τὸν Μακεδόνα, σοφὴ κεφαλὴ,  
 πραγμάτων καὶ πυσμάτων διαιτητὴν περιδέξιον Φιλίππου  
 5 γάρ τοι πατέρὸς ἐρομένου ὅπότερον ἀμφοῖν πλέον φιλεῖν, τὸν  
 παιδευτὴν ἥ τὸν πατέρα, οἷον ἀπεκρίνατο; τὸν παιδευτὴν. καὶ  
 τὴν αἰτίαν ἐπήνεγκεν, εἰπών τὸν πατέρα μὲν εἰς τὸ εἶναι, τὸν  
 παιδευτὴν δὲ εἰς τὸ εὖ εἶναι παραγαγεῖν, δοὺς τὸ πλέον τῷ  
 παιδευτῇ καὶ διελών ἀριστίνδην ἀρρεπῆς κατέστη διαιτητής.  
 10 σὺ δέ, εἰ μὴ πικρὸν ἐρεῖν, συνδιέστησας τῷ τόπῳ τὴν γνώμην  
 καὶ τοῦ μνήμονος ἡμᾶς ἔξωστράκισας· εἰπέ γάρ, πρὸς τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ, τί τῶν σῶν γραμμάτων ἡμῖν τοσοῦτον ἐφθόνησας, καὶ  
 15 ταῦτα πλέον ἐφιεμένοις ἀκηροέναι ἥπερ Ὁδυσσεὺς τῆς τῶν  
 Σειρήνων λιγυρᾶς ἐμμελείας; ἐρεῖς, τῷ μὴ λόγων εὐπορεῖν  
 μήτ' οὖν δεξιῶς ἔχειν φύσεως ἐπιστέλλειν, ἀτε δὴ συνὼν  
 ἀνδράσιν οὐχ "Ελληνσιν οὐδ' ἐλληνικῆς παιδείας μετέχουσιν

78. 3 cf. adn. ad ep. 38, 19-23 || 10 σὺ δέ, εἰ — γνώμην: Synes. ep. 138  
 (241, 11-12 Garzya) αὐτὸς δέ, εἰ μὴ πικρὸν εἰπεῖν, συνδιέστησας τῷ τόπῳ  
 τὴν γνώμην

6-7 πάτερα LPdTheil || 15 ἐπιστελλεῖν LPdTheil

the life of a labourer. I will join that class and perhaps I may become happier.

78. To the student Loukites,  
 Protonotarios and Protovestiaris of the Trapezuntines

You have read, my wise head, that Alexander the Macedonian was an expert arbiter in settling matters and in answering questions. When his father Philip asked him which of the two he loved more, his teacher or his father, what did he answer? The teacher. Upon this he brought forth an explanation for his answer, saying that his father had given him life, but his teacher assured him a noble life, thereby offering a greater share to the teacher and by making a perfect distinction he proved an objective arbiter. But you, "you seem to me to have changed your character along with your abode" thus erasing us from your memory. Because, tell us, for God's sake, why do you have such a grudge against us so as to withhold your letters, although we have the desire to listen to them even more than Ulysses heard the sweet melodies of the Sirens. You will perhaps say that you do not have a lot to say, and that you are not practiced in letter writing, being together with non-Greeks, people who have no share of Greek learning or, if this is not the reason, that you have

p. 156

η, καὶ μὴ τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ πολλοῖς πραγμάτων περιστοιχίοις; ἀλλ' ἔγώ σοι μάρτυς, εὐπορεῖν μὲν τοῦ προτέρου | 20 ἔνι γάρ, ἔνι σοι καὶ λέγειν φύσις καὶ γράφειν —, περὶ τοῦ δευτέρου δ' ἀν εἰδείης αὐτός.

‘Αλλ’ ἦνπερ ἦν βουλομένῳ σοι, καὶ πραγμάτων σαυτοῦ καὶ καιροῦ κεκλοφώς ἔχαρισω καὶ τῇ φιλίᾳ μικρὰ καὶ τῷ παιδευτῇ· νυνὶ δέ, τὸ τῆς παροιμίας, ἔχεις Πάτροκλον πρόφασιν καὶ πειρᾶ συμφέροντι πλάσματι περιχρωνύειν τῆς ἀληθείας τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ ὑπὸ σκηνικῶν προσωπείων καλύπτειν. οὐ λήθεις, ὡς γενναῖε, οὐδὲ πείσεις, οὐδὲ ἦν πείσης· ἐπει πῶς τοῖς Λουκίταις ἐπιστέλλεις καὶ προσφέγγη μακρά, πῶς τοῖς λοιποῖς τῶν ἑταίρων τε καὶ συνήθων, ἐμὲ δὲ ἔχεις τῆς δευόμενον καὶ περιορᾶς οἶον ἀγέραστον;

‘Αλλ’ ἡμεῖς, ἐπειδάν τινες Τραπεζούντοθεν ἀφίκωνται, τρόπον τοῦτον ἡμέτερον πυνθανόμεθα καὶ, δ' φασιν, ἀστραστούς οὐ γράμμασι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς σημαινόμεθα· καὶ γε, μανθάνοντες

been besieged by many concerns? But I can testify that in the first instance you are a practiced letter writer — because you are by nature capable both to speak and write — regarding the second, you would know better yourself.

But if you wanted it you would have stolen some time from your affairs and given a little to friendship to your teacher as well. But now as the proverb says you have as a pretext Patroklos and you try through a suitable fiction to paint the face of truth and hide it behind a theatrical mask. You do not escape from me, my good fellow, you will not convince me, even if you convince me. Because how do you write to the Loukites clan, addressing them long letters, and do the same with the rest of your comrades and friends, “yet you have me abide thus in want”<sup>33</sup> and overlook me, leaving me without a gift of honour.

But when some arrive here from Trebizond, we ask them in our own way about you and, as they say, we learn of your affairs from the stars and not from letters. And surely, upon receiving good news, we leap with joy and clapping our hands in applause

23-24 Πάτροκλον πρόφασιν: Diogen. 7, 47 (CPG I 294); Apostol. 14, 8 (CPG II 606); Karathanasis 29-30 | Salzmann 14 || 26 οὐ λήθεις: cf. Hom. Il. 24, 562 οὐδέ με λήθεις || 26 οὐδὲ πείσεις — πείσης: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 600 || 28-29 ἐμὲ — δευόμενον: cf. Hom. Il. 1, 134 αὐτῷ ἔμ' αὐτῶς τῆς δευόμενον || 31-32 ἀστραστούς — σημαινόμεθα: cf. Synes. ep. 7 (28, 6 Garzya) ἀστροῖς τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς σημαίνεσθαι; Apostol. 4, 12 (CPG II 312); Karathanasis 92 | Salzmann 88

23 καὶ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας LPdTheil || 25 τὸν (pro τὸ) LPdTheil

33. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 13.

λώνα, μετ' εὐφημίας καὶ κρότου σκιρτῶμεν καὶ τὰ τῶν  
 35 ἔκπεπληγμένων δρῶμεν, πηδῶντες, βοῶντες, ἐνθουσιῶντες,  
 ἔκειν' ἀκούοντες, ἀtt' ἡμεν εὐχόμενοι, ὅπότε χερσὶν ἐμαῖς  
 ἐμαῖς τε παιδείσις ηὔξου τρεφόμενος, παραμείψας μὲν τὸν  
 παῖδα, παραγγείλας δ' ἐς μειράκια, καὶ ἀγωγὴν ἡγου τὴν  
 κρείττω. νῦν δὲ φροῦδα ταῦτα παρὰ σοι.

“Ἡν μὲν οὖν λήθη τῆς μνήμης κατεξωρχήσατο, πιέτω  
 40 πόμα λήθη τὸ λήθαιον, μᾶλλον δὲ κώνειον· σὺ δὲ τοῦ λοιποῦ  
 δεῖξεις ὑπ' ἔκεινης ὥν τυραννούμενος. ἐπειδὸν καὶ γράμμασί  
 με δωρήσῃ καὶ δώροις – παιδὸς γάρ εὐδαιμονοῦντος καὶ τὸν  
 45 πατέρα δεῖ συνευδαιμονεῖν κατὰ τὴν ὑμνουμένην δάντιπε-  
 λάργωσιν –, ἐσθῆτα πηνοῦφη πεπομφώς, ἣν καμχᾶν ἡ Περ-  
 σῶν φησι γλῶττα, δράσων, εὖ ἵσθι, οὐ δίπλακα μὲν οὐδὲ μαρ-  
 μαρέην, οἵαν Ἐλένη ἔξυφαινεν, ἀλλ' ἡροειδῆ καὶ παιχίλην.  
 ἐγώ δ' ἀντὶ ταύτης ἐξ εὐχῶν σοι καινὸν ἄμφιον ὑφανῶ.

Ἐρρωμένος εὐδαιμονότης, πολλαῖς ἡλίων περιδρομαῖς θε-  
 óθεν φρουρούμενος.

33-34 τὰ τῶν ἔκπεπληγμένων – βοῶντες: cf. Lib. ep. 9, 1 (XI p. 570,  
 2-3 Foerster) ὥν οὐδεὶς ἡν δὲ οὐκ ἐπήδαι τε καὶ ἔβοα καὶ πάντα ἔδρα τὰ τῶν  
 ἔκπεπληγμένων || 38 φροῦδα – παρά σοι: cf. Eur. Herc. 480; Mich. Chon.  
 Ep. 21 (Kolouov 29, 68) μὴ γένωνται φροῦδα καὶ ταῦτα || 39-40 πιέτω – λή-  
 θαιον: cf. Mich. Ital. ep. 25, (178, 16-17 Gautier) τὸ λήθαιον ἵστως ἔκχέει  
 σοι πόμα || 43-44 ἀντιπελάργωσιν: cf. adn. ad ep. 10, 6-7 || 45-46 οὐ δί-  
 πλακα – ἔξυφαινεν: cf. Hom. Il. 3, 125 sq. ἡ δὲ μέγαν ἵστὸν ὑφαίνε, δί-  
 πλακα πορφυρέην

and in great astonishment we jump and shout, ecstatic at what  
 we hear and for which we had prayed when you came into my  
 hands and grew up as my pupil, after you had passed your child-  
 hood and had become a youth introduced to more advanced les-  
 sons. But for you all these have vanished.

If forgetfulness has taken hold of your memory, let forgetfulness  
 drink a potion that causes forgetfulness or rather, let it  
 drink hemlock; anyway, you shall show in the future that you  
 were under her sway in the past, when you shall send me letters  
 and gifts – because when a child prospers the father must also  
 prosper according to the celebrated “antipełargosis” – sending  
 a dress woven on the loom, which is called in the Persian lan-  
 guage kamcha – making a gift, you should know that you will  
 benefit me – not of a double fold or glittering one such as Hellen  
 had woven, but a dark one of many colors. In return for your  
 gift, I shall weave a new vestment for you of prayers.

May you prosper in good health, remaining under God's pro-  
 tection during the many cycles of the sun yet to come.

Ως μήτ' ὀφειλή τις ἐν ἀνθρώποις μήτε μὴν ἀπαιτησις ἦν,  
εἴπερ ἀμφω κακώ, ἥστην δ' ἀν ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, κρατούσης  
ἰσότητος. νυνὶ δέ, τυραννοῦντος τοῦ βίου, μᾶλλον δ' ή μᾶν  
έαυτούς, μοχθηρία κρατεῖ τὰ χείρω. δεῖ δ' ἄρα κρατήσειν ποτὲ  
καὶ τὰ λύοντα, εἴπερ ἀν βουλοίμεθα, οὐδὲν δ' ἄρα λύον ἰσό-  
τητος, ή λύειν οἶδε διαφοράς.

Τοιγαροῦν ἀμφοῖν μέσος ἔστως, ἀπαιτήσει καὶ ἀποτίσει,  
πέραινε θάττον, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν ἀνύσαις, καὶ λῦε διαφοράς  
συμπλοκάς, στάθμη τις εὐθύτητος προβληθεὶς καὶ κανένη  
ἀκριβής τῆς ἰσότητος.

&lt;π'&gt;

Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ κοιτῶνος

Οὔτε σμικρὸς σπινθήρ περιφανῆ πυρὸν ἔξανάψειε, μὴ πα-  
ρόντος σκαλεύοντος, οὔτ' οὖν ἀνθρωπος δύνησειν ἀνθρωπον,  
μηδενὸς κινοῦντος πρὸς ὄνησιν. ἦν οὖν ταῦθ' οὔτως ἔχη, πῶς  
ἀν βασιλεὺς κινηθείη πολύφροντις καὶ μυρίοις περιστοιχιζό-  
μενος πράγμασιν, εἰ μὴ τις τῆς τε βασιλέως ψυχῆς τῆς θ'  
έαυτοῦ, πρὸς δὲ καὶ θεραπείας τοῦ δεομένου φροντίσειν; οὐδὲ  
γάρ οὐδὲ ὁ τηλικοῦτος οὐρανὸς ὀξυτάτην κίνησιν κινηθείη, μὴ  
κινοῦντος ἔξονος.

79. 9 λῦε ex λύε corr P

## 79. To Manuel the Krites

if really debts and demands had not existed among people, which, indeed, are both evil, and if they both had disappeared from life, equality would have prevailed. But now as life has become tyrannical and we rather tyrannize ourselves wickedness prevails for the worse. But at some time or other the good must take over, if we want, because nothing is better than equality, which knows how to resolve the differences.

But since you have taken a middle position between the two, demand and compensation, bring the issue to an end quickly, fulfilling your promise, and resolve the conflict of interest, proving yourself to be a rule of righteousness and an exact standard of equality.

## 80. To the Prokathemenos of the Koiton

Neither would a small spark light a bright torch if there were not at hand someone to kindle it, nor would a man benefit another if there were no one to motivate him for beneficence. If then this is the case, how could the Emperor be motivated to act, being occupied by so many cares and surrounded by a myriad of problems, if someone would not take thought of the Emperor's soul and of his own also, and in addition the care of the suppliant? Because not even so great a heaven could rotate with speed, if its axis is not turned.

10 Γενοῦ μοι τοιγαροῦν ἔμψυχος ἀξῶν, ζῶντα κινῶν οὐρανού,  
καὶ κινούμενον οἴκοθεν, βασιλέα λέγω, τὴν ἔαυτοῦ τρέχειν  
ὅδὸν ἀγαλλιώμενον. εἴη δὲ ἀν βασιλέως ὅδὸς εὐεργεσία,  
ῶσπερ ἡλίου φωτοχυσία. ἔγώ δὲ, ὡς Ἀτλας ἀλλος τὸν οὐρα-  
νόν, τῆς βασιλικῆς εὐεργεσίας βαστάσω τὸν φόρτον.

π'

〈πα'〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

5 Εὐριπίδης ὁ τραγικὸς δίκαιοιν εἶναι φησὶ πολλῶν σαφῆ φίλον  
πρίασθαι χρημάτων, πρίαστο δὲ ἀν τοιοῦτον, δοτις οἴον τι τὸ  
μέγα χρῆμα σύνοιδε τῆς φιλίας. ἔγώ δέ, δυναμένοις μέγα  
χρώμενος φίλοις καὶ τὰ πρῶτα τῶν ἐκ βασιλέως οὖσιν ἀξιω-  
μάτων καὶ με πλουτίζειν ῥαύνως πως, εἰ μόνον βούλοιντ' ἄν,  
ἔχουσιν, οὐκ οἶδεν ὅτῳ τρόπῳ μήτε τῶν πρὸς βασιλέως μήτε  
τῶν οἴκοι σιτίζειν αἰροῦνται.

10 Καὶ μὴν ὅτων ὑπ' ἐμοὶ καθηγητῇ παῖδες φοιτῶσιν, οὐδὲν  
ἡττον εἴεν ἀν δίκαιοι τὴν ἴσην τοῖς υἱοῖς πρόνοιαν καπέρ' ἐμοὶ  
προνοεῖν, καίτοι δέον μείζω τε καὶ κρείττω, δ δὴ ποιοῦσι πα-

80. 10 ἔμψυχος ἀξῶν: cf. Mich. Chon. Monod. ad Nic. Chon. (I, 350, 9  
Lampros) καὶ κύρβις ἀποτελεῖται νομοθεσίας ζῶσα καὶ ἀξῶν ἔμψυχος

81. 2-3 πολλῶν – χρημάτων cf. Eur. fr. 934 (933 Kannicht) νοῦν  
ἔχοντος <ἢ ἄρα> φίλον πρίασθαι χρημάτων πολλῶν σαφῆ; Lib. ep. 571,3  
(X, 537, 7-8 Foerster)

11-12 πάτερες LPdTheil

Become then to me a living axis and help the living heaven,  
I mean the Emperor, to revolve and rotate by himself so as to  
run his course rejoicing. And may the course taken by the Em-  
peror be that of benevolence, just as the sun's is the shedding of  
light. As for myself, like another Atlas I shall raise the heavens,  
the weight of the imperial benefaction.

### 81. To the Grand Logothete

The tragic poet Euripides says that it is just to buy a true friend  
for much money and he would have bought one who knew the  
great meaning of friendship. I have friends who are very pow-  
erful and who possess high offices conferred by the Emperor and  
they could somehow easily enrich me if only wished it, but I do  
not know for what reason they choose not to support me either  
from the imperial treasury or with their own means.

And indeed, it is only fair that the parents whose children  
study under my guidance should take thought of me in the same  
way they take care of their sons, although they should show an

15

p. 158

τέρες περὶ τὰ τέκνα χρηστοῖ, διὰ τῆς χρηστῆς διαίτης τῶν  
τιθηνῶν τῶν βρεφῶν προνοούμενοι. ἦν τοῦτο κανὸν Μουσείοις  
κρατοῦν ἦν, τάχ' ἀνὴρ περὶ τοὺς παιδευτὰς πρόνοια πρὸς τοὺς  
παιδευομένους διέβαινεν· οἱ δ', οὐκ οἶδον τι μαθόντες, φε-  
δονται μὲν τῶν οἰκείων, φεδονται δ' οὐδὲν ἡττον τῶν βασι-  
λέως, Ιαύτοι τάπιδήμια πίνοντες. εἰ μὲν οὖν μεταβάλοιεν εἰ-  
δ' οὖν, ἔγω μὲν οἴκοι μενῶ, οἱ φοιτηταὶ δὲ παιζόντων ἐπ' ἀ-  
γορᾶς.

πα'

〈πβ'〉  
Τῷ προκαθημένῳ τοῦ βεστιαρίου

5

Μετὰ θάρρους τε καὶ δέους ἥκει τὰ γράμματα, ἔκεινο μὲν διὰ  
τὸν ἀκραιφνῆ Φίλιον, τοῦτο δὲ τῷ περὶ τῷ φόρτῳ δεδιέναι. οὐδὲν  
δ' οὖν ἔρει, χρόνος, δις παρώχηκε χθές, κενοὺς ἡμᾶς παρεικώς,  
κενοὺς τῷ νῦν παραδέδωκεν, ὥσπερ τις ἡγεμών δεσμώτας  
τῷ δεσμοφύλακι. οὐκοῦν πανταχόθεν δεδέμεθα καὶ ἀσφαλεῖ  
φρουρίω καθείργμεθα. ποῦ γάρ παρ' ἡμῖν σιτία, ποῦ χρυσός,  
ποῦ δὲ ἀργύρια, ἵν' ἐντεῦθεν βιοῖμεν; ἐν μόνον τρέφον, ἐλπίς,  
εἰ μὴ καὶ αὕτη τοῦ πίθου ἐκπτάσα παρώχηκεν. εἰ δὲ ἵσως

12 τέχνα LPdTheil || 13 προνούμενοι P || 17 τὰ πιδήμια P || τὰ πι δήμια  
LPdTheil

82. 2-3 διὰ τὸν ἀκραιφνῆ Φίλιον: cf. adn. ad ep. 12, 11 || 9 τοῦ πίθου –  
παρώχηκεν: cf. Hesiod. Op. 969 sq.

9 αὕτη LPdTheil

even greater and better concern, just as good fathers do their best for their children, securing a good life for the nurses of their new-borns. If this practice would have been introduced to schools, perhaps the concern for the teachers would also benefit the students. But they, I do not know what moved them, are frugal with their own money, but no less they are frugal with the Emperor's, though they spend it drinking in festivities. If then they would change – otherwise, I shall stay at home and the students can go play at the market place.

82. To the Prokathemenos of the Vestiarion

My letters come to you both with confidence and fear, the first on account of my friendship to you, the other because I am afraid of becoming a burden. What the letters have to say is that the year, which yesterday ended, left me empty, and empty now has delivered me just as a commander delivers the prisoners to a gaoler. I am therefore bound from every side, shut in a secure prison. Where are food, gold, silver so that we may survive? Only one thing – hope – sustains me, unless she flew out of the vessel

10 ἔνδον, ἔργον σὸν δείξειν, δς πείσεις μὲν βασιλέα, πείσεις δὲ σεαυτόν, τοῦ παρόντος ἐνιαυτοῦ εὐλογημένον προβῆναι τὸν στέφανον.

 $\pi\beta'$ 

〈πγ'〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Ἄριθμὸς δ τέσσαρα, βασιλεῦ, ἔστι μὲν ἐπίπεδος, γίνεται δὲ καὶ στερρός, ἐπειδὴν ἐφ' ἐαυτὸν πολυπλακισθεὶς γενήση τὸν δεκαέξ. καὶ τὸ πᾶν ἐκ τεσσάρων δ Θεὸς συναρμολογήσας 5 ὑπέστησε, καὶ τὸ σῶμα δὲ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἐκ χυμῶν τεσσάρων συνέστησεν. ἀναλόγως οὖν καὶ τὸ σὸν κράτος οὐ πλειω τεσσάρων γενημάτων ῥοιᾶς πεπομφέναι προστέταχεν, ἵν' εἰεν εὐρωστίας αἵσια σύμβολα, συγχεκραμένων τῶν χυμῶν πρὸς 10 ἔξισωσιν. οὖ δ' ἔξισωσις, εὐρωστία, εὐρωστίᾳ δὲ βίου μακρότης. αὕτη δὲ κρατοῦσα τῶν τεσσάρων κόσμου κλιμάτων ἀναφήνειν αὐτοκράτορα.

11-12 ἐνιαυτοῦ – στέφανον: cf. Ps. 64:12 εὐλογήσεις τὸν στέφανον τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ τῆς χρηστότητός σου; Athanasius, Exposit. in Psalm. (PG 27; 285)

83. 1 ad hanc epistulam cf. ep. 75

and went away. If she is perhaps still inside, it is your task to prove it, by persuading the Emperor and by persuading also yourself, so that the new year may be crowned with bounty.

### 83. To the Emperor

The number four, my Emperor, is a square number, but it becomes also solid representing four surfaces, and when it is multiplied by itself it produces the number sixteen. And God created everything by bringing together four elements and the human body he brought into being from four elements. In proportion your majesty ordered me to send no more than four pieces of the fruit of the pomegranate so that they may be regarded as auspicious symbols of strength, their humors being blended in equal measure. Where there is equal measure, there is also strength, and through strength a long life. May you live long and be declared Emperor of the four regions of the world.

πγ'

&lt;πδ'&gt;

Τῷ αὐτῷ

5

Ἐμοί, καὶ ζῶντι καὶ θανατῶντι πεινῶντί τε καὶ διψῶντι καὶ πᾶν διτοῦν ἀνθρώπινον πάσχοντι, μία λύσις τῶν δυσχερῶν, μία μετά Θεὸν προσφυγή, ἡ πρὸς τὸ σὸν κράτος ἐλπίς· οὕτως ἐκολλήθη ἡ ψυχή μου ὅπισσα σου. μὴ γοῦν καταισχυνθείην ἀπὸ τῆς προσδοκίας μου, ἀλλ' ἀντιλάβοιτό μου ἡ δεξιά σου.

πδ'

p. 159

5

Ἡκεν ἡμῖν γράμματα, τοῦ καλοῦ πεπομφότος πρωτοβε-  
στιαρίου, καὶ πάλιν ἡσε, καὶ ταῦτ' ἐν λύπαις εύρόντα, καὶ πα-  
ραμυθία γεγόνασι συμφορῶν· κάκείνας μὲν ἀπώσε καὶ  
ἀπερράπισεν, ἡμᾶς δὲ ἀνεκούφισε καὶ ἀνέρρωσεν, οὕτω μὲν  
ἡδέα τυγχάνοντα, οὕτω δὲ εὐαγγελιζόμενα λόγονα. ἀλλὰ γάρ  
γράφοις τοιαῦτα καὶ συχνῶς ἡδῶν εἶης καὶ κουφίζων τὰ λυ-  
πηρά· ἐγὼ δὲ, ἐνατενίζων τοῖς γράμμασιν, αὐτὸν σὲ βλέπειν  
ἡγούμην καὶ τῆς μελιχρᾶς σῆς ἐμφορεῖσθαι σειρῆνος καὶ τῶν  
ἐμμελῶν ἀκροσθαι φθόγγων τῆς θαυμασίας ἡχοῦς.

10

84. 5-6 ἐκολλήθη – ἡ δεξιά σου: cf. Ps. 62:9 ἐκολλήθη ἡ ψυχή μου  
ὅπισσα σου, ἐμοῦ ἀντελάβετο ἡ δεξιά σου

85. 8 ἐνατενίζων τοῖς γράμμασιν: cf. Mich. Chon. ep. 44 (59, 11  
Kolovou) διὰ γραμμάτων ἐνατενίζειν

## 84. To the same

For me, while alive or dead, hungry or thirsty or suffering what the whole lot of humans endure, there is one solution from these adversities, only one other refuge after God, the hope in your authority; thus “my soul clings to thee”. May I not be put to shame in my expectations, but may your right hand give me support.

85. To the student Loukites,  
the Protovestiaros of the Trapezuntines

The letters sent by the noble Protovestiaros came to us and although they found us in sorrow they gratified us once again, becoming a consolation in our misfortune in that they set aside and silenced our sorrow, and by being so pleasant and promising the best they relieved and strengthened us afresh. I wish you would continue writing such letters, pleasing us time and again and alleviating our sorrow. Contemplating your letters, I believed that I was seeing you in person and enjoying the charm of your eloquence and listening to the sound of your harmonious and wonderful voice.

15

Ἡβουλόμην μὲν μηκύναι τὸ βραχυεπές ἐπιστόλιον, ἀλλὰ  
ὅ νοῦς συγγεῖται ταῖς συμφοροῖς καὶ νάρκης πάσχει πάθος ἡ  
γλῶττα. σὺ δὲ μὴ δυσχερές ἡγήσαιο τοῦτο· οἶσθα γάρ, σοφὴ  
κεφαλή, ὡς ἐν καιροῖς συμφορῶν καὶ μικρὰ μεγάλων ἐπι-  
προσθεν· ψυχαὶ γάρ τῶν πραγμάτων εἰσὶν οἱ καιροί. ἀλλὰ  
ἴδοιμί σε καὶ αὐτοψεῖ, Θεοῦ δικαιώσαντος, καὶ κοινὴν ἔορτὴν  
ἔορτάσαιμεν.

Ἐρρωμένος εἶναι, εὐδαιμονῶν, ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν προ-  
βαίνων κάμου μεμνημένος καὶ προμηθούμενος.

πε'

〈πε'〉  
Τῷ κανικλείου

Ως ἦσεν ἦκων ὁ λόγος ὑπὲρ Τυμήττιον μέλι, ὡς καὶ τοῦ Πυ-  
λίου Νέστορος μελιχρότερε,  
τοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ γλώσσης γλυκίων μέλιτος ῥέεν αὐδή·  
5 οὐδέποτε γάρ μετὰ Καλλιόπης καὶ τῶν Μουσῶν, Ἀπόλλωνός τε τοῦ μουσικοῦ καὶ τοῦ λογίου Ἐρμοῦ. ἀναγνωσθεὶς  
δὲ πολλάκις καὶ Σειρήνων ἐμμελῶν ἐμμελέστερος ἔδοξεν.  
Διμέλει καὶ, οὐς ἔραστάς λόγων ἦδειν σοφῶν καὶ γενναῖων

15 ψυχαὶ – καιροί: Nic. Chon. ep. 11 (216, 5 van Dieten); Jo. Apocau-  
cus ep. 94 (146, 9 Bees); Apostol. 9, 42 (CPG II 471) καιρὸς ψυχὴ πράγ-  
ματος || 18 ἀπὸ δόξης – δόξαν: cf. II Cor. 3: 18 μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης  
εἰς δόξαν

86. 4 τοῦ καὶ – αὐδή: cf. adn. ad ep. 15, 23

I wanted to extend this brief letter, but my mind is confused by my adversities and my tongue is paralyzed. But do not consider this a grievance; because you know, my wise friend, that in times of suffering short letters are preferred to long ones. Besides, the souls of things are the circumstances. But may I see you with my own eyes, God willing, and we could then celebrate together.

May you enjoy good health and prosperity, climbing from glory to glory, remembering me and taking caring care of me.

#### 86. To the epi tou Kanikleiou

Your discourse when it came from you – who are with honeyed sweetness more than the Pelian Nestor, “he from whose tongue flowed speech sweeter than honey”,<sup>34</sup> pleased me more than the honey of Hymettos, because it was woven with the help of Calliope and the Muses and the musician Apollo and the Logios Hermes. It was read many times and seemed more harmonious than the melodious Sirens. Be that as it may, I shared it with those that I knew were lovers of wise discourses and encomiasts of no-

34. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 21.

ἐπαινέτας, ἔκοινωσάμην οἱ δὲ ἐπιόντες ὑπερηγάσαντό τε καὶ  
ὑπερήσθησαν. ἥκει τοίνυν πάτερ ὁ καλὸς παρὰ πατέρα τὸν  
κάλλιστον· καὶ βιψὴ μὲν ὁ πατήρ, γεννψη δὲ παιδας ὥραιων  
ὥραιοτέρους καὶ τοὺς ὄρῶντας εὐφραίνοντας.

&lt;πε'&gt;

Βασιλείῳ υἱῷ τοῦ πατριάρχου χυροῦ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Γλυκέος

Οἶα μὲν δῶρα παιδείας, οἷα δὲ ἔργα φιλίας καὶ, τό γε κρείτ-  
τον, ἀρρεποῦς γνώμης περὶ τὸ λῶφον κατάστασις, ἀ δαιμονίως  
τῇ σῇ ψυχῇ παραπέφυκε. καὶ μήν, τῆς παροιμίας παρεγ-  
γυωμένης διπλᾶ τὰ καλά, πολλαπλᾶ φύσις ἡ σὴ προσεξεύ-  
ρηκε, τοῦ περὶ πάντα σχεδὸν σχολάζοντος τὰ καλὰ καὶ καλοῖς  
ἐντεθραψμένου πλεονεκτήμασιν, ὥσθ' ὑπερελάσαι μὲν Κλε-  
άνθην, παρελθεῖν δὲ τὸν τῆς παροιμίας Ἀρτέμωνα. |

10 πάτερα LPdTheil || 12 εὐφραίνουντας LPdTheil

87. 5 διπλᾶ τὰ καλά: Plat. Leg. I, 631b διπλᾶ δὲ ἀγαθά ἔστιν, τὰ μὲν  
ἀνθρώπινα, τὰ δὲ θεῖα; Theod. Dexius ep. 1 (191, 63 Polemis) || 7-8 Κλε-  
άνθην: cf. Diog. Laert. Vit. soph. VII, 170,1 ὅθεν δὴ καὶ δεύτερος Ἡρα-  
λῆς ὁ Κλεάνθης ἐκαλεῖτο || 8 τὸν τῆς παροιμίας Ἀρτέμωνα: cf. Anacreon  
fr. 27,2; 43,5; Lib. ep. 224, 1 (X 207,14-15 Foerster) ὅθεν καὶ τὸν ἐν τῇ  
παροιμίᾳ παρελθεῖν Ἀρτέμωνα; App. prov. 4,32 (CPG I 441) ὁ περιφόρητος  
Ἀρτέμων; Salzmann 31

87. 1 χυρού LPdTheil || 7 ἐντεθραψμένου LPdTheil

bles; and reading it they were exceedingly pleased and gratified. Well then, your splendid child returns to its excellent father; and may the father live long and beget beautiful children (or rather more than beautiful) becoming a joy to the beholder.

87. To Basileios, the son of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys

What gifts of learning, what works of friendship and, the most of all, what a steadfast opinion about goodness have been implanted miraculously in your soul! And indeed, the proverb promises that “double are the good things”, but your nature has provided you with even more: to be almost constantly concerned with good things, having been brought up with the best qualities, so that you can surpass Kleanthes and even be superior to the proverbial Artemon.

10     Ἐφησθα πενίας μὲν ἥρησθαι δεσμὸς λελυχέναι μοὶ,  
δεδυνῆσθαι δὲ μή καὶ Ἀπόλλων, ὁ Δάφνης ἔραστής, παρά-  
δειγμα, διώκων μέν, οὐχ αἰρῶν δὲ τὴν κόρην, ἔραστῇ συλ-  
ληφθῆναι τὴν παῖδα τῆς μητρὸς ἀκολάστω μὴ συγχωρούσῃ.  
εἴτα καὶ δεύτερον ἥγες παράδειγμα, τὸν Μυκήνηθεν μὲν προ-  
ελθόντα, Μυκήνησι δὲ κρατοῦντα μὴ χάριν εἰδέναι Πάτρο-  
15     κλω, θερμοῖς δάκρυσι τὸν Πηλέως περιαντλοῦντι ἀποθέμενον  
τὴν μῆνιν πόλεμόνδ' ἔξιέναι, νηλεὲς ἥμαρ ἀμυνοῦντα τοὺς  
“Ελλησιν — ἐλέαιρε γάρ τειρομένους —, μὴ δυνηθέντι δὲ  
πεῖσαι τὸν Ἀχιλλέα. καὶ μὴν Πάτροχλος ἦν ἐλαχεῖ Σπάρταν  
ἐκόσμει, Ἀχιλλεὺς δ', ὃν πέττων θυμόν, πεττεύειν καὶ φορ-  
20     μίζειν ἥρεῖτο μᾶλλον ἥματεσθαι πρὸς ὅπλα καὶ δόρυ. οὕτως  
ἥν ἀτεγκτος, σχεδὸν Ἀτδῆς ἀμείλιχος ἥδ' ἀδάμαστος.

25     ‘Ἄλλ’, ὅπερ εἰρήσεται μοι, σοφὴ κεφαλή, οὐ τὸ μὴ δύνα-  
σθαι δοῦναι, τοῦτ' ἀν εἴη μὴ δοῦναι, ἀλλὰ τὸ μηδὲν ἥρησθαι  
δυνάμενον. τό γε μὴν ἥρησθαι, μὴ δύνασθαι δέ, κρίνοιτ' ἀν  
δύνασθαι, ἐπεὶ τοι δυνάμεως κρείττον προαιρεσίς. οὐδὲ γάρ  
οὐδὲ παρὰ μόνη χειρὶ δάσις, ὅτι μὴ καὶ προθέσει μᾶλλον  
δρίζεται. παρὰ σοὶ δ' ἀμφότερον, τὸ μὲν κινοῦντι σαυτόν, τὸ  
δὲ τὸν κοινὸν πατριάρχην, καὶ τροφὴν ὅποτέραν βούλει πα-  
ρέχοντα. τοιαύτην ἥμιν θαυμασίαν ἔξεῦρες ἀντιπελάργωσιν,

16 νηλεὲς – ἀμυνοῦντα: cf. Hom. Il. 11, 484 ἀμύνετο νηλεὲς ἥμαρ || 17  
ἐλέαιρε – τειρομένους: Hom. 9, 302 || 18-19 ἐλαχεῖ – ἐκόσμει: cf. adn. ad  
ep. 46, 25-26 || 21 Ἀτδῆς – ἀδάμαστος: Hom. Il. 9, 158 || 29 ἀντιπελάρ-  
γωσιν: 25 cf. adn. ad ep. 10, 6-7

18 σπάρταν εχ σπάρτον corr P

You said that you have opted to free me from the bonds of poverty but you have not been able to do it. And you brought up the example of Apollo, the lover of Daphne, who pursued the girl but could not catch her, because her mother did not allow the girl to be caught by a licentious lover. Then you brought up a second example, about the one originating from Mycenae, who ruled among the Mycenaeans and was not grateful to Patroklos, who shed warm tears upon the son of Peleus to put aside his wrath and go out to fight and “ward off the pitiless day of doom”<sup>35</sup> – for he took pity on them seeing them distressed – but who nevertheless could not persuade Achilles. And Patroklos “adorned the Sparta which fate had given him”, but Achilles brooding in anger, chose to play draughts and play the lyre rather than to be furiously occupied with his weapons and spear. In this way he was not to be softened, almost a “Hades not to be soothed, neither overcome”<sup>36</sup>.

But I shall say, my wise friend, that not to give, is not the same as not to be able to give, but not to want at all to give. Because to want to but not be able to could mean to be able, for greater than the power is the motivation. Giving is not even defined as an act of hand alone, but rather as an act of intention. Both of these are applied to you, the one to motivate yourself and the other our common patriarch who can provide any kind food he wishes. You have sought out for us, such a wonderful return of benefits (antipelargosis) so that the old man gets now

35. Ibid., I, 517.

36. Ibid., I, 393.

30 ὥστε παρεσκευακέναι θᾶττον ἀνηβηκέναι τὸν γέροντα, οὐχ  
ἀποδράντα πῦρ καὶ λέβητα κατὰ Πέλοπα, ὃς, δαυτρευθεὶς τε  
καὶ βρασθεὶς, θοίνη παρετέθη θεοῖς, εἴτ' ἀναβρασθεὶς ἀνεβίω  
καὶ πρὸς ἥβην τὴν προτέραν ἀνέδραμεν.

35 'Επάνειμι δὴ παρὰ τὴν Δάφνην αὐθίς γε καὶ τὸ δόρυ, οὐχ  
ὅπερ Ἀχιλλεὺς κραδαίνων ἔθαμβει τοὺς πολεμίους, ἀλλ' ὅπερ  
θήγει λόγος πνευματικὸς καὶ Θεοῦ στιλβῶν δάκτυλος βεβή-  
λους ἀμυήτους δορύσσει, τετελεσμένους καὶ θεῖα περιέπων  
μεμυημένους· οὐδὲ Δάφνην, ἣν σείων δ Πύθιος Δωδωναίας  
δρύς ἐληρώδει χρηστήρια, ἀλλ' ἡ ποιητήν ποτε δαφνηφάγον  
ἔξεθρεψέ τε καὶ περιέστεψε. τοιοῦτον ἐγώ σοι δόρυ, τοιαύτην  
Δάφνην | εὐξαίμην. σὺ δέ μοι τὰ τῶν χρηστῶν ἐλπίδων πτερὰ  
μὴ πρὸς ἀέρα συγχωρήσαις ἐκπέτεσθαι· δέος γάρ, δέος μή,  
τῶν λογικῶν ἀτράκτων ἀπτέρων ἀφιεμένων, πτερωτὰ βέλη  
πήξη σιτοδεία κατὰ χρωτός.

40 45 Περὶ γε μὴν τῆς σῆς ἀρίστης ἐκφράσεως ἀριστίνδην καὶ  
τὴν ψῆφον ἔξήνεγκα, Αἰακοῦ μὴ δεόμενος. ἐπιών οὖν πολ-

p. 161

ready quickly to become young again, but not running away like Pelops from fire and cauldron, who, having been cut to pieces and boiled was offered as a meal to the Gods and then being boiled a second time lived again and regained his former youth.

But I return to Daphne and to the spear again – not to that spear which Achilles brandished, filling his enemies with terror, but the one the spiritual word sharpens and the shining finger of God strikes with spear the profane and uninitiated, and yet protects the initiate and the instructed in divine matters. Nor (do I mean) that Daphne, which the Pythios (Apollo) shaking to and fro the oak tree at Dodona pronounced oracular nonsense, but that one which brought up and once crowned an inspired poet (Hesiod). Such a spear and such a Daphne would I wish for you. For my sake, do not allow the wings of my good hopes to fly in the air; because there is fear, fear lest that as my rational arrows are discharged without wings, the famine will lodge in my flesh winged arrows.

Regarding your excellent *ekphrasis* I gave my approval on its merits without the need of Aiakos. Reading it many times I was gratified and thought it worthy of greater applause; so that it

31 λέβητα κατὰ Πέλοπα: cf. Lib. ep. 695, 5 (XI p. 630, 15-16 Foerster)  
δ καὶ περὶ τὸν Πέλοπα πείθομαι: γενέσθαι μετὰ τὸν λέβητα || 37 δορύσσει:  
cf. Eust. Comm. II. N. 699, 7 (van der Valk) ὡς ἀπὸ τοῦ δόρυ τὸ δορύσσει ||  
39 ποιητήν – δαφνηφάγον: cf. Comm. in Dion. Thrac. 316, 4 (Hilgard) οὐκ  
ἄν γάρ εἴη τις τέλειος ποιητής, εἰ μὴ ἴστορήσει καὶ διηγήσεται καὶ μαντεύ-  
σασθαι || 43 λογικῶν ἀτράκτων: cf. Origen. Expos. in Proverbia (PG 17:252)  
"Ατρακτός ἐστι νοῦς καθαρός, συμπλέκων ἀρετὴν ἐπ' ἀρετῇ καὶ δόγματι  
δόγμα: ἡ λόγος προφορικός, ἔλκων ἀπὸ τοῦ νοῦ πνευματικὴν θεωρίαν

45 ἐκφράσεως LPdTheil || 46 ἔξήνεγκας P

λάκις αὐτὴν ὑπερήσθην καὶ χρότων βελτιόνων ἡξίωσα. ὡς δὲ ἀν εἰδεῖεν καὶ πλείους, πλείουσιν ἔκοινωσάμην, ἵνε ἐκ πλειόνων πλείους ἐρανίζοιντο χρότοι. καὶ λαμπρὰ μὲν ἐψήφιστο κύκνοις· κολοιῶν γάρ νέφος ἀπῆγη. γράφοις οὖν οὔτω καὶ τέρποις μὲν κύκνους, βάλλοις δὲ κολοιούς, αἴ κέν τοι φώς τοῖς τεθραμμένοις ἐν Ἐρμοῦ γένησαι.

πζ'

〈πη〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

"Εστι μὲν ἐν μονάσιν δὲ ἔξι πρῶτος τέλειος ἀριθμός, ἔστι δὲ καὶ δεκάσιν δὲ εἰκοσιοκτὸν τέλειος, ὡς ἐκ τῶν οἰκείων μερῶν προσφυῶς συντιθεμένων συμπεραίνομενος, ἔχων δέ τι καὶ μυστικὸν ἐνθεωρηθῆναι οἱ θεώρημα. τὸ πᾶν τόδ' ἐν ἡμέραις ἔξι ὑφέστηκε τῷ Θεῷ, ἐβδόμη δὲ τὴν σφραγίδα τῆς εὐλογίας ἀπειληφεν. δι τοίνυν ἀριθμὸς οὔτος ἔστι τιμίου μὲν τιμιώτερος, σεπτοῦ δὲ σεπτότερος, ἀτε δὴ τὸν ἐπτὰ τετράκις ἑμιπειρέχων, σεπτὸν καὶ τίμιον ὄντα καὶ τετράκις τὴν εὐλογίαν

50 κολοιῶν – νέφος: cf. Lib. ep. 1220 (301, 12 Foerster) ἥλθεν ἀν καὶ νέφος κολοιῶν || 51 κύκνους – κολοιούς: cf. Greg. Naz. ep. 114 (II 9, 6 Gallay) τότε ἀσονται κύκνοι ὅταν κολοιοι σιωπήσωσιν || 51-52 αἴ κέν τοι φώς – γένησαι: Hom. Il. 8, 282

88. 1 ad hanc epistulam cf. ep. 75 et 83

5 δ' (pro τόδ') LPdTheil

would be known by more people, I shared it with many, in order that it could receive greater applause from many more. And it was voted brilliantly by the swans, because the cloud of jackdaws was not present. May you continue then to write in this manner, delighting the swans and shooting the jackdaws, "if so be thou mayest prove a light of joy"<sup>37</sup> to the followers of Hermes.

### 88. To the Emperor

Among the single numbers, the first perfect number is six, and in the series of ten the perfect number is the twenty-eight, which is produced rightfully when added from the sum of its own parts, and which has in addition some mystical theoretical proposition in itself to be contemplated. This universe was created by God in six days and on the seventh it received the sign of His blessing. This number, twenty eight, is then more precious than precious, also more sacred than sacred, for it contains the number seven four times, which is also sacred and precious and has received the blessing four times. Therefore the four fruits of

37. Ibid., I, 359.

10 ἀπειληφότα. συμβολικῶς οὖν καὶ ἡ τῶν ἀπὸ ῥοιᾶς ὀπωρῶν  
τετράς, ἐπτάκις διαπεμφθεῖσα τῷ κράτει σου, τὸ τῶν εὐχῶν  
γῆνέατο τέλειον.

15 "Εστι μοι δὴ καὶ λόγον ἔρειν ἔτερον. ἡ σοφία, οἶκον οἰκο-  
δομήσασα ἔσαυτῇ, μυστικῶν ἐπτάδα στύλων ὑπήρεισεν. οὔτος  
γάρ ἀριθμῶν μυστικώτατος, τὸ τῆς τριάδος καὶ τετράδος,  
Θεοῦ λέγω καὶ κόσμου, σκιωδῶς δημιουργοῦ καὶ δημιουρ-  
γήματος μυστήριον αἰνιττόμενος. ἐναργεῖς τῶν γνωμόνων  
εἰκόνες ἀναστηλωθείητέ μοι, θειότατοι βασιλεῖς, ἀπὸ τριάδος  
ἐπὶ τετράδα προβαίνοντες, ὡς ἀν συμβασιλεύοντες τέτταρες  
τετράκις τοῖς ἐπταριθμοῖς ὑπερηρεισμένοι στύλοις τοῦ πνεύ-  
ματος τέλειον ἔμπνουν ἀναστηλώσητέ μοι τὸν ἀριθμὸν καὶ τῇ  
παναλχεῖ Τριάδι φρουρούμενοι τὸ τετραμερὲς ἀρμα τῆς οἰ-  
κουμένης ὑφ' ἐνὶ τεθρίππῳ συζεύξαντες.

*π. 162 πτή*  
<πθ>  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ |

Παῦλος ὁ μέγας ἀπόστολος καὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης, εἰ τις ἄλλος,  
διδάσκαλος, τὸ τοῦ Κυρίου στόμα, ἡ τῶν θείων δογμάτων  
κρηπίς, «ἐλπίς», φησι, «βλεπομένη οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς». ηνυ-

13-14 ἡ σοφία – ὑπήρεισεν: cf. Prov. 9: 1 Ἡ σοφία φροδόμησεν ἔσαυτῇ  
οἶκον, καὶ ὑπήρεισε στύλους ἐπτά

14 στύλων LPdTheil || 20 στύλων LPdTheil

89. 4 ἐλπίς – ἐλπίς: Rom. 8: 24

pomegranate which I sent seven times to your majesty in a symbolic way signifies the perfection of blessing.

I have also another word to say. "Wisdom has built a house for herself, and set up seven sacred pillars". Among the numbers, seven is the most sacred, signifying, I will say, the Trinity of God and the four parts of the world, and also the mystery of the creator and His creation symbolically. May you be established in a manifest form, my most sacred Emperors as icons of moral standards, advancing from three to four, so that the four reigning together and being supported by the seven pillars of the gifts of the Holy Spirit four times, may bring to life the number four in a perfect manner, and being guarded by the all-powerful Trinity you shall have united the four-part chariot of the universe under the control of one four-horsed chariot.

89. To the Emperor

Paul, the great Apostle and teacher of the whole world – no man was greater – the mouthpiece of the Lord, the foundation of the divine dogmas, says "hope that is seen is not hope"; because

5 σται γάρ, ἡνυσμένη δὲ τὰ τῆς ἐλπίδος κατήργησεν. ἔγωγ<sup>6</sup> οὖν ὑπομονῆς ἴκανῶς ἔχω, κράτιστε βασιλεῦ, ἣν ὥδινεν ἀγάπης ἔργα καὶ πίστεως· εἰ δὲ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ἐλπίς, ή καταισχύνειν οὐκ οἶδε, μηκέτ' εἰνην ἔργον προσδοκωμένης ἐλπίδος ἀλλ' ἡνυσμένης.

πθ'

〈Λ〉  
Τῷ μεγάλῳ λογοθέτῃ

Ἐξ ὅτου πράγματος μετείληχέ τις εὐδαιμονίας δεῖ τιμᾶν τὸν εὐδαιμονίσαντα καὶ ταύτην εἰδέναι χάριν αὐτῷ τοὺς τῶν δημοίων δεομένους μὴ παρορᾶν, τῇ χρηστῇ δὲ συνιστᾶν δασμονι· γίγνοιτο γάρ ἀν οὗτω τὸ συμφέρον ἀμφοῖν, τῷ τε διδόντι τῷ τε λαμβάνοντι. τίς οὖν δ λόγος; συνέστησαν σὲ μὲν 5 Ἐρμῆ Μούσαι, Ἐρμῆς δὲ τῷ βασιλεῖ, βασιλεὺς δὲ εὐδαιμονίᾳ. φίλος ἀν Ἐρμῆ τε καὶ Μούσαις, Ἐρμῆς δὲ μᾶλλον αὐτόχρονα (δέω γάρ φάναι Καλλιόπης καὶ Μουσῶν γέννημα 10 καὶ τιθήνημα), ταῦτ' ἀρα καὶ τοὺς Ἐρμαῖκοὺς ἄνδρας καὶ μουσικοὺς πρὸ τῶν ἀλλων πάντων τιθέμενος· λόγος γάρ ἀπάντων κρατεῖ καὶ διὰ Θεοῦ λόγου τὰ πάντα ἐγένετο καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ γέγονεν οὐδὲν δ γέγονε.

Τηλεκούτου τοίνυν βασιλέως κρατοῦντος ἀνάγκη τοῦτον

7-8 ή – οἶδε: cf. Rom. 5: 5 ή δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ καταισχύνει

90. 9-10 γέννημα – τιθήνημα: cf. Ann. Comn. Alex. (I, 2, 5, 11 Reinsch – Kambylis) || 12-13 διὰ Θεοῦ – γέγονε: cf. Joh. 1: 3

hope is won, and being fulfilled has abolished any reliance to hope. But I have enough endurance, your majesty, which was borne out of works of love and faith. If then hope results from works, and hope does not disappoint us, may it no longer be a work of hope expected but of hope fulfilled.

90. To the Grand Logothete

Anyone who has attained good fortune must honour his benefactor and in the same way must feel grateful to him, as also those that plead to attain the same and not to be overlooked, but to be introduced to the good fortune. It would thus be advantageous for both, to the giver as well as to the recipient. What is then the talk about? The Muses introduced you to Hermes, Hermes then to the Emperor, the Emperor to good fortune, the Emperor being a friend to Hermes and the Muses, even more being a veritable Hermes himself – I dare say born and bred by Calliope and the Muses. For this reason he places intellectuals and men of letters above all others, because learning (logos) rules over all and “through the Word of God all things were made, and without him was not anything made that was made”.

When an Emperor like him is reigning this must then be the

15 είναι τῆς εὐζωίας τὸν χρόνον, δὸν τις ὥρισε τῶν σοφῶν, ὅπότε  
ἄν ἡ φιλοσοφήσωσι βασιλεῖς ἡ φιλόσοφοι βασιλεύσωσι. νῦν  
δὲ ἄμφω, καὶ χρόνος ἀρ' οὔτος ὁ τῆς εὐζωίας κρατεῖ, μάλιστα  
δὲ σοῦ συνιστάναι δυναμένου βασιλεῖ φιλοσόφῳ τοὺς Ἐρμῆν  
θεραπεύοντας· δὸν εἰ μὴ κινοῖς ἄν σειρῆσι λόγων σῶν ἐμμε-  
λῶν, αὐτοκίνητον καὶ ταῦτα τυγχάνοντα, πάντως ἄν ἀδι-  
κοίης, ταῦτὸν δὲ ἔρειν Ἐρμῆν τε καὶ Μούσας, Ἀθηνᾶν δὲ  
μᾶλλον αὐτήν, ἡ παρὰ τῇ τοῦ βασιλέως οἰκεῖ κεφαλῆ. ἦν εἰ  
νύξαις μόνον ἄκρω δακτύλῳ, οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅπως οὐ βασιλέα πεί-  
σει, πατέρα τὸν σφέτερον, ἐνα με φῆναι τῶν εὐδαιμόνων θε-  
ραπόντων Ἐρμοῦ λογίου καὶ τῶν Μουσῶν.

4'  
<4α'>  
Τῷ κανικλείου

Ἄφιγμένον τὸν λόγον – ἐκέλευσας γάρ – ἀνέγνωμεν – μεθ  
δῆσης οἵει σπουδῆς; – καὶ τεθήπαμεν. ὥφείλετο γάρ τῇ τε τοῦ  
πεπομφότος προθέσει τῷ τε | κάλλει τοῦ λόγου καὶ ῥυθμῷ

p. 163

15-16 τῆς εὐζωίας – βασιλεύσωσι: cf. Agap. Diac. Capit. admon. (36, 8-10 R. Riedinger) ἐφ' ὑμῶν ἀνεδείχθη τῆς εὐζωίας ὁ χρόνος, δὸν προεῖπε τις παλαιῶν ἔσεσθαι, δταν ἡ φιλόσοφοι βασιλεύσωσιν ἡ βασιλεῖς φιλοσόφησωσι || 16 ἡ φιλοσοφήσωσι – βασιλεύσωσι: cf. Plat. Resp. E' 473c ἡ οἱ φιλόσοφοι βασιλεύσωσιν ἐν τοῖς πόλεσιν ἡ οἱ βασιλῆς τε νῦν λεγόμενοι καὶ δυνάσται φιλοσοφήσωσι || 23 ἄκρω δακτύλῳ: cf. Zenob. 1, 61 (CPG I 24); Karathanasis 57-58

time of having a good life, which one of the philosophers defined as the period when the kings will become philosophers or the philosophers kings. Now we have both, good life prevails-at this time, especially when you are in a position to introduce the servants of Hermes to a philosopher king. If you would not motivate him to this purpose with the eloquence of your harmonious speech, – actually he has no need to be motivated – you would certainly do an injustice, that is to say to Hermes and the Muses, even more to Athena herself, who abides by the head of the Emperor. If you would only point her with the tip of your finger, she cannot but persuade the Emperor, her own father, to declare me one of the fortunate servants of the Logios Hermes and the Muses.

91. To the epi tou Kanikleiou

When your discourse arrived – as you ordered – we read it, can you imagine how fast? – and were amazed. It was because of the sender's good intention, the grace of his language and rhythm,

5 καὶ συνθήκη καὶ τῷ μεγέθει τῶν ἔννοιῶν. ἡσε δὲ οὐδὲν ἡττον  
καὶ οὗτος τῶν ἀδελφῶν, ἐμφερεῖς τὰς ἔκεινων φέρων εἰκόνας,  
καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀπαραλλάκτους τοὺς χαρακτῆρας ὡς ἀκηλί-  
δωτον ἔσοπτρον.

10 Τετύχηκεν οὖν κρότων, ἔγκωμίων, ἐπαίνων καὶ τῶν ὅσ-  
ἄττα πρὸς εὐφημίαν ἀρμόττουσι. κεκοίνωται δὲ καὶ τοῖς  
ὅσους ἐραστὰς θερμοὺς ἥδειν τῶν σῶν λόγων. εἰ δὲ καὶ Μω-  
σῆς δὴ περιήν ὁ θεόπτης – ἔξειχετο γάρ ὁ λόγος τῶν ἔκεινου  
κατάκρας –, ὑπερηγάσατ’ ἀν τῆς μεγαλονοίας, τῆς μεγα-  
λοφύτας, τῶν ἀναντιρρήτων ἀποδείξεων τε καὶ πίστεων. εἰ δὲ  
15 καὶ τῶν θύραθέν τινες ἥσαν, καν μὴ τοῖς Μωσέως θεοπίσμασι  
καὶ τοῖς σοῖς ἐπείσθησαν δόγμασιν – οἷμαι γάρ ὡς οὐκ ἀμφοῦν  
ἀν συνηγορήσαν –, ἀλλά γε τῶν σῶν, Ἐλληνισμοῦ λέγω,  
γλώττης μεθόδων, ἐπιχειρημάτων σοφιστικῶν, σχημάτων  
φιλοσόφων, δργίων τε μυστικῶν καὶ φυσικῶν ἐπιστάσεων,  
20 ἀπέρ ἐπανθεῖ τῷ λειμῶνι τῆς γλώττης σου, ἡττηθέντες μετ’  
αἰσχύνης ἀπήσεαν.

25 Άλλὰ ἐπὶ μήκιστον χρόνον καὶ λιπαρὸν γῆρας παραμεί-  
νειας· εἶης γάρ ἀν ὄφελος μέγα τῷ βίῳ, λόγοις θείοις ἐμπρέ-  
πων πειθοῖ τε καὶ φιλοσοφίᾳ καὶ φυσικαῖς ἀποδείξεσι, λόγων  
τε παντοίων ἰδέαις καὶ παντοδαπαῖς ἀρεταῖς σεμνυνόμενος.

91. 7-8 ἀκηλίδωτον ἔσοπτρον: Sap. 7: 26 || 22-23 λιπαρὸν – παραμεί-  
νειας: cf. Hom. Od. 19, 367-368 ἵκοιο γῆρας τε λιπαρὸν; Synes. ep. 9 (29,  
1 Garzya 29) βαθύ σε γῆρας καὶ λιπαρὸν περιμείνειν

5 post δὲ erasmus quid repetitur || 9-10 δσάττα P || 12 δὴ] om. LPdTheil  
|| 15 καν P

his composition and the grandeur of his thoughts. The work charmed us no less than “its brothers” (the others) we have received, because it bears similar traits and precisely identical characteristics to those of the father, just like a spotless mirror.

It received applause, encomia, praises and the like that befit a work worthy of honour. It has also been made known to those I knew were ardent lovers of your orations. If Moses, who has seen God, would be around – for the discourse adhered to his deeds entirely – he would have been exceedingly pleased with its elevation of thought, its lofty genius and its undeniable proofs and arguments. Even if some pagans were present and were neither convinced by Moses’ laws nor by your beliefs – I think that they would support neither of you – in the end they would be defeated, departing in shame, on account of your gifts, I mean your Hellenism, your rhetorical devices, the sophistic arguments, the philosophical syllogisms, the mysteries of philosophy, your physical observations, all of which abound in the meadow of your tongue.

But may a long and comfortable old age await you; a great boon you were to us in life, distinguished for your sacred discourses, their power of persuasion, your philosophy and demonstrations from the physical world, and exalted for the literary forms of your numerous compositions and for all your other virtues.

〈4β'〉  
Τῷ βασιλεῖ

Πρὸς δύο οὐδ' Ἡρακλῆς, παροιμία φησί, καὶ ταῦθ' ἥρως το-  
σοῦτος καὶ τηλικούτους ἀθλους κατωρθωκώς. Ἐγὼ δέ, πολλο-  
5 στημόριον ὧν Ἡρακλέους, πῶς ἀν δυοῖν θηρίοιν ἔξωλεστάτουν  
μαχοίμην, πενίᾳ καὶ [ἴππῳ]; τῇ μὲν οὐδὲν ἀπεικυία χιμα-  
ρρας, τριψοῦς ἀλλοκότου θηρίου, περὶ οἵς "Ομηρος ἐρρα-  
ψώδησε,  
πρόσθε λέων, ὅπιθεν δὲ δράκων, μέσση δὲ χίμαιρα·  
(πενίᾳ δ' ἀντὶ τούτων τὸ δάκνεν τε καὶ λεπτύνειν καὶ κατεοθίειν  
10 τά τε ἔόντα τά τ' ἐσσόμενα πρό τ' ἔόντα  
καὶ τῇ τριμερείᾳ τοῦ βίου λυμαίνεσθαι). ὁ δ' ἴππος, ἐπειδὴ  
μηδὲν ἐπτέρωται κατὰ Πήγασον μήτε σκιρτᾶν εἰς ἀέρα με-  
μάθηκε μήτ' οὖν ἀνθερίκεσσι θέειν ἐπ' ἄκροισι διδάχθ[εις],  
15 ὡς οἱ τὴν σειρὰν τοῦ γένους ἀπὸ Βορέου πρότερον ἐλκοντες,  
[ἔστηκεν ἀπὸ] φάτνης κενὸς πηγεσίμαλλός τε καὶ πεπηγώς

## 92. To the Emperor

Even Heracles was not a match for two, the proverb says, despite the fact that he was a most valiant hero, having accomplished so many and such great struggles. But I, who am but a fraction of Heracles, how could I fight against two abominable beasts, my poverty and my horse? The first one does not differ at all from the she-goat, a strange beast of threefold nature, about which Homer recited "in the fore part a lion, in the hinder a serpent, and in the midst a goat";<sup>38</sup> but instead of these, poverty can bite, beat to dust and devour "all things that were, and that were to be, and that had been before",<sup>39</sup> ruining the tripartite division of man's life. On the other hand, because my horse has not been provided with wings like Pegasus, nor learned to spring in the air nor to run over the topmost ears of ripened corn, like those that trace the line of their ancestry to Boreas, he stands at the manger hungry, with thick hair like a sheep, stuck on the ground

92. 1 ad hanc epistulam cf. ep. 2 || 2 Πρὸς — Ἡρακλῆς: cf. adn. ad ep. 2, 3 || 4 δυοῖν — ἔξωλεστάτοιν: cf. Aristoph. Plut. 442 || 8 πρόσθε — χι-  
μαιρα: Hom. Il. 6, 181 || 10 τά τε — τ' ἔόντα: Hom. Il. 1, 70 || 11 τριμερείᾳ  
τοῦ βίου: cf. Mich. Psel. Poemata 10 (234, 7-8 Westerink) ψυχῆς δὲ τρι-  
μέρεια ... θυμός, λόγος πόθος τε || 13 ἀνθερίκεσσι — ἄκροισι: cf. Hom. Il.  
20, 226 ἄκρον ἐπ' ἀνθερίκων καρπὸν θέον

5 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 11 || 13 supplevimus || διδάχθη suppl  
LPdTheil || 15 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 19

38. Homer, *The Iliad*, tr. A.T. Murray, I, 275.

39. *Ibid.*, I, 9.

[καὶ σφοδροῦ βορέου δε]όμενος, ἐφ' ὥπερ κουφισθεὶς κινηθῆναι, | τούτῳ μόνῳ Πήγασῳ προσεοικώς, [τῷ] γυμνὸν ἐπὶ νώτων με φέρειν καθὰ Βελλεροφόντην δι Πήγασος, [κατεσπαθη]κώς μὲν ἀπαντά μοι βίον, ἐ[πανατεινό]μενος δέ καὶ σάρκας αὐτοῖς δστέοις σπαράξειν καὶ κυνηδὸν λα[φύξειν] τὴν ἐντὸς οἰκονομίαν τῆς φύσεως.

Πρὸς οὖν πεντάν, τὴν [γε πολὺ]κάρηνον ὕδραν, οὕτοντος Ἡρακλέους οὔτε μολιβδου οὔτ' οὖν Ἰόλεω δεῖ, ἀργυρίου δὲ καὶ χρυσίου καὶ βασιλέως, τοῦ πρὸς ἀπαντάπορον ποριμωτάτου καὶ μόνου τηλικούτων θηρίων ἐπισταμένου κατασοφίζεσθαι καὶ τοὺς κινδυνεύοντας δεινῶν ἀπαλλάσσειν.

outright, in need of a violent north wind to be blown and thus move, only in this respect is he like Pegasus, that he carries me as a rider naked on his back, as Pegasus carried Bellerophon, having wasted my whole livelihood, threatening to tear to pieces my flesh and bones and like a dog devour my whole physical existence.

And so against poverty, the hundred-headed Hydra, one needs neither Heracles nor lead not even the help of Iolaos, but silver, gold, and the Emperor, who is most resourceful in every difficulty and the only one who knows how to deal with such beasts and deliver those in danger from their suffering.

18 Βελλεροφόντην δι Πήγασος: cf. Zenob. 2, 87 (CPG I 54, 22-23)  
Ἄναβάς οὖν δι Βελλεροφόντης ἐπὶ τὸν Πήγασον, δην εἶχε ἵππον πτηνόν, κατεξότευσε τὴν Χίμαιραν || 20-21 σάρκας — φύσεως: cf. Irenaeus haer. PG 7/2: 1126B τῆς κατὰ τὸν ἀληθινὸν ἀνθρωπὸν οἰκονομίας, τῆς ἐκ σαρκῶν καὶ νεύρων καὶ ὀστέων συνεστώσης || 22 πολυκάρηνον ὕδραν: cf. Aesch. Prom. 354-355 τέρας, ἐκατογκάρων | Nic. Chon. Orat. 11 (111, 13 van Dieten) καὶ ὡς Ὑδραν Ἡρακλῆς πολυκάρηνον

16 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 22, qui post πεπηγώς vocem ἀντικρὺς inseruit || ἐφώπερ P || 17 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 23 || 18-19 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 25 || 19 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 27 || 20 suppl LPdTheil coll ep. 2, 27 || 22 supplevimus [ἐκατογ]κάρηνον suppl LPdTheil || 25 σοφίζεσθαι LPdTheil

&lt;47&gt;

## Τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Γλυκέος πατριάρχου

Ἐγώ, τοσοῦτον χρόνον ἀναλωχώς ἐπὶ τῷ παιδεύειν νέους καὶ μηδὲν τῆς ἐπαράτου ταύτης λειτουργίας ὀνάμενος, δεῖν ὡήθην ἀποτάξασθαι μὲν βίᾳ τοιῷδε, συντάξασθαι δὲ Θεῷ διὰ πολιτείας Βελτίονος. ἀλλὰ τὸ δεινὸν δαιμόνιον φθόνον ἔσχε καν τούτῳ καὶ λαιῶς μοι τὸν κύβον πεπέττευκε καὶ πάλιν ὑπὸ ζυγῷ δουλείας καταδεδίκασμαι, βασιλέως ἐπὶ παιδεύειν νέους προστάσσοντος. δεηθεὶς οὖν τῶν βασιλικῶν πρυτανείων ἀποστίζεσθαι, βασιλεὺς κατένευσε κεφαλῆ. δεῖ δὴ τοῦ πρὸς ἔργον ἐξ[βῆ]ναι κινήσοντος τὴν κατάνευσιν. τίς δὲ τοῦ πατριάρχου γένοιτ' ἀν δικαιότερος, ὅτῳ μᾶλλον τῶν ἀλλων μέλει τῶν λόγων; δεῖ δὲ καὶ του, δς ἀν νύ[ξη] τὸν πατριάρχην. οὗτος δ' ἀν γένοιτο σύ, τὸν τε πατριάρχην φιλῶν — [νίδος] γάρ — [καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ] πατριάρχου φιλούμενος — πατήρ γάρ — καὶ με στέργων τὸν π[α[ιδευτήν, παρ' ὧ] μετέσχεις παιδείας. οὐκοῦν πείθων εἴης· δύνῃ καὶ γ[άρ ... ἀκ]ούσαις ἥδεως· ἀνδράρια πάλαι ποτὲ συνήθη μοι προσιόντα — οὐκ οἴδ' ὅθεν καὶ πρὸς ὅτου κεκινημένα, προσιόντα δ' οὖν — ἀρχῆς ἀπ' ἀκρας θωπελαῖς προσέσχεν εἰρωνεύμενα, «ώς εὔδαιμόνηκας», λέγοντα, «οίον ἐπαίδευσας φοιτητήν», σὲ δήπου λέγοντα, «δς καὶ νῦν

93. 6 λαιῶς — πεπέττευκε: cf. Theod. Prodr. Carm. hist. 72 (p. 523, 24-25 Hörandner) ἀλλ' δ πικρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς τύχης κύβος λαιῶς ἐνεχθεὶς

10 suppl LPdTheil || 12 supplevimus auctore LPdTheil, qui νύ[ξει] suppl; cetera supplevimus

## 93. To the son of the Patriarch Glykys

I have spent so much time teaching the youth and have gained nothing from this accursed service, therefore I thought that I should take leave of this kind of life and be united with God for a better way of life. But the terrible evil spirit envied me also in this endeavor and threw the dice on my left side. And again I have been condemned under the yoke of slavery, as the Emperor has ordered me still to educate the youth. I have requested accordingly to be sustained by the imperial treasury and the Emperor consented by nodding his head. But someone must take the step and put consent into action. For who would be more appropriate than the patriarch, who has an interest in education more than others? But someone is needed who would prompt the patriarch. This person could be you, who loves the patriarch — because you are his son — and are loved by the patriarch — because he is your father — and also because you feel affection for me, your teacher, who educated you. Surely you would be convincing, because you can do it.

What I have to say next will not please you to hear. Some pitiful fellows that were once acquainted with me approached me, I know not whence and with what motive. Coming up to me, from the very start they began to flatter me ironically, saying "you have made a good fortune, having taught such a student", implying, somehow, you, and saying "who shall now make you

πλουτίσει καν γήρει βοσκήσει σε», τοιαῦτά τε πλειώ ληρούνται καὶ μακαρίαν ἐμὲ κενήν μακαρίζοντα. ἔγὼ δέ, τοῦ δόλου σ[υν]εις καὶ μηδὲν εἰπών, κενούς κενῶς ἀποπέμπω. [.....]  
μηδὲν ἔρυθριάσαντ' ἀφίκοιντο. βύσον το[ινυν τῶν ἀνδραρίων]  
τὰ στόματα· βύσαις δ' ἄν, ἦν τὸν πατριάρχην [κινήσης .....  
.....]

22 μακαρίαν – κενήν: cf. adn. ad ep. 46, 20

21 σὲ LPdTheil || 24 ἀφίκοντο LPdTheil || 25 explicit codex mutilus

rich and feed you in old age”? They talked such nonsense and even more and pronouncing me happy for my empty bliss. But realizing their deceit and saying nothing, I sent them away empty-handed and to no purpose ..... ..... not blushing from shame at all they arrived. Therefore shut the mouths of these pitiful fellows; you would silence them, if the patriarch.....

## COMMENTARY

### Epist. 1

15 Νυνὶ δὲ εἰς τοῦθ' ἡλικίας Ἐληλαχώς: In several letters Hyrtakenos complained that his life had become unbearable because he was plagued by old age and poverty on account of which he appealed for help to former students (Phokas, Epist. 10; Loukites Epist. 37 and 41, Basileios Glykys Epist. 67, Alexios Apokaukos Epist. 69) and government officials (Epist. 43 and 63). If we accept at face value his assertion that he was a friend in his youth of Konstantinos Akropolites and that he had pledged to Georgios Akropolites before he died in 1282 to maintain an everlasting friendship with his son and consider the composition of his funeral oration for Nikephoros Choumnos in 1327 as a more or less secure date then the time span of these two chronologies yield a period of 45 years. Assuming that the promise he gave to Akropolites took place in his youth then the year of his birth cannot be placed later than the sixties of the thirteen century. But again this hypothesis does not help to propose an approximate date

for the letters in which he bemoans (seriously or not it is irrelevant) his old age and poverty.

16-17 **συνίσχημαι δὲ σιτοδείξ:** More than one third of Hyrtakenos correspondence deals with his claim for a *sitereson* for his services as a teacher. For it is well known that those who taught and were in the service of the State normally received besides grants of money a year's allowance of grain in kind. In a series of letters addressed to the Emperor (Epist. 2; 33, 34 53), the grand logothete (Epist. 8; 9; 36, 39, 65) and to influential former students (Epist. 10; 60, 87) Hyrtakenos asked for a supply of grain or barley describing his needs and poverty in a dramatic way and at times in a somewhat humorous way also the misery of his starving horse which in its despair threatened to devour him (Epist. 2; 6-7; 9-10; 28-30; 92). The chronology and the circumstances under which these letters were written cannot be established since they do not provide any concrete hints. His overall poverty and pleas for grain may be unrealistic. On the other hand, they seem to underline his constant financial insecurity: *νυνὶ δέ, γηπονίας ἀπούσης, τοῦτο δὴ σιτοδεία, τὸ πάντων θηρίων παραπέψυκεν ἔξωλέστατον, καὶ οὐα γαῦρος ταῦρος καταμυκᾶται τε καὶ καταμωκᾶται μου* (Epist. 1, 20-22).

26-27 **ἄλλα καὶ ἵππος, ὃ με συμπαθῶς ἐδωρήσω:** The horse Hyrtakenos was given by the Emperor is mentioned in a letter to Choumnos (Epist. 6,17 and 7,28) and to Metochites (Epist. 9,23) and becomes a topic always in connection with his poverty in several other (Epist. 2,8 to the Em-

peror; 7,20 to Choumnos; 10,6 to Phokas; 28,3 to Choumnos; 29,18 and 30,9-10 to Bardales). They actually form a cluster and probably belong in the same period. The view that they were written at a latter period than Epist. 15, which Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 228-229, places around the year 1310, is based on a rather false assumption. This letter in fact should be dated after 1328. Consequently the chronology of the above mentioned group remains open to discussion. Cf. the commentary on Epist. 15.

33 **κατὰ τοὺς τοῦ Γλαύκου ἔχαμέμηνεν:** Glaukos of Potniae was devoured by his horses at the funeral games for Pelias. The story may go back to Aeschylus' lost tragedy *Glaucus Potnieus* (TrgF 3. 148-58); cf. *Oxford Classical Dictionary*, 468. The theme of Glaukos is employed also in Epist. 7,28; 9,29; 28,8 in connection with Hyrtakenos's starving horse.

### Epist. 2

3-4 **πρὸς δύο οὐδὲ Ἡρακλῆς, παροιμίᾳ φησί:** Cf. also Epist. 92 which is a duplicate of this letter – perhaps a first draft.

### Epist. 3

4-7 **προσιόντα με τὴν πρώτην κλῖμαξ εἶχεν ἡ τοῦ προτεμενίσματος – ἡ θύρα μοχλοῖς καὶ ὀχεῦσι σιδηροῖς ἐπεζύγωτο:** The text of Epist. 3-4 does not specify the location of the patriarchal residence. In the period under consideration it has been proposed that it was housed in the compound of the Church of Saint Theophylact, where it is known that

in the past decades there were convened a series of Synods and some of the Patriarch's resided there.<sup>1</sup> In his first attempt to visit the Patriarch Hyrtakenos came up to the stairs of the front building, but he found the gate closed and had to wait outside together with the beggars. At vespers the gate was open, but the way leading the Patriarch was again closed. At his second visit two weeks later the first gates of the church were closed, but someone indicated to him to go to a wooden gate which led to the Patriarch's residence, yet the gate keeper closed it at Hyrtakenos' face.

#### Epist. 5

14-15 εἰ δὲ τοὺς ἄλλους προφθάς αἰτῶ λαβεῖν πρῶτος, θαῦμα γ' οὐδέν: Hyrtakenos' intellectual pursuits and interests occupy only a small part of his correspondence, but nevertheless the few available pieces of evidence illustrate to some extent his contacts. Like most of his contemporaries he borrowed manuscripts for reading or copying as this letter suggests. The work he requested is not specified in the text, but it was most likely the Περὶ Ψυχῆς philosophical treatise of Choumnos in which he had attacked the views of Plato and Plotin (PG 140, 1403-1438); cf. H.-G. Beck, *Kirche und theologische Literatur im byzantinischen Reich*, Munich 1978, 690. The next two letters addressed as

well to Choumnos (Epist. 6-7) deal also with his discourse "On the Soul", which Hyrtakenos heard during a reading session where it was presented for the first time (Epist. 6, 2-3). Complying with his request Choumnos sent him a copy of his treatise, but Hyrtakenos kept it longer than it was probably agreed prompting a complaint on Choumnos' part (Epist. 6, 12-13). The date of the composition "On the Soul" has not been yet established, yet Verpeaux, *Nicéphore Choumnos*, p. 55 dated it in the period 1315-1317. Without excluding this possibility, it should be pointed out that his supposition is nowhere documented. Be that as it may, Hyrtakenos appears to have been close to Choumnos (at least for a certain period of time) because he receive from him his discourses on two different occasions (cf. Epist. 86 and 91).

#### Epist. 7

26-27 Σιμόεις – tributary of the Skamandros river in Troy, at the plain of which were fought the battles for its conquest; Hom. *Il.* 4, 475.

#### Epist. 8

30-32 ἀλλ' ἦν μὲν χρυσῖτιν γῆν ἐμετάλλευον – περιερρεόμην ἀν· ἀργυρίοις τε καὶ χρυσίοις: The envy of the impoverished intellectual towards the comfortable life that leads an artisan who works with his hands is a topos; cf., for instance, the "Dramation" of Michael Hapluchir in P.L.M. Leone, "Michaelis Hapluchiris versus cum excerptis", *Byz* 39

1. Kourouses, «Ο λόγιος οἰκουμενικὸς πατριάρχης Ἰωάννης ΙΓ' ὁ Γλυκύς», 344-347. R. Janin, *La géographie ecclésiastique de l'empire byzantin*, III, *Les églises et les monastères*, Paris 1969, 246.

(1969) 251-283. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 69-70.

39-43 Τίν' οὖν μὴ λιμοῦ θᾶττον ἔργον γενοίμεθα – οὐν' εὐθέως δοκοῖμεν ἀν διαχονικοὶ καὶ κοιλίας ἡμετέρας θεραπευταὶ, ταῦτα δρῶντες τῷ τῆς καμψίδιας Ἐρμῆ: Hyrtakenos alludes to Aristophanes' *Pluto* 1168sq. Remarkably he cited in his letters mostly excerpts from *Pluto* which was the most widely read of Aristophanes' works after the *Clouds*. Aristophanes was read in the school because of his ethical precepts which he conveyed hidden in his mockery and sarcasm and there is good reason to believe that Hyrtakenos included some Aristophanic texts in his curriculum. For the editions and scholia of Aristophanes during the Palaeologan period, see Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, II 71-75; J.W. Koster, "Aristophane dans la tradition byzantine", *Revue des études grecques* 76 (1963) 393ff.

## Epist. 10

5-7 τὸ τῷ γῆρᾳ καταπίπτον ὑπάνεχε τῷ πατρὶ κατὰ τὴν ὑμνουμένην ἀντιπελάργωσιν: Hyrtakenos employed the *topos of antipelargosis* in a series of letters addressed to former students (Epist. 60, 78, 87). However, as a *topos* signifying the retribution for benefits received, it appears rather rarely in epistolographical texts; cf. Epist. 117, 20 of Michael Choniates, Kolovou 196.

## Epist. 11

4-5 οὗτος δὴ Χωνιάτης – βίβλον Ἀριστοτέλους τῇ περιφανείᾳ σου πέπομφε: Hyrtakenos seems to have procured for Metochites the Aristotle manuscript in the possession of the unknown otherwise Choniates (PLP 31233) with the understanding that it was given on temporary loan: σου μὲν ἡτηκότος, ἔμοῦ δὲ κεκομικότος. Fearing that his manuscript may be not returned, Choniates proposed to sell it, using as a pretext his poverty. We do not know the value of manuscripts during this period. N. G. Wilson has remarked that "the supply of books is reflected in the prices they fetched [and they] were high in relation to the salaries of civil servants, who were probably an important section of the reading public"; cf. "Books and Readers in Byzantium", *Byzantine Books and Bookmen. A Dumbarton Oaks Colloquium*, Washington, D.C. 1975, 3. Indicative however for the book trade and by extension the price of a manuscript is the great number of works copied in the early Palaeologan period; cf. the excellent discussion of the subject by H. Hunger, "Von Wissenschaft und Kunst der frühen Palaiologenzeit", *JÖBG* 8 (1959) 123-155, esp. 138ff; *Schreiben und Lesen in Byzanz. Die byzantinische Buchkultur*, Munich 1989, 40-42.

## Epist. 13

2 ἥσας, οἵς ἐπεπόμφεις: Hyrtakenos received from the Protos of Mount Athos in addition to olive oil and saffron, wooden pestles. Michael Choniates had received as a gift

also two pestles from the abbot of the monastery of Kyenos ton Philosophon; Epist. 120, 10-12, Kolovou, 200. For gifts mentioned in Byzantine letters cf. A. Karpozilos, "Realia in Byzantine Epistolography", BZ 77 (1984) 20-37; 88 (1995) 68-84, where the sending or receipt of olive oil, saffron and pestles are recorded.

#### Epist. 14

4 τὰς ἐμάς ἐρινεάσαι συκᾶς: The *Geponica* prescribe that the hanging of the fruit-bearing branches of the wild fig (ἐρινεός) near the cultivated fig trees in order to mature their fruit should be carried during the month of June: τούτῳ τῷ μηνὶ ἐν ταῖς συκαῖς τοὺς δλύνθους καὶ τὰ ἐρινεά κρεμάσομεν. *Geponica* 3, 6, 4, (Beckh 94, 11-12). Cf. also Aristotle, *Historia animalium* 557b, 28 (Bekker). Hyrtakenos forms an infinitive ἐρινεάσαι from the unattested verb ἐρινεάζω – but this could be explained as simply a scribal mistake – instead of the standard verb ἐρινάζω.

#### Epist. 15

Fatouros considered this letter to be one of the earliest in the collection because Hyrtakenos requested from the recipient an Albanian horse and as it is evident from other letters he had made the same request about a horse to the Emperor. On this ground, he identified the recipient with a cousin of the Emperor Andronikos II, Palaiologos Andronikos Komnenos Branas Doukas Angelos (PLP 21439), who died sometime after 1310. Yet, it is more probable that Hyrtakenos

addressed his letter to the protovestiarios Palaiologos Andronikos Angelos Komnenos Doukas, cousin of Andronikos III, who was governor of Belegrada/ Beration in the region of Albania and died in Prilapon in the year 1328 (PLP 21435). Consequently the letter must be dated considerably later. If this supposition proves correct then the letter must have been written during the reign of Andronikos III because in the inscription the addressee is called cousin of the Emperor (Τῷ τοῦ βασιλέως ἔξαδέλφῳ) being implied Andronikos III. Ἡν μέν, ὡς λόγος – ἐπωνυμίαν ἀφεις τῷ πελάγει: The flight of Daedalus and his son Icarus became a standard topos in letter writing – oh that I had wings to fly like a dove and come near you! – but in this case Hyrtakenos chose to expand his theme with a few more inferences (about Minos and Pasiphae and then Sappho) in order to provide the framework of the fantastic flight of the ancient inventor. The same theme Hyrtakenos used and in a letter to Konstantinos Loukites (Epist. 40, 2-5), paraphrasing in essence the first part of his original version. For this epistolographical topos, see Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 227.

ἴππου τοῦ Ἀλβανοῦ: An Albanian horse was obviously considered to be of a special breed. Theodore II Laskaris gave to his minister, Georgios Mouzalon, an Ἀλβανὸν οἴππον brought from Epidamnos, which he considered "an excellent gift appropriate for an excellent man" (Epist. 203, 5, 9, Festa, 250). Cf. A. Karpozilos, "Realia in Byzantine Epistolography", BZ 88 (1995) 69.

## Epist. 16

6-8 περὶ γῆς ἔργασίαν τετράμην — τὴν λύτταν τῆς γαστρὸς ἀναστέλλοιμι: Hyrtakenos mentions in other letters as well his resolve of changing his teaching profession because of the financial problems he was facing (cf. Epist. 64, 93). On this occasion, he recounts his failed venture to become a farmer and how his land estate was lost in an earthquake. But he had hoped through the mediation of Theodoros Metochites (in his capacity of *megas logothetes*?) to obtain land property away from the scene of destruction. The date and the facts of the letter cannot be established. He nevertheless turned for help to Metochites again during a land survey and distribution of *pronoia* holdings in the region of Nymphaion (cf. Epist. 20). We do not know whether he managed to acquire land in this manner or whether his attempt to obtain monastic property as a *charistikion* around Kyzikos through the mediation of Basileios Glykys, the son of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys (cf. Epist. 67), was successful.

## Epist. 17

12 Ἀλλ' ἦν, σοῦ τὴν βασιλέως ἐρυθροδόχην ἀναπετάσαντος: The word ἐρυθροδόχη used by Hyrtakenos to designate the inkwell which contained the purple ink for signing imperial documents appears to be a *hapax legomenon*. The common name for inkwell is μελανδόχη or μελανδόχον πυξίδιον as in Tzetzes, Epist. 39,9; 80,6 Leone, 57; 119. Hunger,

*Schreiben und Lesen in Byzanz. Die byzantinische Buchkultur*, 86, proposes the word κανίκλειον for inkwell; cf. however the discussion of this term by F. Dölger, *Byzantinische Diplomatik*, Ettal 1956, 50-52.

## Epist. 18

7-9 πεμφήτω δή φιλοπονώτερον γὰρ ἀναγνωσθεῖς — θαυμασθήσεται: The subject of the letter is about a newly composed work of Metochites (unspecified, however)<sup>2</sup> which Hyrtakenos heard delivered during a reading session and wanted to borrow — a gesture that probably would have pleased the grand logothete or so he thought.

## Epist. 19

The identity of the undisciplined student of Hyrtakenos cannot be ascertained. G. Fatouros identified him with Demetrios Metochites (PLP 17980), a young supporter of Andronikos III who became in 1326 governor of Stroumitza and on the basis of his young age and appointment to this office he dated the letter before 1312; cf. "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Thodoros Hyrtakenos", 221-222, 230.

2 ἔδει μὲν αὐτὸν ἐμὲ παρεῖναι: Hyrtakenos employs a well

2. I. Ševčenko, *Études sur la polémique entre Théodore Métochite et Nicéphore Choumnos*, Bruxelles 1962, 112, n. 2 supposed that the work which Hyrtakenos requested was probably the newly composed Introduction to Astronomy of Metochites.

known *topos* in letter writing having in mind probably the beginning of Saint Basil's Epist. 269 (III 139 Courtonne: *τὸ μὲν ἀκόλουθον ἦν καὶ ὀφειλόμενόν σου τῇ διαβέσει ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς παρεῖναι*). For the theory of friendship and this particular *topos* that, although away from his friend, the epistolographer is still with him spiritually, and that time and distance cannot affect their bond, cf. G. Karlsson, *Idéologie et cérémonial dans l'épistolographie byzantine*, Uppsala 1959, 34ff. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 226.

#### Epist. 20

The letter is one of the few sources that mention the process of conferring a conditional grant of the revenues derived from land property (*pronoia*) in the fourteenth century. The location of Nymphae cannot be ascertained and Nymphaion of Lydia in western Asia Minor comes into consideration only before it fell to the Turks in 1315. The inspection of the land holdings was carried by a fiscal official whom Hyrtakenos called *μέγας ἐν λογισταῖς* and further down *καθηγεμὼν τῆς ἱερᾶς γεωδαισίας*, synonyms perhaps of the office of *μέγας λογαριαστὴς* (controller of expenses). I. Ševčenko, "Theodore Metochites, the Chora, and the Intellectual Trends of his Time", in P.A. Underwood, *The Kariye Djami*, vol. 4, Princeton 1975, 27-28, assumed that by the *μέγας ἐν λογισταῖς* Hyrtakenos implied the *megas logothetes* Theodoros Metochites, who is known to have sold land grants. For a discussion of the letter and

the meaning of *ἐπίσκεψις* (inspection of land property) and *οἰκονομία* (a synonym of *pronoia*), see M.C. Bartusis, *Land and Privilege in Byzantium. The Institution of Pronoia*, Cambridge 2012, 356, 358.

#### Epist. 21

2 *τῷ καλῷ κάγανῷ Βαραγχάτῳ*: He was expelled from his homeland by the barbarians and found refuge and employment as a practitioner of medicine in Constantinople (PLP 2148). Perhaps to be identified with Βαραγύτης Μιχαήλ, author of a short treatise on medicine and philosophy (PLP 2153).

#### Epist. 22

2 *Οὐδὲν Ἐρμῆ καὶ Ἀρει κοινόν*: Hyrtakenos builds up his argument by making a contrast between the god of war Ares and Hermes his patron, the god of learning. The same *topos* is employed in a different context also by Maximos Planudes: *Φῆς γάρ θεομηνίαν τοῦτ' ἀν εἶναι καὶ ὅλεθρον, εἴ γε ὁ στρατηγὸς καὶ ταῖς Μούσαις συνέσται. Καὶ συνάψει τῷ Ἀρει καὶ τὸν Ἐρμῆν καὶ δυστυχήσει τὸ μέγα τοῦτο δυστύχημα*. Maximus Planudes, Epist. 99, 13.

But was Hyrtakenos serious about his draft and his petition to be exempted from military service? That he should be freed of his duty because he was obliged to serve under an uncivilized decurion is not at all convincing – unless he purposely gave a twist to his story to sound like a farce. In Constantinople the paramilitary guard

service was performed by civilians who were organized by neighborhood under a *demarchos* (ODB I, 602-603). Hyrtakenos was obviously required to undertake guard service against his will, because, as he pleads, he was taken away from his scholarly pursuits at the command of a *demarchos*. The letter must date from an early period since he does not bring as a pretext his age. The text has not been discussed before save for a brief note by M.C. Bartusis, *The Late Byzantine Army: Arms and Society, 1204-1453*, Philadelphia 1992, 254. Cf. K.-P. Matschke, "Rolle und Aufgaben der Demarchen in der spätbyzantinischen Hauptstadt", *Das spätbyzantinische Konstantinopel*, Hamburg 2008, 153-187, esp. 167 n. 60. The δήμαρχοι were not representatives of the demes, but executive organs of the ruling class.

6 δέκαρχους: In the *Sylloge Tacticorum*, ed. A. Dain, Paris 1938, 13, δέκαρχος δὲ καλεῖται οὐχ ὁ δέκα ἄρχων ἀνδρῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ἐκ τῶν δέκα πρῶτος; δέκα γάρ ὄντων δὲ εἰς τῶν λοιπῶν ἄρχει ἐννέα.

8-9 κύβων – τηλιῶν: ἔστιν καὶ ἡ σανίς τῶν κύβων τηλία, ἐφ' ἡ οἵ κυβεύοντες παίζουσι. *Etymologicum Magnum*, ed. T. Gaisford, 757, 5-6.

22 Κρομμιωνίχ συί: Ἡ δὲ Κρομμιωνία σῦς, ἡν Φαιὰν προσώνυμαζον, οὐ φαῦλον ἦν θηρίον, ἀλλὰ μάχιμο καὶ χαλεπὸν κρατηθῆναι. Plutarch, *Theseus*, 8, 6, 5.

## Epist. 24

6-7 ἵν' οὖν μὴ Κρόνω τάμα καταποθείη γεννήματα, τῶν φιλτά-

των δὲ στερηθείην ἐγώ: Hyrtakenos intentionally did not name the official who was supposed to present a letter of his to the Emperor. He called him Kronos in a light spirit if not ironically like the mythological god who had devoured his own children. Hyrtakenos' pun is quite obvious for he regarded his letter as an offspring of his following the classicizing jargon of his day. Responsible for the presentation of the petitions addressed to the Emperor was the *epi ton deeseon*. In the period under discussion this office was occupied by Georgios Chatzikes (PLP 30724).

## Epist. 25

2-3 Ἡτηρότι σοι τον λόγον ἥκει μετὰ θάρρους, ἥκει δὲ οὖν οὐ κατὰ ταῦτα τῷ προτέρῳ: The work which Phialites had asked from Hyrtakenos could be a revised version of the oration which he dedicated to the Virgin of the Akatamachetos Church, ed. J.F. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, III, Paris 1831, 1-58. The same work he presented to Pepagomenos; cf. Epist. 51.

## Epist. 26

2 Κονδύλους ἀπὸ καλάμων ὑπογραφέας: The main writing instrument in Byzantium was the sharpened reed (*kalamos*) whose fine tip was similar to modern metal pens.<sup>3</sup> Their value may have been minimal and yet they were

3. Cf. Hunger, *Schreiben und Lesen in Byzanz. Die byzantinische Buchkultur*, 86. ODB III, 1621-1622.

4-5

considered appropriate as a small gift. Georgios Kyprios provided Theodora Raoulaina with fine reeds for pens (δόνακας) and asked her to return them if she had no use of them. Cf. S. Kotzabassi, "Scholarly Friendship in the Thirteenth Century: Patriarch Gregorios II Kyprios and Theodora Raoulaina", *Parekbolai* 1 (2011) 128, 147, 1-10. And Ioannes Tzetzes receiving some knives as a gift he remarked that he knew something about them because he used one to sharpen his pen (Epist. 69,8ff, Leone, 98).

ο τῶν Βλαχερνῶν ἐπώνυμος: It is not clear if the person implied here is an official named Βλαχερνίτης or an official of the Blachernai palace, a προκαθήμενος τῶν Βλαχερνῶν παλατίων (cf. Pseudo-Kodinos, 139,19; 166,2; 187,25 and Manuel Philes, epigr. 41, Miller, II, 411, 101). Yet, a certain Μανουὴλ Βλαχερνίτης appears in the sources as *hetaireiates* in Thessalonike in the service of Andronikos III Palaiologos in 1328 (PLP 2829).

Epist. 27

5-7 πέπυσμαι γάρ ὡς τινες τῶν αὐτονόμων – μέρος τοῦ σφῶν αὐτῶν ποιήσασθαι κόμματος: The addressee was about to join a monastic community which was in schism with the official body of the Church. Implied must be the followers of Arsenios Autoreianos who refused to recognize the patriarchate of Constantinople. If this supposition is correct then the letter was written prior to the healing of the schism in 1310.

Epist. 31

5-6 Παδηνὸν δ' οὐκ ἀν πείσαι, καὶ ταῦθ' ἡρημένον εὖ ποιεῖν τοὺς φίλους τὸν ἄνδρα: Radenos, a former student of Hyrtakenos and at that time employed in some official capacity in the court, may be identified with Nikolaos Radenos (PLP 23984), a correspondent of Georgios Oinaiotes.<sup>4</sup>

23-24 βηλάριον: In the context of this letter Hyrtakenos seems to refer to a fabric made of cotton in various colors, used for garments; cf. βηλάρια βαμβακερά, τὸ ἐν πράσινον καὶ τὸ ἔτερον βένετον, *Actes d'Iviron*, II, ed. V. Kravari et al., 180, 25, 29. In two other letters he asked the addressees, the *megas dioiketes* (Epist. 43, 8) and Nikephoros Metochites (Epist. 49, 12) for a mantle (χλαῖνα) to keep him warm in winter. For the same reason he asked his former student Loukites to send him from Trebizond a secular black cowl lined with a fox fur together with an undergarment made of silk also in black color: κοσμικὸν μέλαν ἄμφιον πέμψον, δορὰν ἡμιφεσμένον (Epist. 37, 28-29).

Epist. 33

14 Σουσαρίων: Perhaps he was a fictitious person, credited as having originated comedy between 581-560 BC. Pauly-Wissowa, IV A 973-974.

4. Kourouses, «Ο λόγιος οἰκουμενικὸς πατριάρχης Ἰωάννης ΙΓ' ὁ Γλυκύς», 373.

## Epist. 34

11 συζώη δὲ βασιλεύς: The letter was written either during the joint rule of Michael IX with his father Andronikos II – in the period 1294-1320 – or after the death of Michael IX in 1320, when besides Andronikos II on the throne had been raised his grandson Andronikos III, crowned Emperor in February 1325.<sup>5</sup> Fatouros, “Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos”, 223-224, has connected this letter with Epist. 33 (addressed to the Emperor) and Epist. 36 (addressed to Metochites) because in all three letters Hyrtakenos described his material privations requesting corn and barley (*σπάνις ἀναγκαῖων κρατῆ* (34, 3); *ἀλλὰ γάρ νέμοις, γαληνότατε βασιλεῦ, αὐτῷ σίτῳ καὶ κριθήν* (33, 16-17); *ἐπιστιτισμοῦ δέησίς μοι πρὸς βασιλέα* 36, 26) and has proposed an early date for them around the year 1312.

11-12 ἐς τὸν ὄνδωρ τε νάγη καὶ δένδρεα μαχρὰ τεθήλη. The verse derives from the Epigram Anthol. Gr. VII 153, attributed incorrectly in antiquity to Homer or Kleobulos of Lindos:

Χαλχῆ παρθένος είμι, Μίδα δὲ ἐπὶ σήματι κεῖμαι.  
ἔστι τὸν ὄνδωρ τε νάγη καὶ δένδρεα μαχρὰ τεθήλη,  
αὐτοῦ τῇδε μένουσα πολυχλαύτῳ ἐπὶ τύμβῳ  
ἀγγελέω παριοῦσι Μίδας ὅτι τῇδε τέθαμπται.

5. Cf. Aik. Christophilopoulou, *Ἐκλογή ἀναγέρευσις καὶ στέψις τοῦ βυζαντινοῦ αὐτοκράτορος*, Athens 1956, 186-189.

It was cited by Plato in *Phaedr.* 264d and been widely known ever since. The quotation was known also to Libanios, or. 17,34 (II 220 Foerster), ep. 780 (X 704 Foerster). The source of Hyrtakenos cannot be ascertained – it could be Libanios or the *Anthologia Planudea*. It is also cited by the Anonym. Upsal., G.H. Karlsson, *Codex Upsaliensis Graecus 28*, Stockholm 1981, 53, 88.

## Epist. 35

4-5 ἡμεληρκέναι με τοῦ φιλτάτου: Metochites was not an indifferent parent with regard to his children's education (cf. Gregoras, VIII 5, 309, 12-19 who taught his son – probably Nikephoros – and his daughter Irene) and judging from Hyrtakenos' correspondence he made inquiries about his son's progress especially when he thought that his child did not receive enough instruction as this letter suggests (cf. Epist. 74, 10-12: *μηνύματα συχνά, χειμεριαῖς ἐοικότα νιφάδεσσι, παρὰ τῆς σῆς ἀφικνοῦνται λαμπρότητος ὥστ' ἐπιδιδόναι παιδείᾳ τὸν φίλτατον*). Yet it is not clear which one of his four sons is implied in the above mentioned letters. They may refer to Nikephoros Metochites, the only one in fact to be a recipient of Hyrtakenos' letters (Epist. 42, 44, 49, 71). As to its date, Fatouros, “Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Metochites”, 223-224 proposed the year 1312 or even an earlier time for the four letters addressed to Metochites with regard to the education of his sons in the chronological sequence (Epist. 62, 19, 35, 74).

## Epist. 36

5-6 βασιλεὺς δέ, οὗ χάριν καὶ δι' ὃν ἥλιος δεδημιούργηται: Applied to the Emperor as a sun-like ruler, the *topos* is derived from antiquity and became a standard propaganda piece in both imperial ceremony and court rhetoric. The same motif is developed by Hyrtakenos in his *Προσφωνημα πρὸς τὸν αὐτοκράτορα*, that is *Andronikos II: Φυλὴν εἶναι τῷ κόσμῳ τὸν βασιλέα, ὃντος χάριν καὶ δεδημιούργητο* (ed. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 251). Cf. also H. Hunger, *Prooimion: Elemente der byzantinischen Kaiseridee in den Aren-gen der Urkunden*, Vienna 1964, 75-80. M.G. Parani, "Rise like the Sun: the God-inspired Kingship: Light-symbolism and the Uses of Light in Middle and Late Byzantine Imperial Ceremony", in A. Lidov, ed. *Light and Fire in Sacred Space*, Moscow 2013, 159-184.

## Epist. 37

6-7 οὕπω γὰρ τῆς προτέρας λύπης ἀφυβρισάσης – προτέραν δὲ λέγω τὴν ἐπ' Ανεμᾶς συμβάσαν τῷ μακαρίτῃ: The drowning of Anemas (PLP 91211) in the sea of Propontis is mentioned in one more letter addressed to Loukites (Epist. 40, 15), yet the text does not clarify whether he was the captain, a member of the crew of the sunken ship, or simply a courier bringing gifts to Hyrtakenos from Trebizond. The latter seems more probable. Shipwrecks are rarely mentioned in the sources; cf. G. Makris, "Schiffbruch" in his *Studien zur spätbyzantinischen Schiffahrt*, Genova 1988, 242-245.

38-40 Ἀνδρὸς φιλοσόφου μεγιστᾶνος ἔγκαμιον – τῇ περιφανείᾳ σου πέπομφα: This epic work of Hyrtakenos composed in two hundred fifty dactylic hexameters is not extant.

40-41 καθ' Ὁμηρον, ἀπὸ μυῶν καὶ βατράχων: Implied is the parody of the *Ilias Batrachomyomachia* (the Battle of Frogs and Mice), a short Epos in 303 verses, which was traditionally believed to be a work of Homer; cf. Th. W. Allen, *Homeri Opera V*, Oxford 1946, 168-183.

## Epist. 38

34-36 ἐρυθριάσας τοίνυν ὁ παιδευτὴς ἐπανήκει κενὸς – καὶ παρὰ τὸ τοῦ βασιλέως πρυτανεῖον χωρεῖ τραφησόμενος: Hyrtakenos' income depended upon the fees he exacted from his students, but the pay was irregular and even rich parents failed to pay him. His livelihood threatened, he complained to the grand logothete Metochites (Epist. 39, 66, 81) and the Emperor (Epist. 53, 64) that his students refused to pay him their fees. In several letters addressed to the Emperor and to high ranking officials he asked to be given a *sitereson*, that is a yearly allowance for his services as a teacher (Epist. 63, 64, 74, 77, 81, 93). His school was private but it was attended by students sponsored by the government. A number of his former students moreover were serving in the imperial court as *notarioi* and other similar positions.

40-41 Ἄλλ' ἦν τῶν βασιλέως νοταρίων ἔκαστος ἀργύριον ἐν κατὰ μῆνα βραβεύη μοι τῷ παιδεύσαντι: A very unrealistic proposal by Hyrtakenos, but one which underscores his in-

sistence that the services he renders to the State should be recognized. The imperial secretaries (called also *grammatikoi*) ranked low in the ranks of the administration and served in various government departments; cf. ODB III, 1495.

## Epist. 40

10 ὡς χελιδόσιν – γράμμασιν / 12 αἱ τῶν σῶν ἐπιστολῶν ἀγδόνες λιγυρὸν ἀσματίσωσι: The nightingale and the swallow to which the letter is likened is a well known *topos* in almost every collection of letters and in *progymnasmata*. Cf. Mauropous, Epist. 1, Karpozilos, 33, 1-15; 199-201. Karlsson, *Idéologie et cérémonial dans l' épistolographie byzantine*, 106-111. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 226.

## Epist. 41

10-11 κατὰ τὸν ἀνεψηθέντα Πέλοπα: Pelops was killed by his father Tantalus and his flesh was offered to the gods at a meal in order to test their intelligence. The gods however returned him to life.

12-13 ἐς Ἀιδωνέως κατιόντα τῇ τε ψυχῇ τοῦ Θηβαίου Τειρεσίου χρησάμενον: Aidoneus ruled in the underworld, in the realm of the dead, where Odysseus descended and sought a prophecy from the ghost of the blind seer Teiresias (Homer, *Odyssey*, 10, 485ff).

## Epist. 44

2 Σὺ – φιλόσοφος εἰ: About Nikephoros Metochites' erudition we know next to nothing, yet Hyrtakenos appealed to his philosophic training twice in an attempt to flatter him and make his case each time more creditable (cf. Epist. 71,2ff.).

## Epist. 46

2 "Αλλην τρέχων τις, φησὶν ἡ παροιμία, ἀλλην ἐβάδισε: The proverb seems to have its roots in late antiquity but it surfaces in letter collections mostly after the twelfth century. Cf. M. Grünbart, "Da capo: Ein übersehenes byzantinisches Sprichwort", *Medioevo Greco* 6, (2006) 145-147.

3-6 πεπτωχότος πατρὸς καὶ φίλου – καὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀλλήλους ἀμφω διατηρεῖν: The letter must have been written long after the death of Georgios Akropolites (1282) – since Hyrtakenos reminded the addressee the promise they had given to his father that they stay close friends. His rise to the office of *megas logothetes* sometime after 1294 (or perhaps later in 1305/1306) may have provided the occasion for the composition of the letter.

## Epist. 47

7-8 τὴν δόσιν – παρηγγύησας Πατζοπούλω: An otherwise unknown person (PLP 22047).

## Epist. 50

11-13 Ἀλλὰ πρὸς τί μή, γράμμασιν ἐπιστείλας – ἀπλοῖχοῖς δέ τισι

καὶ πεζοῖς, καὶ τούτοις δι' ἀλλοτρίας χειρός: Hyrtakenos thought it was not appropriate for a scholar residing in the Queen of Cities to receive a pedestrian message written even by someone else's hand and not his correspondent. It is not clear if he was snobbish or simply condescending to his provincial correspondent. Ioannes Tzetes had received also a letter written in simple and low style (ἐμετρίαζε γὰρ ἡ γραφή καὶ πρὸς τὸ ταπεινὸν κατεσύρετο), but he praised the author, a high ranking official, for his splendid ideas (Epist. 76, 9ff, Leone, 112).

20-21 τί πρὸς ταύτην Ἀθῆναι, αἱ πρὸν μὲν χρυσᾶς ταῖς παιδεύσεσιν, νῦν δὲ κενὴ μακαρία: The decline of Athens as a cultural centre and Constantinople as its spiritual heir is a rather common theme in rhetorical and epistolographical texts. The well known passage of Michael Choniates about the poverty of the city and its uneducated citizens reflected a realistic situation (cf. Epist. 8, 28, and 52, Kolovou, 11-13, 38-39 and 72-73). Hyrtakenos' statement goes however back to an old rhetorical *topos* which contrasted the pagan wisdom of Athens to the glorious imperial City which was founded by the first Christian Emperor, Constantine the Great. This trend of thought is nothing new for it is encountered in various city encomia like the *Byzantios* of Theodoros Metochites,<sup>6</sup> but also in letter collections, for instance of Konstantinos Akropolites (Epist.

6. Cf. Theodoros Metochites, *Bυζάντιος ἡ περὶ τῆς βασιλίδος μεγαλοπόλεως*, ed. I. Polemis, Thessaloniki, § 33, pp. 358,21-360,55.

37,1-8, Romano, 136-137), and of Ioannes Chortasmenos: καὶ Ἀθηναίων τὰ σεμνὰ ἔκεινα καὶ φοβερὰ διηγήματα εἰς τὸ μηδὲν περιέστη τανῦν, καὶ εἰ μὴ δι' Ἀριστείδην καὶ τὸν ἐπὶ τοῖς Πλαναθηναίοις ποιηθέντα λόγον ἔκεινα οὐδόλως ἀν τὴν ἐν μνήμῃ τῶν Ἀθηναίων ἡ πόλις, (Epist. 44,6-9, Hunger, 200, 45,2-5. Cf. also E. Fenster, *Laudes Constantinopolitanae*, [Miscellanea Byzantina Monacensis 9], Munich 1968, 196ff). But Hyrtakenos by praising the City as a centre of culture and learning in essence projected himself as a tutor and scholar and this becomes more evident in another letter of his to his former student Loukites in which he repeats the same cliché and considers him moreover fortunate to have studied (implied of course under him) in the Queen of Cities: καὶ τεθαύμακα μὲν τὸν ἐπιστείλαντα, μεμακάρικα δὲ τὴν δλβιωτάτην ἐν λόγοις καὶ πάγχρυσον Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ φιλευσεβοῦς βασιλέως πόλιν (Epist. 73, 6-9).

### Epist. 51

2-3 Ἡκεὶ σοι μὲν δὲ λόγος – ἐπήγγελτο γὰρ καὶ οὐκ τὴν ὅπως οὐχ ἔξειν: The promised work sent to Pepagomenos is evidently the oration Hyrtakenos had dedicated to the Virgin of the Akatamachetos Church in Constantinople,<sup>7</sup> cf.

7. The location of the Akatamachetos Church is not known, but its founder, a certain sebastos Gouliotes may have lived in the early part of the fourteenth century. Janin, *La géographie ecclésiastique de l'empire byzantin*, III. *Les églises et les monastères*, 157.

Θεοδώρου εύτελοις τοῦ Ὑρτακηνοῦ λόγος ἐγκωμιαστικὸς εἰς τὴν ἐπὶ γῆς πολιτείαν τῆς ὑπερευλογημένης δεσποτίνης ἡμῶν ἀειπαρθένου καὶ θεοτόκου τῆς Ἀκαταμαχήτου (ed. J.F. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, III, 1-58).

## Epist. 52

2-3 Εἰ μὲν διὰ τῶν ἐπῶν ἡλθες, σοφώτατε, οἵδι ὅτι καὶ ψῆφον αὐτοῖς δικαιάν ἔχεις ἔξενεγκάν: Perhaps the dispatched epic to Galesiotes is the same as the one Hyrtakenos had sent to Loukites; cf. Epist. 37, 38-40.

## Epist. 55

73-74 Ἐγὼ δὲ νῦν ἡδη πρὸς τὸν σταθμὸν τοῦ νοῦ στρέψω τὸν ἀξονα: A frequently used phrase in his other writings: ἀλλ’ ἐπὶ τὸν κείμενον στρεπτέον ἡδη τοῦ λόγου τὸν ἀξονα. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 289; II, 441, 452;

## Epist. 56

24 σεπτέος ὁ δώδεκα: The number twelve was sacred in the judaeo-christian tradition (Old and New Testament, Christian calendar) and in Greek antiquity (Mythology, the sciences, astronomy and mathematics). Cf. G.K. Spyridakes, *Θρησκευτικὴ καὶ Ἡθικὴ Ἐγκυλοπαιδεία*, vol. 5, 243-244. "Number Symbolism and Theory", ODB, III, 1502.

45-48 δέλτου τῆς Ὁμηρικῆς Ὀδυσσείας - χρεώ σε ταύτης ἐφασκεν: It should be pointed out that it is not very clear if the twelve golden *nomismata* which Loukites sent to Hyrtakenos covered also the price of a copy of Homer's

*Odyssey* plus the purchase of fish roe and incense or were simply a very generous gift to him. For some indicative prices for manuscripts assessed in the Palaeologan period, see H. Hunger, "Von Wissenschaft und Kunst der frühen Palaiologenzeit", *JÖBG* 8 (1959) 123-155, esp. 138ff; *Schreiben und Lesen in Byzanz. Die byzantinische Buchkultur*, 41-42.

52-53 ὁ μόνον ἦν, διαπέπεμπται. τὸ δ’ ἐστι, λίτραι θυμιάματος μία: Incense in the form of an aromatic resin was imported from Arabia and India and it is interesting that Loukites ordered it from Constantinople. For its usage in the Jewish ritual and its introduction later in the Christian worship as also in the imperial ceremonies, see the lemma "Θυμιάμα" in the *Θρησκευτικὴ καὶ Ἡθικὴ Ἐγκυλοπαιδεία*, vol. 6, 560-562 and B. Chevallier - Caseau, *Eζωδία. The Use and Meaning of Fragrances in the Ancient World and their Christianization (100 - 900 AD)*, Chicago 1994.

55 ἦν δὲ μόσχος ἀριστος διαπεμφθεῖν: Implied is musk, an aromatic substance extracted from the abdomen of the male musk deer and sold in Constantinople by the guild of *myrepsoi* together with spices and aromatic products brought from Pontos, that is Chaldia and Trebizon; ἀλλ’ ἐμπορευέσθωσαν ... ἔνταλώην, ἀμβαρ, μόσχον, λίβανον σμύρναν; cf. *Das Eparchenbuch Leons des Weisen*, ed. J. Koder, [CFHB 33], Vienna 1991, § 10, 1, 7 and 10, 2, 2. In his treatise on the nutritive properties of food Symeon Seth gives a description of the various kinds of musk and the places of their production; B. Langkavel, *Simeonis Sethi Syn-*

tagma de alimentorum facultatibus, Leipzig 1868, 66-67. One of course wonders that Loukites should have asked for such supplies which one would expect that were available in Trebizond, where they were normally imported from the Middle East and from there carried to Constantinople.

57      ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ φῶν ταρίχη εὑρέθη: Hyrtakenos claimed that he could not find fish roe in Constantinople to send it to Loukites because the fishermen had not caught any *kephalos* (Mugil cephalus). Yet the request of Loukites for caviar is puzzling considering that this commodity was exported from the northern coast of the Black Sea to the markets of Constantinople: *καὶ τὸ ἐκ Πόντου καταχοριζόμενον ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει τῶν ἐκεῖσε ταχιρευομένων ἰχθύων ωόν.* Epist. 52, Chortasmenos, 209, 27-29 dated ca. 1407. Was it then at that time not available in the markets of Trebizond? Cf. D. Jacoby, "Caviar Trading in Byzantium", *Mare et litora: Essays presented to Sergei Karpov*, ed. R. Shukurov, Moscow 2009, 349-363, esp. 353-354. For the fish roe produced from *kephalos*, see F. Tinnefeld, "Zur kulinarischen Qualität byzantinischer Speisefische", *Collected Papers Dedicated to Kin-ichi Watanabe, Studies in the Mediterranean World Past and Present*, XI, Tokyo 1988, 159.

## Epist. 58

2      δσπριώ – φαυσηλίω: Hyrtakenos gives an exceptional etymology for the word φάσηλος/φασήλος/φασόλιν (derived from φαῦσις/φάω and ἥλιος) to comply with the symbolism of his gift of beans – that the Emperor may rule like the

sun from sunrise in the east to sunset in the west. An anonymous medical tract transmits also the form φαυσούλιον (J. L. Ideler, *Physici et medici greci minors*, II, ch. 18, 2); cf. also *Etymologicum Gudianum*, F.W. Sturz, 550, φασουλίς, δσπρεα, φῶς ὅλον. In encomia, letters and *prooimia* the Emperor is likened to the sun<sup>8</sup> – a standard propaganda theme which is reflected in some fashion here as also in Epist. 36, 22-23: *καὶ τῇ θέρμῃ προστρέχω τοῦ βασιλέως – ἥλιος γάρ.*

## Epist. 59

2-3      Πυροῦ τελέως ἐκλελοιπότος με ἔργον γέγονα πυρετοῦ: Hyrtakenos does not complain about his health, a favoured topic by some letter writers as, for instance, Gregorios Kyprios. In his Oration dedicated to the Theotokos of the Akatamachetos Church in Constantinople, he mentioned, however, that he was rescued from death by the Mother of God having fallen seriously sick during a widespread disaster, perhaps an epidemic (?): *οῦπερ ἔργον ἐν χρῷ κεκινδυνευκότα γεγονέναι διεφυλάξω με, οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ βραχὺ παραπεμψομένου τοῖς ἐν ἥδου νοσήματος* (Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, III, 57).

2-3      πυρετοῦ – κριθῆς: The remedy which Hyrtakenos de-

8. Cf. Hunger, *Prooimion: Elemente der byzantinischen Kaiseridee in den Arengen der Urkunden*, 75-80. Parani, "Rise like the Sun: the God-inspired Kingship: Light-symbolism and the Uses of Light in Middle and Late Byzantine Imperial Ceremony", 159-184.

scribes was known from the time of Oribasius who advised that the barley should not be peeled but only washed in water and be boiled: *τοῖς δὲ πυρέττουσι δεῖ τὴν κριθὴν μὴ περιπτίσσειν, ἀλλὰ πλύναντες ἐψεῖν τῷ ὄντατι*. Oribasius, *Synopsis ad Eustathium filium*, 4, 35, 9, 2.

#### Epist. 61

The fact that Hyrtakenos was entertaining the idea to retire to a monastery because of his financial problems presupposes that at that time he was either a widower or that he had never been married. The idea of taking monastic vows and retiring from the world is discussed also in a letter (dating from the same period?) to Basileios Glykys: *δεῖν ἀγήθην ἀποτάξασθαι μὲν βίῳ τοιῷδε, συντάξασθαι δὲ Θεῷ* (Epist. 93, 3-4).

#### Epist. 62

2-3 *ἄλματα περὶ λόγους – τὸν φιλτατὸν ἀλλεσθαι*: The letter suggests that Hyrtakenos was left with no students at that time and on account of it he offered to work for Metochites as a private tutor. In another instance he informed Opsikianos that he was not hired as a teacher (*μὴ θητεύων τελῶ*), but he would be grateful if he could offer his services once again (Epist. 45, 4).

#### Epist. 63

9-10 *Συχνός μοι χρόνος παιδοτριβοῦντι μάτην παρώχηκε, μηδὲν ὄναμένω τῆς λειτουργίας*: The same wording is used in his next letter to the Emperor, which suggests that they date

#### COMMENTARY

from the same period: *μακρός μοι χρόνος παιδοτριβοῦντι παρώχηκε ... τῆς ἐπαράτου λειτουργίας ὄναμένω μηδὲν* (Epist. 64, 2-3).

17-19 *εἰ δὲ οὖν, Ἐρμῆς αὐτοῖς νέοις ἐς Κέρθερον, σχολή, χολὴ δὲ μᾶλλον, ἐς κόρακας*: His complaint that he taught prosody (*προσῳδία*) and yet he had no profit (*πρόσοδος*) from it – *καὶ τὸ λαρυγγίζειν περὶ προσῳδίῶν, πρόσοδος δὲ οὐδαμοῦ* he wrote another time to Metochites (Epist. 66, 24) – and that he was fed up with his school, which to him was no longer *σχολὴ* but rather *χολὴ*, though voiced in a serious and sober tone, has a mocking if not sarcastic effect (cf. also Epist. 64, 66, 74, 77, 81 and 93 which seem to belong chronologically to the same period).<sup>9</sup> If this supposition proves correct then this cluster of letters which register his efforts to gain a government salary were written during the patriarchate of Ioannes Glykys (1315-1319) because in Epist. 93 Hyrtakenos asked Basileios Glykys to intervene on his behalf with his father the Patriarch to secure the much desired sitereson.

20-21 *πρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, γνώρισον τῷ βασιλεῖ τὴν ἐπιστολήν*: The letter which Hyrtakenos asked the *prokathemenos tou vestiariou* to submit to the Emperor comes next in the collection (Epist. 64), which suggests that they form a sequel.

9. εἰ δὲ οὖν, ἐρρέτω σχολή, ἐρρόντων λόγοι (Epist. 74, 27-28); εἰ δὲ οὖν, ἐρρέτω μὲν Ἐρμῆς αὐτοῖς νέοις θητεύουσιν, ἐρρόντων λόγοι, *Μοῦσαι τε καὶ σχολὴ* (Epist. 77, 26-28); εἰ δὲ οὖν, ἐγὼ μὲν οἶκοι μενῶ, οἱ φοιτηταὶ δὲ παιζόντων ἐπ' ἀγορᾶς (Epist. 81, 17-19).

## Epist. 64

5-7 τοιγαροῦν, ἀπειρηκότι παιδοτριβεῖν καὶ δόξαν ἀπαλλαγῆναι, ῥᾷον οὐδὲν ἀνευ σῆς προσταγῆς: Hyrtakenos was not free to give up teaching without the Emperor's permission.<sup>10</sup> He was in some kind of dependence on the State as a teacher salaried by the court and as such only the Emperor could relieve him of his contract. Evidently his school was attended by poor students sponsored by the government. He reminded the *prokathemenos tou vestiariou* that by supporting him the court will support actually the young men in their studies (*συστήσαις ἀν καὶ νέους, Ἐρμῆν θεραπεύοντας*, Epist. 63, 17). The same argument he used also in his letter to the Emperor – that the gain of teaching poor students is in essence transferred to his imperial majesty: ὃς ἀν, πενομένων διδασκομένων, ἐς τὴν σὴν τοῦ βασιλέως ψυχὴν διαβαίνῃ τὸ κέρδος (Epist. 64, 9-10).

## Epist. 67

10 τὰ Μυρτίλου παθεῖν: The charioteer Myrtilos was bribed by Pelops to tamper the axle of the chariot of his master Oinomaos so that Pelops would win the chariot race and

10. καὶ πάλιν ὑπὸ ζυγῆς δουλείας καταδεῖκασμαι, βασιλέως ἔτι παιδεύειν νέους προστάσσοντος (Epist. 93, 6-8 to Basileios Glykys). This letter seems to have been written at the same time as Epist. 64 judging from the similarities in their wording: καὶ τῆς ἐπαράτου λειτουργίας ὀνάμενῳ μηδέν (64, 3) - καὶ μηδέν τῆς ἐπαράτου ταύτης λειτουργίας ὀνάμενος (93, 2-3).

take Oinomaos' daughter Hippodameia for his wife. Yet after his victory and the abduction of Hippodameia Pelops threw Myrtilos into the sea. Pauly-Wissowa, XVI 1158ff. Eustathius *Comm. Il.* 281, 10 ff. (van der Valk): τοῦτο δὲ λέγουσι διὰ τὰ ἐπὶ τῷ Μυρτίλῳ θυρλλούμενα, ὃς ἥνιοχει μὲν Οίνομάω τῷ τῆς ῥηθείσης Ἰπποδαμείας πατρὶ Ἐρμοῦ παῖς λεγόμενος διὰ τὸ δόλιος εἶναι καὶ λόγιος προῦδωκε δὲ τὸν δεσπότην πεισθεῖς τῇ παιδὶ θελούσῃ τὸ κακὸν κατὰ ἔρωτα Πλέλοπος καὶ τοὺς πασσαλίσκους ἦτοι ἐμβόλους ἔξελών, οἱ ταῖς χοινικίσιν ἦτοι τῷ ἄκρῳ τοῦ ἄξονος ἐνειρόμενοι κατέχουσι τοὺς τροχούς, διεκπεσεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τῆς ἀρματηλασίας πεποίηκεν.

38

τριῶν μονυδρίων εἰρησομένων: The exact location of the three small monasteries which Hyrtakenos wished to receive as a *charistikion* in the mountainous region of Kyzikos is not known, despite the fact that monastic establishments dedicated to Saint George and the Archangel Michael are mentioned in the sources (with the exception of the third one called by the surname Karydion). It is worth mentioning that the practice of offering monastic properties to individuals as a *charistikion* for a limited period of time and on a conditional basis during this period was rather restricted, and this may explain the reluctance of the Patriarch Ioannes Glykys to grant this favour to Hyrtakenos. M.C. Bartusis, *Land and Privilege in Byzantium. The Institution of Pronoia*, Cambridge 2012, 156-157.

## Epist. 69

5-6 προσίμιον μύμου πρὸς Ἀγησίδαμον Πινδάρῳ τῷ σοφῷ λελυρώδηται: In his Olympian 10 Pindar commemorated the victory of Hagesidamos of Western Lokroi in boxing in Olympia in 476BC.

## Epist. 70

2 Καὶ γραῦς μεμαθηκυῖα συκοφαγεῖν: Hyrtakenos here echoes a proverb or some kind of a popular saying which nonetheless is transmitted in Modern Greek proverbial phrases in the form of «γλυκάθηκεν ἡ γριὰ 'ς τὰ σύκα». Cf. N.G. Polites, *Μελέτες περὶ τοῦ βίου καὶ τῆς γλώσσης τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ λαοῦ*, vol. IV, Athens 1902, 128, 131-132.

## Epist. 71

7-9 οὐκοῦν τούπι κεφαλῆς ἀσκητὸν πῖλον, Ἡσιόδῳ πεισθεὶς τῷ σοφῷ, πέπομφας: Hats made of compressed wool were in fashion in the last centuries of Byzantium. Their type and shape however is not specified in the letters of this period. Michael Gabras asked Philippou Logaras to provide him an ἀσκητὸν πῖλον – the Hesiodian appellation had become obviously a *clisché* in learned circles – from a shop located in his neighborhood; Epist. 400, Fatouros, 625, 2ff and 426, p. 659, 3ff. Cf. also A. Karpozilos, "Realia in Byzantine Epistolography", BZ 88 (1995) 79-80.

## Epist. 73

11-12 οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ καὶ ἀκρους ἀστρονόμους ὡδίνουσάν τε καὶ τρέ-

φουσαν: The interest in astronomy was revived in Constantinople by Theodoros Metochites who began his studies in this field around 1313 under the instruction of the prominent astronomer Manuel Bryennios; cf. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, II, 248-249. But Loukites himself seems to have been interested in astronomy and certainly knew the astronomer Gregorios Chioniades who had lived for a period of time in Trebizond, and had exchanged letters with Nikephoros Gregoras a student of Metochites in the field of astronomy; cf. Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, II, 251-252.

## Epist. 74

The letter must have been written at about the same time with Epist. 77 addressed to Nikephoros Choumnos. Hyrtakenos reminds Metochites the financial support given to Hyaleas (PLP 29466) and Chalkomatopoulos (PLP 30525) by the *megas logothetes* Theodoros Mouzalon (1282-1294; PLP 19439) and respectively by the *epi tou kanikleiou* Nikephoros Choumnos and the same details he repeats in Epist. 77. The two letters may be dated sometime after 1321 because Hyrtakenos refers to the predecessors of Metochites in the office of the *megas logothetes*: Οἱ πρὸ σοῦ τὸ τῆς σῆς ἀρχῆς ταύτης ἔλαύνοντες ἄρμα (l. 16-17).<sup>11</sup> Cf.

11. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 223-224 dates this letter around 1312 or even earlier and argues that it belongs in the same period with Epp. 33, 34 and 36.

also I. Ševčenko, *Études sur la polémique entre Théodore Metochite et Nicéphore Choumnos*, Brussels 1962, 153, who remarked that the similarity of the two letters did not bother Hyrtakenos because Metochites and Choumnos could not compare them since they were not in good terms. Chalkomatopoulos surfaces as a private teacher in the last quarter of the thirteenth century. Maximos Planudes in fact entrusted to his care the education of his servant Ioannes. But the youth seemingly did not receive enough instruction from Chalkomatopoulos prompting Planudes to send him an written complaint (Epist. 66, Leone, 96,24-98,19). About the teaching activities of Hyaleas we are less informed – but according to Hyrtakenos he too had received a *siteresion* with the support of Theodoros Mouzalon.

### Epist. 75

2 Ἐστι μὲν ἐν μονάσιν ὁ ἔξι τέλειος: The number which is equal to the sum of its factors is called perfect. The symbolism behind the number six is all too clear for God created the world in six days (cf. also Epist. 88, where the same theme is repeated). For a similar play with perfect numbers in epistolography, see Epist. 213 of Theodoros II Lascaris, Festa, 264,11 – 265,19 and Epist. 71 (70 Rein) of Georgios Oinaiotes: G. H. Karlsson – G. Fatouros, "Aus der Briefsammlung des Anonymus Florentinus (Georgios? Oinaiotes)", *JÖB* 22 (1973) 211.

6-9 τοῦτον δὴ διὰ ῥοιᾶς γενημάτων – καὶ τέταρτον συμβασι-

λεύοντα σχοίητε: The fruit of pomegranate since antiquity was connected with fertility and the power of reproduction (cf. Paus. 2, 17, 4).<sup>12</sup> Hyrtakenos sent a gift of pomegranates to Andronikos II along with his best wishes that may soon be added a fourth joint Emperor to the throne so that they may rule in the four corners of the world. The number four receives in this sense a symbolic meaning. The same wish Hyrtakenos expressed also in Epist. 83 and 88, an indication that the three letters were written at about the same time, that is when next to Andronikos II reigned his son Michael IX (+ 12. 10. 1320) and his grandson Andronikos III. The three letters must be dated consequently some time after the marriage of the younger Andronikos to Irene von Braunschweig (23 October 1317) and perhaps in the course of 1318; cf. Fatouros, "Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos", 222-223.

### Epist. 77

22-23 ἀλλὰ τί δεῖ καὶ λέγειν ὅπόσον εὐδαιμονίας τάνδοι περιῆν διὰ σοῦ; Hyrtakenos believed that he had been unjustly overlooked by the powerful officials and made no secret of his

12. ὁ δὲ βίος μιμείσθω τοῦ καρποῦ τῆς ῥοιᾶς τὴν φύσιν. Ἐκείνης γὰρ ἀβρωτός ἐστιν ἡ ἐπιφάνεια, στερρῷ τε καὶ κατεστυμμένῳ τῷ ἐλύτρῳ διελημμένη, τὸ δὲ ἔγχειμενον ἥδη μὲν διφθῆναι τῷ ποικίλῳ τε καὶ εὐχόσμῳ τῆς τοῦ καρποῦ διαθέσεως, ἥδιον δὲ τῇ γεύσει γίνεται, καταγλυκαῖνον τὴν αἰσθησιν. Gregory of Nyssa, *De vita Mosis*, J. Danielou, 2, 192, 9; 193, 13.

bitterness in this letter to Nikephoros Choumnos who had secured a much coveted *siteresion* for the teacher Chalkomatopoulos (PLP 30525) in the past. In the funeral oration he composed for Choumnos around 1327, probably towards the end of his life and career as a teacher, he remarked that he should not be the one delivering the oration, but those that had been advanced to important positions by the departed: ἔδει μὲν οὖν ἄλλοις μᾶλλον τὸν κατ' ἔκεινον σοφῶν, ὃν ἦν τε τὰ πρῶτα, καὶ οὓς τῷ διὰ Θεοῦ βασιλεύοντι προσωκείωσε. Boissonade, *Anecdota Graeca*, I, 288.

## Epist. 78

15-16 ἄτε δὴ συνῶν ἀνδράσιν οὐχ "Ελλησιν οὐδ' ἐλληνικῆς παιδείας μετέχουσιν: This statement is puzzling – that Loukites was surrounded by non Greeks, by people who had no share of Greek learning. Was Hyrtakenos a highly opinionated scholar prejudiced towards those who lived outside the walls of Constantinople? He may have exaggerated; but it is also a well known fact that the Komnenoi in order to survive had made marriage alliances with foreign rulers, Georgians and Turkomans in particular. But it was not only Loukites who went from Constantinople to Trebizond to settle there. The astronomer Gregorios Chioniades lived and taught in Trebizond at about the same period and even left part of his library to Loukites. Andreas Libadenos some years later went there to study astronomy but stayed much longer and had a career as an

ecclesiastic and court official. Nevertheless it was unthinkable to leave Constantinople in order to settle in Trebizond. It was like giving gold for bronze and with this argument the metropolitan of Ohrid Gregorios tried to dissuade a young man (Georgios Oinaiotes?) from making his home there: τὸ γοῦν ταύτης Τραπεζοῦντα ἀλλάξασθαι 'χρύσεια χαλκείων' κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν ἔστιν ἀλλάξασθαι. S.I. Kourouses, «Γρηγορίου Ἀρχιεπισκόπου Βουλγαρίας (ιγ' / ιδ' αἰ.) Ἐπιστολαὶ μετά τινων βιογραφικῶν ἔξαχρι-βάσεων», ΕΕΒΣ 45 (1981-82), 539, 35-36, 548-552.

44-45 ἦν καμχᾶν ἡ Περσῶν φησι γλῶττα: The word *καμχᾶς* or *καμουχᾶς* (for instance in the *Alexanderroman*, ed. U. Moennig, B 794 / S 808, B 838 / S 854 derives from the Turkish *kemha*, designating normally a luxury garment made of silk; cf. E. Kriaras, *Λεξικό της Μεσαιωνικής Ελ-ληνικής Δημόδους Γραμματείας*, vol. VII, p. 320. B. Hemmerdinger, "158 noms communs grecs d' origine iranienne. D' Eschyle au grec modern", BS 30 (1969) 30-31. The opinion of R. Shukurov that the earliest reference to the word in Greek is encountered in the account notes of Silvester Syropoulos is not exact: "On Some Oriental Borrowings in Middle Greek (Eleventh – Fifteen Centuries)", *Change in the Byzantine World in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries. Proceedings of the First International Sevgi Gönül Byzantine Studies Symposium, İstanbul 25-28 June, 2007, İstanbul*, 2010, 153.

## Epist. 82

11-12 τοῦ παρόντος ἐνιαυτοῦ – στέφανον: The letter was obviously written on new year's day (September 1<sup>st</sup>) – χρόνος, ὃς παρώχηκε χθές. The biblical phrase στέφανος τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ (Ps. 64:12) designates the twelve months of the year. Cf. *Cosmas Indicopleustes*, W. Wolska-Conus, IX, 7, 6: θαυμασίως τὸν κύκλον τῶν δώδεκα μηνῶν στέφανον ἔξειπών, ὡς στεφανοῦντα τῷ κάλλει ἀναθεν τὴν γῆν.

## Epist. 83

2-3 Ἀριθμὸς ὁ τέσσαρα – ἔστι μὲν ἐπίπεδος, γίνεται δὲ καὶ στερρός: Hyrtakenos provides himself the symbolic significance of the number four echoing Pythagorean and Christian precepts: the four elements of the created world, the four humours of the human body, the four quarters of the world. Cf. "Number Symbolism and Theory", ODB, III, 1502.

## Epist. 86

10-11 ἦκει τοινυν παῖς ὁ καλὸς παρὰ πατέρα τὸν κάλλιστον: The title of Choumnos' composition is not specified in the text unless it concerns the discourse about which Hyrtakenos writes in Epist. 91. For the designation of the letter as a spiritual offspring (παῖδες, τόκοι, γεννήματα), see Hunger, *Die hochsprachliche profane Literatur der Byzantiner*, I, 226.

## Epist. 87

8 τὸν τῆς παροιμίας Ἀρτέμωνα: Artemon became notorious

for his luxurious living and loose morals, contrasted to his past poverty and humble social position. C. Brown, "From Rags to Riches: Anacreon's Artemon", *Phoenix* 87 (1983) 1-15.

45-46 Περὶ γε μὴν τῆς σῆς ἀριστῆς ἐκφράσεως ἀριστίνδην καὶ τὴν ψῆφον ἔξηγεγκα: From Basileios Glykys' writings nothing survives. Yet, he seems to have been a scholar judging not only from his correspondence with Hyrtakenos, but also from his friendship with Nikephoros Gregoras as it is evinced in a letter addressed to him; Epist. 58, Leone, 178-179.

## Epist. 88

8-10 τὸν ἐπτά τετράκις ἐμπειρέχων – εὐλογίαν ἀπειληφότα: Nikephoros Gregoras composed an arithmological treatise Περὶ τοῦ ἐπτά ἀριθμοῦ, ὅτι πολλαχόθεν ἔχει τὸ σεβάσμιον in which he discussed the mystical significance of the number seven in musical theory (ἐπτάχορδος λύρα), language (seven vowels), astronomy (seven planets), and medicine (according to Hippocrates); cf. F. Sbordone, "L'ebdomadario di Niceforo Gregora", *Rivista Indo - greco - italiana* 20 (1936) 124-142.

19-23 ὡς ἀν συμβασιλεύοντες τέτταρες – τὸ τετραμερὲς ἄρμα τῆς οἰκουμένης ὑφ' ἐνὶ τεθρίππῳ συζεύξαντες. This letter was written in the course of 1318 at about the same time as Epist. 75 and 83 and in anticipation that a new member would be soon added in the imperial family. From his marriage to Eirene von Braunschweig (23. 10. 1317) the

younger Andronikos had a son born to him in 1321 but this child died in ■ year or so.

#### Epist. 91

11-12 εἰ δὲ καὶ Μωσῆς δὴ περιῆν δὲ θεόπτης: the discourse praised here by Hyrtakenos is identified with an unedited work in which Choumnos dealt at length with Moses (*Περὶ τοῦ ὅτι μηδὲν ἀδύνατον*) and commented on the Revelation that God presented to Moses and the marvels of the physical universe (Verpeaux, *Nicéphore Choumnos*, 18, 55, 138-140).

#### Epist. 92

This letter is essentially a duplicate of nr. 2 and its inclusion into the collection is somewhat puzzling. It may have slipped into the collection by mistake as Fatouros suggests, “Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Theodoros Hyrtakenos”, 229. Its inclusion in the collection however could also imply that the codex *Parisinus gr. 1209* is an autograph of Hyrtakenos because it transmits two different versions of a letter composed by him including the final one which he reworked and opted as a final text placing it in the very first letters of his collection. For the various stages of composition and the authorial intervention on manuscripts by way of corrections and alterations in the text, see D. Reinsch, “Bemerkungen zu byzantinischen Autorenhandschriften”, *Griechische Kodikologie und Textüberlieferung*, ed. D. Harlfinger, Darmstadt 1980, 629-644.

#### INDICES

## I. PROPER NAMES

Ἄαρών 13,6  
Ἄγαμέμνων 56,8  
Ἄγησίδαμος 69,5.10  
Ἄδης 9,22  
Ἄθηνᾶ 71,13; 90,21  
Ἄθηναι, οἱ 22,15; 50,20; 73,16  
Ἄίδης 87,21  
Ἄιδωνεύς 41,12  
Ἄιακός 47,12; 52,4; 87,46  
Ἄλας 54,32  
Ἄλιανός 38,15  
Ἄκαριάν 50,1  
Ἄκροπολίτης <Κωνσταντῖνος> 46,1  
Ἄκτορίωνες (Ομηρικοί) 41,6  
Ἄισχύλος 30,2  
Ἄλβανίς (εἰς Ἀλβανίδα κατάραι)  
15,14  
Ἄλβανός (ἴππος) 15,49  
Ἄλεξανδρος Μακεδών 38,20; 78,3  
Ἄνδρομάχη 7,29  
<Ἄνδρόνικος (II) Παλαιολόγος>  
1,1; 2,1; 32,1; 33,1; 34,1; 53,1;  
58,1; 59,1; 64,1; 75,1; 83,1; 84,1;  
88,1; 89,1; 92,1  
Ἄνδρόνικος Παλαιολόγος <Ἄγγε-  
λος Κομνηνὸς Δούκας> 15,2  
Ἄνεμᾶς 37,7; 40,18  
Ἄντρωνιος (ὄνος) 22,20  
Ἄπελλης 33,13  
Ἄποκαυκος <Ἀλέξιος> 69,1  
Ἄπολλων 73,17; 86,6; 87,10  
Ἄρης 22,2.24  
Ἄριστοτέλης 11,10  
Ἄρκαδες, οἱ 1,33; 9,36  
Ἄρτέμων 87,8  
Ἄρχεστρατος 69,3  
Ἄσία 54,24.29; 55,44  
Ἄσκληπιός 21,5; 23,19  
Ἄσωματος (μονύδριον τοῦ τιμίου  
ἀρχιστρατήγου Μιχαήλ) 67,40  
Ἄτλας 80,13  
Ἄχαιοί, οἱ 56,10  
Ἄχέρων 9,25  
Ἄχιλλεύς 54,32; 87,18.19.35  
Βαραγκάτος 21,2  
Βαρδαλής 29,1  
Βασίλειος (ὁ μέγας) 30,6

Βελλεροφόντης 2,24; 92,18  
 Βλαχερνῶν (δ) 26,4  
 Βοιωτία (ῦς) 22,20  
 Βορέας 2,19; 9,40; 56,41; 70,46  
 Βυζαντίς (sc. πόλις) 15,13  
 Γάδειρα, τὰ 55,40  
 Γαλησιώτης 52,1  
 Γεωργίου, (τοῦ μεγαλομάρτυρος μονύδριον) 67,41  
 Γλαῦκος, 1,33; 7,32; 9,36.37; 28,9.10  
 Γλαῦκος (Iliad) 14,7  
 Γλυκύς, Βασίλειος 67,1; 87,1; 93,1  
 Γρηγόριος (δ Θεολόγος) 30,5  
 Γύγου (δακτύλιος) 38,32  
 Δαιδαλος (myth.) 15,3.4; 40,2; 47,3  
 Δαυίδ (bibl.) 32,8; 75,12  
 Δάφνη (myth.) 87,10.34.38.41  
 Δημήτηρ (myth.) 16,16  
 Διογένης 17,15  
 Διομήδης (myth.) 14,6; 54,32  
 Διόνυσος 8,11; 22,3.25; 70,49 / Διονύσια 22,8 / Διονύσειοι ἄθλοι 55,53  
 Δουκατῆς 12,1  
 Δωδωναῖα (δρῦς) 87,38  
 Ἐκτωρ 7,30; 54,32 / Ἐκτόρεια 7,28  
 Ἐλλην 2,6; 22,19; 55,61; 78,16; 87,17  
 Ἐλληνικός 37,42  
 Ἐλληνίς (πόλις) 50,22; 73,4 / Ἐλληνισμός 91,17  
 Ἐλλήσποντος 54,24 / Ἐλλησποντιάς 67,47 /  
 Ἐλλῆς πόντος 55,38  
 Ἐρμῆς 6,38; 7,40.42; 8,37.43; 22,2.3.17.19.23.24; 28,16; 29,20; 38,37; 50,24; 57,4.6.7; 63,17.18; 74,17; 77,25.27; 86,6; 87,52; 90,7.8.18.21.25 / Ἐρμαῖκός 7,42; 28,16; 57,5; 90,10  
 Ἐσπερίδες 56,6  
 Ἐνάγριος (δ θεήλατος) 61,19  
 Ἐντιπίδης 30,2; 74,5; 81,2  
 Ἐύρυθεύς 56,7  
 Ἐύρωπη 54,29; 55,46;  
 Ζεύς 8; 33; 62; 71; 77  
 Ἡλιος 15,7; 40,4  
 Ἡρη (Ἡραίους ἵππους) 7,26  
 Ἡρακλῆς, 2,2.8.28; 7,6.34; 9,27; 15,45; 25,4; 33,13; 56,6.60; 70,12; 71,22; 92,2.4.22 / Ἡράκλειος 37,29; 55,52  
 Ἡρόδοτος 55,71

Ἡσαίας (bibl.) 66,11  
 Ἡσίοδος 8,7.22; 16,19; 37,36; 68,2; 71,8  
 Ἡφαιστος 9,10  
 Ἡώς 41,7  
 Θεμίστιος 61,30  
 Θεόκριτος 48,12 / Θεοχρίτειον γνωμάτευμα 41  
 Θηβαῖος (Τειρεσίας) 41,12  
 Θουκδίδης 55,71  
 Θρηκιοι (ἄνεμοι) 37,34  
 Ἰακώβ (bibl.) 56,25  
 Ἰακόπιος 15,4; 40,5  
 Ἰκέσιος (Ζεύς) 31,16  
 Ἰκκος 38,35  
 Ἰόλεως 70,14; 92,23  
 Ἱέρονες 9,26  
 Ἱρος 8,35  
 Ἰωάννης Γλυκύς 3,1; 67,1; 87,1; 93,1  
 Ἰωάννης (δ τῆς Κλίμακος) 61,22  
 Ἰωάννης (δ χρυσοῦς τὴν γλῶτταν) 27,9  
 Καλλιόπη 15,22; 86,5; 90,9  
 Καρυδίου (μονύδριον) 67,44  
 Κάτων 55,72  
 Καύκασος 9,20  
 Κέρβερος 63,18  
 Κίκονες 56,48  
 Κινύρης 56,9  
 Κλεάνθης 87,8  
 Κλωθώ 7,48  
 Κόδρος 17,14  
 Κολοφώνιος (χρυσός) 38,31  
 Κρήτη 15,6; 40,3  
 Κρομμυανία (σῦς) 2222  
 Κρόνος 24,4.6.8; 55,18  
 Κύζικος 67,26  
 Κύπρος 56,10  
 Κωκυτοί, οἱ 9,25  
 Κωνσταντίνου (sc. πόλις) 15,39; 37,11; 50,18; 73,8  
 Λαιστρυγόνες, οἱ 56,48  
 Λίβυες, οἱ 55,47  
 Λοκρός 73,21  
 Λουκίτης 37,1; 40,1; 56,1; 73,1.3; 78,1; 85,1 / Λουκίται 78,27  
 Λύκιον (τέρας) 9,29  
 Μανουήλ, κριτής 79,1  
 Μαραθωνομάχος 22,21  
 Μέλης 15,21  
 Μελπομένη 69,8  
 Μετοχίτης <Θεόδωρος> 12,1; 16,1; 62,1; 65,1; 74,1  
 Μετοχίτης Νικηφόρος 42,1; 44,1;

49,1; 71,1  
 Μίδας 17,15  
 Μιλήσιοι, οἱ 66,16  
 Μίνως 15,5.6; 40,2; 52,4  
 Μορμώ 9,29; 28,2.4  
 Μοῦσαι 7,40; 8,38; 22,24; 54,9; 69,8; 77,27; 86,5; 90,7.8.9. 21.25; Μουσεῖον 19,13; 62,11; 81,13  
 Μουζάλων 74,23  
 Μυκήναι 87,14 / Μυκήνηθεν 87,13  
 Μυρτίλος 67,10  
 Μυσοί, οἱ 55,43  
 Μωσαῖκαι (ῷδαι) 67,47  
 Μωσῆς 32,10; 66,4; 91,15  
 Νέστωρ 15,22; 37,15 / ὁ Πύλιος 18,2; 74,10; 86,3  
 Νικόλαος 27,1  
 Νύμφαι 8,12; 20,9  
 Ξέρξης 54,27; 55,38  
 Ὁδυσσεύς 15,27; 40,13; 41,11; 56,47; 78,13  
 Ὁμηρος, 1,18; 2,11.15; 33,18; 37,41; 4616.17; 54,30; 55,23.70; 71,13; 92,6 / Ὁμηρίδης 23,16; 35,7  
 Ὁμηρικὸς 41,6; 56,47; 69,27  
 Ὁρφεύς 56,22  
 Ὁψικιάνος 45,1

Παλαιμήδης (myth.) 15,23  
 Πανάρετος 23,2  
 Παράδεισος 13,18  
 Πασιφάη 15,6; 40,3  
 Πατζόπουλος 47,7  
 Πατρικιώτης 47,1  
 Πάτροχλος 78,23  
 Παῦλος (ἀπόστολος) 13,5; 27,27; 56,16; 89,2  
 Παῦλος (ὁ χαλὸς) 3711; 56,44  
 Πέλοψ 41,11; 87,31  
 Πέλοπος (sc. νῆσος) 21,16  
 Πεπαγωμένος 48,1; 51,1  
 Περσεφόνη 16,21  
 Πέρσης 54,25.27; 55,40; 78,44 / Περσικός 55,40 / Περσίς (sc. γῆ) 54,28;  
 Πέτρος (ἀπόστολος) 56,15  
 Πήγασος 2,17; 92,12.17.18  
 Πηλεύς 87,15  
 Πίνδαρος 37,44; 54,19; 55,10.70; 69,5.13  
 Πλάτων 6,4; 7,8.15  
 Πλούταρχος 55,71  
 Πλούτων 16,21  
 Πλωτῖνος 6,4; 7,8.15  
 Προμηθεύς 9,24  
 Προποντίς 40,19  
 Πυθαγόρας 37,27  
 Πύθιος (Ἀπόλλων) 87,38

Παδάμανθυς 52,5  
 Παδηνός 31,5.9.24.25  
 Πέα 55,18  
 Πῆνος 25,5; 52,6 / ελτικός 37,47  
 Ρόδιοι 63,16  
 Ρώμη 50,19  
 Σαλαμίς 22,21  
 Σαπφώ 15,11; 40,9  
 Σγουρόπουλος 67,42  
 Σειρῆνες 15,20; 40,14; 78,14; 86,7  
 Σιμόεις 7,26  
 Σκηπίων 55,72  
 Σκληρός (γραμματικὸς πατριαρχικός) 23,1  
 Σκύθαι, οἱ 9,15  
 Σολομῶν 74,2  
 Σουσαρίων 33,14  
 Σοφοκλῆς 30,2; 55,16  
 Σπάρτα 46,25; 61,29; 87,18  
 Συνέσιος 61,8  
 Τάνταλος 77,3.11  
 Τάρταρος 9,25  
 Ταῦροι, οἱ 9,15  
 Τειρεσίας 41,12  
 Τιθωνός 41,7  
 Τίτος (αὐτοκράτωρ) 55,60  
 Τραπεζούνται 37,1.15; 56,1; 73,1; 78,2, 85,1 / Τραπεζοῦς 40,8;

Ταλέας 74,23; 77,19  
 Τίλλας 56,61  
 Τυμήττιον (μέλι) 86,2  
 Τραχος 67,23  
 Φαιάκες 56,49  
 Φάριον (πέλαγος) 40,5  
 Φιαλίτης 24,1.8.9  
 Φίλιος (Ζεύς) 12,11; 23,21; 31,15; 46,16; 48,9; 56,56; 82,3  
 Φίλιππος Μακεδών 78,4  
 Φωκᾶς 10,1; 26,1; 60,1; 72,1  
 Χαλκωματόπουλος 74,23; 77,22  
 Χριστιανόι 37,12  
 Χριστός 6,42; 27,20.30; 32,7; 34,4; 55,32; 56,15  
 Χρυσόστομος (Ἰωάννης) 30,6  
 Χωνιάτης 11,2  
 Ωκεανός 9,23

## II. TERMS AND VOCABULARY

ἀγχιθυρῶ: λιμὸς ἀγχιθυρῶν 9,8  
ἀδάπανος 53,11  
ἀδώρητος 8,50; 39,38; 66,9  
ἀηδῶν 37,14; 40,12; 65,15  
ἀθερίζω 46,15; 74,9  
ἀγανέη 22,9  
ἀνιγμα 18,6; 22,3; 29,9; 42.4.5;  
43,5; 60,12  
ἀγμητής 38,21  
ἀκοστῶ: μὴ εὐπορῶν ἀκοστῶν 1,  
31.32.35; 2,20; 6,23.32; 7,25;  
9,35; 28,7; 29,22  
ἀκμῶν 35,11  
ἀκόνη 35,13  
ἀλωπέκειος: δορὰ 37,28  
ἀμβολιεργός 8,25.26  
ἀμπίσχω 54,11  
ἀνάγυρος 14,15; 29,4  
ἀνακογχάζω 8,47  
ἀνακαιχλάζω 8,10  
ἀνάχλημα 73,20  
ἀναμάττομαι 41,18  
ἀναμοχλεύω 3,17  
ἀνασκολοπίζω 9,20  
ἀνεπίληστος 54,15  
ἀνθέρικος 2,18; 9,41; 92,13  
ἀντεγκαλῶ 15,38  
ἀντιπελάργωσις 10,7; 38,17; 60,7;  
78,44; 87,29  
ἀντίπρωρος: πλοῦς 39,12  
ἀντισηκῶ 67,6  
ἀπαίτησις 79,2.8  
ἀποθήκη 9,5  
ἀποσιτίζω 74,19; 77,20; 93,9  
ἀποφοιτῶ 9,45  
ἀργύριον 10,10; 38,25.40; 82,8;  
92,23 / ἀργυροκοπῶ 9,13  
ἄρμενα: γεωργίας) 16,19  
ἀροτριῶ 16,18 / ἄροσις 16,16 /  
ἀροτήρ: βιῶν ἀροτήρων 16,17  
ἀρπεδόνη 31,21  
ἀσκήνως 28,17  
ἀσματίζω: ἀηδόνες ἀσματίσωσι  
40,12  
ἀστρονόμος 73,11  
ἀτρακτος 7,46.48; 87,43  
ἀφέορτος: μὴ γένοιτ' ἀφέορτα  
31,23

βασιλεία, τὰ 7,44; 69,34 / βασί-  
λειον: κράτος 50,17 / φάτνη 77,  
25 / βασιλεία 1.3; 2,3; 32,3;  
33,3; 34,3; 53,5; 55,64; 57,3;  
65,18

βασιλεὺς 1,1.3.26; 2,1.29; 6,21;  
7,39.40.44.46; 9,29.45; 15,1;  
16,2; 17,12.13; 20,5; 21,21.22;  
24,3.5.9; 26,6.9; 31,2.4; 32,1;  
33,1.8.15; 34,1.7.10.11; 36,5.  
10.23.26.29; 37,12; 38,20.40;  
50,19; 53,1.5.18; 55,43; 58,1;  
59,1.6; 61,1.13; 63, 13.14.15.  
21; 64, 1.3.9; 65,16; 69,34; 72,3;  
75,1; 76,6; 77,10.13; 80,5.6.11.  
12; 81,5.7; 82,10; 83,1.2; 88,  
1.18; 89,1.6; 90,7.14.16.18.  
22.23; 92,1.24; 93,7.9

βασιλεύω 55,63; 75,8; 90,16

βασιλικός 26,2; 53,16; 64,8; 65,4;  
74,23.26; 77,20; 80,14; 93,8

βασιλίς πόλις 50,16; 61,7; 73,10

βηλάριον 31,24

βιβλίον 1,13.28; 6,28.33; 9,30;  
28,11 / βίβλος 11,5.10.11; 29,21

βοώτης: βοώτην ἀεργὸν τρέφειν  
16,18

γαμβρός 21,14

γεωδαισία: ἱερᾶς καθηγεμῶν 20,12

γεωργία 1,19; 16,19 / γεωργὸς 8,  
36; 58,2

γηπονία 1,20

γλυφὴ 1,37 / γλύφω: χειρὶ γεγλυμ-  
μένῳ τεχνίτῳ 9,42

γνωμάτευμα

γνώμων

γράμμα / γράμματα 4,16; 15,25;  
19,2.5; 21,6; 22,5; 24,3.9; 26,4;  
38,40.40,10; 44.51; 41,4.14.21;  
46,4; 49,2; 50,11; 56,5; 61,27;  
73,2.6; 78,12.32.41; 82,2; 85,2.8

γραμματικός: πατριαρχικός 23,1

γυμνοσκελῶ 9,17

δέκαρχος 22,6.11

δεσπότης: τῷ βασιλεῖ 1,3; 2,3;  
4,3; 32,3; 34,3; 53,3 / τῷ πρώτῳ  
τοῦ ἄγιου Ὁρους 61,2 / 7,33;  
28,8; 29,16 / δεσποτεῖα 29,13

δήμαρχος 22,4

δημοκοπία 69,32

διαβατικώτατος: νοῦς 61,4

διαιτησις 65,13 / διαιτητὴς 63,7;  
78,4.9

διακονικός 8,41

διαλακίζω: τοὺς παλαιοὺς τῶν ἀσ-  
κῶν 8,16

διαλαφύσσω: σάρκας καὶ νεῦρα  
2,27; 9,31

διαμασσῶμαι 1,30; 9,32

διδασκαλία 7,12 / διδάσκαλος 10,  
2; 27,10.27; 31,7; 89,3 / διδα-  
σκαλικὸν 69,26 / διδάσκω 8,31;  
64,9 πενομένων διδασκομένων

δικαστῆς 22,15; 37,47; 47,12

διοικητής: τῷ μεγάλῳ διοικητῇ  
43,1.2

δισκίδιον 22,9

δοιδοῦ 13,9

δομέστικος 54,1

δυσπραγῶ 60,13; 61,2

δῶρον 45,3.5; 56,13; 69,43; 78,42;  
87,2 / δωρῶ/δωροῦμαι 1,27; 6,21;  
9,29; 69,44; 78,42.45

ἐπὶ τῷ δεήσεων 31,1.2.9.24

ἐποψείδιον 49,9

ἐρέπτομαι 7,28

ἐρινεάζω: συκᾶς 14,4

ἐρυθρογραφῶ 17,14

ἐρυθροδόκη 17,12

εὐγένεια 55,3 / εὐγενῆς 50,1.28;  
69,41 / εὐγενέστερος 7,4 / εὐγε-  
νέστατος 50,2 / εὐγενίζω 50,9.26;  
55,9

ἐφορος: τῶν δυνάμεων 67,17

ἐκτηγανίζω: ἐκτετηγάνισθαι 77,4

ἐλευθεριάζω 8,11 / ἐλευθέριος 39,11

ἐξάδελφος: τοῦ βασιλέως 15,1

ἐξερύω 17,13

ἐπάρατος: λειτουργία 64,31; 93,3

ἐπηλυγάζω 36,18

ἐπιδήμια 81,17

ἐπιζυγῶ 3,7.14.29.37

ἐπιζύγωσις 3,30

ἐπισιτισμὸς 36,26

ἐπίσκεψις: προνοιῶν 20,10

ἐπισκύνιον 8,46; 38,28

ἐπιστέλλω 50,11; 61,8; 78,15.27

ἐπιστήμη 7,5; 44,10; 69,23,73,14  
/ ἐπιστημονικός 7,13; 67,33

ἐπιστολὴ 8,2; 40,12; 48,7; 63,21 /  
ἐπιστόλιον 85,11

ἐπιστομίζω: γλώττας ἀντιθέτους  
7,14

ἥγεμών 82,5  
ἥεροιειδής 78,46  
ἥλιος 80,13;7,18; 36,2.6.9.23;  
37,3;49,8; 58,3.5.9; 62,5; 80,13  
/ ἥλιοιειδέστερος 36,122

θέατρον 19,8;69,32  
θεήλατος 61,19  
θεοπάτωρ 75,12  
θεόπτης 91,12  
θεοστεφῆς 1,2; 2,2; 32,2; 33,2;  
34,2; 53,2  
θεοφιλῆς 67,29; 73,21  
θητεία 45,3 / θητεύω 8,28.44;  
45,2.4.6; 57,8; 77,27  
θυμίαμα 56,55 / θυμιατουργός:  
μυναχός 56,55  
θυραῖος 3,39

ἴαμα 33,4; 43,19  
ἴατρεία 53,19 / ίατρός 35,2; 53,18  
ίερευς 12,6.10 / ίερωσύνη 12,11  
ίππεια 19,14  
ίππευσις 19,6  
ίπποδρομος 69,32  
ίππομανές, τὸ 1,34; 7,32; 9,36;  
28,9  
ίππος 1,27; 2,11.16; 6,21.25; 7,24;  
9,28; 10,8; 15,49; 19,16; 28,3.4;  
29,22; 30,4.13; 92,5.11 / ίππο-

σταθμος 6,29  
ίχνεύω 9,41

καθηγεμών 20,12  
καθηγητής 27,10; 80,9

κάλαμος: ὑπογραφέα κάλαμον  
17,13; 26,2  
καμῆχς 78,44  
κανικλείου, ὁ 5,1; 28,1; 74,23;  
77,1; 86,1; 91,1

καπηλεῖον 22,8 / κάπηλος 22,13

καταμυκῶμαι 1,22  
καταμωκῶμαι 1,22

κατάνευσις 63,12; 93,10 / κατα-  
νεύω 6,41; 15,50; 20,5; 33,16;  
36,28; 93,9

κατασπαθῶ 1,28; 2,25; 6 9,30;  
28,11; 92,19

κελητίζω 19,6

κελήτιον 67,21

κερκίς 49,9; 6,41

κέφαλος 56,59

κλοιός 9,21

κολοιός 57,2.9; 87,50.51

κόνδυλος 31,21 / κονδύλους ὑπογρα-  
φέας 26,2.3; 55,66

κοπεὺς 31,21 / κοπίς 31,20

κορώνη 41,9

κριθὴ 10,13; 33,16; 59,3

κύβευμα 15,25

κύβος: κύβων καὶ τηλιῶν 22,8  
κύκνοι 57,9; 87,51

λαρυγγίζω 66,24  
λειπόχρεως 2,21

λήθαιον 15,47; 46,7; 78,40 / λήθη  
5,12; 15,37; 46,22; 54,11; 55,15;  
78,39.40

ληγός 8,10

λιμός 8,39; 9,8.33; 39,4

λίτρον: θυμιάματος 56,54

λογιστής: μέγας ἐν λογισταῖς 20,8

λογοθέτης 8,1; 11,1; 16,1.2; 18,1;  
20,1; 21,7; 35,1; 38,1; 57,1;  
62,1; 65,1; 71,1; 74,1.22 81,1;  
90,1

λοχαγός 22,6.14.18; 55,48

μακρόγηρως 41,8

μαρμαρέη 78,46

μεγαβοῶ 66,4

μεγαλοδωρεά 53,17

μέλπηθρον 38,12

μεταλλεύω 8,31

μισθὸς 38,36; 45,3

μόλιθδος 92,23

μονύδριον 61,16; 67,26.38

μάσχος 56,56

μοχλὸς 3,6

μυδροκυπῶ 9,18

ναῖος: γένησται ἀρπεδόνη; 31,21  
ναυάγιον 39,9; 40,16; 63,12

νόθος: λόγων / γεννημάτων 25,6;  
52,7

νόσος 23,12 / νοσῶ 7,21; 21,3

νοτάριος 38,40

οἰκονομία: τῆς φύσεως 2,26; 92,21

οἰκονόμος 70,55

οῖνος 7,29 / οἰνηρὸς 8,17 / οἰνο-  
πώλης 22,13 / οἰνῶνες 66,18

δλβίζω 63,16; 67,14 / δλβίόδωρος  
45,60 / δλβος 6,13; 40,23; 45,43;  
63,13; 65,4

δσπριον 58,2

παιδαγωγός 62.5.12.14 / παιδα-  
γωγῶ 62,9

παιδεία 10,5; 19,6; 50,15.25;  
62,17; 66,7; 69,22.31; 74,12;  
78,16.36; 85,2; 93,15

παιδευσις 50,21; 60,9; 62,6

παιδευτής 29,5; 29,16; 31,10; 37,  
26; 38,19.21.27.34; 60,13; 62,  
14; 67,3..9.11.35.49; 69,21.46;  
78,6.8.9.23; 81,4

παιδεύω 1,6.8; 8,28; 38,22.41;  
50,8; 66,2.14; 81,5; 93,1.7.20

παιδοτριβῶ 63,9; 64,2.6

παρακοιμάμενος 69,1

παροιμία 2,4; 4,14; 7,6; 22,2; 28,2; 29,4; 33,4; 38,16.30; 46,2; 56,61; 60,6; 61,5.28; 66,25; 70, 3; 78,23; 87,4.8; 92,2  
 πειρατής 67,45  
 πελαργός 38,14; 60,2  
 πένης 70,60 / πενία 43,2; 77,12; 87,9; 92,5.9.22 / πένομαι 55,58; 63,16; 64,9; 65,16  
 περιαυχένιον 9,21  
 πέτηλον, τὸ 65,15  
 πηγεσίμαλλος 2,21; 92,13  
 πηνιούφης 78,44  
 πιθάκη 9,7  
 πίλοις: ἀσκητὸς 71,8.9  
 πολύολβος 71,12  
 πόπανα 24,3.4  
 ποτάομαι: πρὸς ἀέρα πεπότηνται 17,10  
 προκαθήμενος: τοῦ βεστιαρίου 63, 1; 68,1; 70,1; 82,1 / τοῦ κοιτῶνος 80,1 / τῶν βασιλικῶν δλβων 65,4  
 πρόνοια 57,2; 60,3; 65,7; 70,54; 74,18; 77,24; 81,10.14 / προ- νοιῶν ἐπισκέψεις 20,10  
 πρόσοδος 66,19.24  
 προτεμένισμα 3,5  
 πρυτανεῖον: βασιλέως 38,36; 64,8; 74,19; 77,20; 93,8  
 πρωτοβεστιάρεος 37,1.17.50; 40,1; 56,1.45.63; 73,1.2; 74,22; 78,2; 85,1,2  
 πρῶτος τοῦ Ἅγιου Ὁρους 13,1; 61,1  
 πρωτοψάλτης: τοῦ βασιλέως 14,12  
 πύλη 3,28.32.36.38 / πυλωρὸς 3,3; 36.41 / των πυλωρούντων τις 3,30  
 πυράγρα 9,16  
 ῥαφὶς 31,20  
 ῥαχία, ἡ 46,19  
 ῥημάτιον 30,9  
 ῥοιά 75,7; 83,7; 88,10  
 σιπύη 8,7; 9,7  
 σιτηρεσία, ἡ 64,8  
 σιτοδεία 1,26; 2,10; 10,8; 33,5.9; 87,44  
 σιτοδοσία 33,  
 σιτίζω 81,8  
 σιτίον 82,7  
 σῖτος 1,11; 8,6; 10,13; 33,15; 36, 26; 47,6  
 σιτοφάγος 1,16  
 σιτώνης, δ 22,12; 66,18  
 σκαλεύω 19,3  
 σκητεύς 22,13  
 σπάνις 1,11; 34,3; 39,4 / σπανίζω 9,12

σπιλάξ, ἡ 46,19  
 στέφανος: τοῦ ἐνικαυτοῦ 82,12  
 στομῶ 35,13  
 σύγγραμμα 37,46  
 συκή / σῦκον 14.4.5 / συκοφαγεῖν 70,2  
 συμβασιλεύω 88,19  
 σφύρα 9,17  
 σχάζω: τὰς κώπας 39,6; 46,23  
 σωστικός 61,12  
 ταρίχη: ὀῶν 56,58  
 τελώνης 22,12  
 τηλία, ἡ 22,9  
 τρυγητός 9,3; 70,48  
 ὑπένδυμα 37,30  
 ὑπερηγορία 6,39 / ὑπερηγορῶ 6,38  
 ὑπερος 8,34  
 ὑπογραφέύς: κονδύλους ὑπογρα- φέας 26,2 / ὑπογραφέα κάλαμον 17,13  
 ὑπογράφω 26,6.12  
 ὑπολήνιον 8,10  
 ὑφαίνω 78,47  
 χάλκειον 14,6 / χάλκεύω 9,21  
 χειρωνακία 9,15  
 χειλιδῶν 40,10  
 χλαῖνα 43,10; 49,9 / χλαινίδιον 49,13  
 ψῆφος 5,10; 19,19; 24,10; 25,7; 36,22; 37,48; 51,4; 52,2.4.6  
 φαληριῶ: κῦμα φαληριόων 37,9  
 φάρμακον 54,14 / φαρμακεύω 35,3  
 φαρμάττω 33,9

### III. INDEX OF SOURCES AND PARALLEL PASSAGES

#### A. Vetus Testamentum

##### *Genesis*

1:27	60:8
8:21	13:7-8
49: 9	62:3

##### *Exodus*

14:15	32:8-9; 66:5
-------	--------------

##### *Numeri*

24:8	1:31; 9:32-33
------	---------------

##### *Deuteronomium*

25:4	66:10-11
33:22	62:3-4

##### *Psalmi*

24:17	75:14-15
32:2	56:22
39:3	75:13-14
54:6	15:10-11
54, 7	40:6-7
62:9	84:5-6

64:12	82:11-12	Novum Testamentum
68:15	75:13-14	
101:10	55:51-52	Matthaeus
120:3	27:37-38	5:36 44:4-5
121:1	61:11	3:4 19:15-16
132:2	13:6	6:7 32:8
Proverbia		7:7 34:6; 49:2-3
9:1	88:13-14	16:18 56:15-16
10:19	32:8-9	18:20 27: 33-35
23:31	8:34	24:12 27:13-14
26:11	53:14-15	25:40 70:62-63
Ecclesiastes		Marcus
3:4	74:3-4	12:42 26:11; 55:32-33
3:7	74:3	Lucas
Sapientia		21:2 26:11; 55:32-33
7:26	91:7-8	3:11 49:3-4
Siracides		Johannes
26:18	55:49-50	1:3 90:12-13
Isaias		4:9 34:4-5
48:4	55:50	Acta Apostolorum
49:23	55:50-51	9:15 13:5
65:13	66:12	Ad Romanos
Jeremias		5:5 89:7-8
8:20	9:1-2	8:24 89:4

## I Ad Corinthios

9:9 66:10-11  
13:1 63:20  
15:9 27:29-31

## II Ad Corinthios

3:18 85:18  
3:3 5:11

## Ad Galatas

1:13 27:29-31

## Ad Ephesios

5:12 13:7-8

## II Ad Timotheum

4:7 27:42-43

## B. Aliorum operum

Acropolites  
ep. 69 (p. 162, 1 Romano) 46:2

## Aelianus

Nat. anim. II, 46 (p. 55, 20 Hercher) 66:26  
III, 23 (p. 69, 15 Hercher) 38:15; 60:2  
IX, 1 (p. 217, 18 Hercher) 38:2

## Aeschylus

Prom. 59 1:25  
105 8:3-4; 43:3  
354 92:22  
368 9:18

## Aesopopus

Fab. 103 (p. 129, 1 Hausrath-Hunger) 57:2-3

## Alciphron

Ep. III 11,4 (p. 71. 7 Schepers) 70:2

## Anthologia graeca

VII, 153, 2 (Beckby) 34:11-12

## Aristophanes

Equ. 759 1:25  
Nub. 37 22:4-5  
Plut. 17 38:30  
276 17:11  
442 1:21; 2:9  
862 22:14  
1168 8:40-41

## Ran.

544 66:16

## Scholia in Aristophanem

Nubes 107d (p. 223 Koster) 39:6

## Aristoteles

Ethic. Nic. 1166a31 37:27

## Athanasius Alexandrinus

Exposit. in Psalm. LXIV  
(PG 27:285)

82:11-12

## Basilius Seleuciensis

Or. XXXIX (PG 85, 449B)

55:74-75

## Clemens Alexandrinus

Protr. I, 1 (p. 53, 8-11 Mondésert)

73:19-21

## Constantinus Manasses

Brev. Chronicum 6237

41:9

## Diogenes Laertius

Vit. philos. VI, 24, 2  
VII, 170, 1

63:18

87:7-8

## Diogenes Sinopensis

fr. 2 (I, p. 256 Snell)

17:16-17

## Euripides

Ba.726  
Ion, 507  
Or. 638  
fr. 934 (p. 933 Kannicht)  
Scholia in Eur. 1514  
(I, p. 401 Schwartz)

8:11-12  
6:41  
32:5-6; 55:13-14;  
74:5-6  
81:2-3  
65:14-15

## Eustathius

Comm. ad Homeri Iliadem

I, 281, 10 sq. (van der Valk)

67:10

II, 206, 10

38:35

III, 155, 2

3:27

Comm. ad Homeri Odysseam

(edition Romana)

I, 436, 34-41

77:3-9

Comm. in Dion. Perieg.

376, 11

38:35

ep. 23 (p. 75, 7 Kolovou)

7:40-41; 57:5; 63:17;

74:17-18

## Evagrius Ponticus

Cap. practica

(PG 40, 1224 B)

61:20-21

## Galenus

De constit. art. medicae

(I, p. 261, 6; 265, 12 Kühn)

33:3-4; 43:10

## Gregorius Nazianzenus

Or. XXI in laudem Athan. (PG 35: 1084B) 61:4

Or. XLIV in novam Domin. (PG 36: 608A) 5:11-13; 55:14-15

Or. Funeb. In laud Basilii Magni

(\\$ 23, 108:9-10 F. Boulanger)

31,11

ep. 114 (II p. 9, 6 Gallay)

87:51

156 (II p. 47, 1 Gallay)

41,6; 70:4

173 (II p. 62, 4 Gallay)

55:40

Carm. de se ipso (PG 37: 1399)

46:24-25

Hesiodus			
Op. 43	16:18-19	3, 125	78:45-46
97	8:19-20; 17:8-9	3, 179	38:20
353	68:2	3, 220	15:31
410	8:23-24	3, 222	15:28-29; 74:10
413	8:24-25	4, 315	37:37
475	8:6	4, 504	10:8-9
497	8:21; 66:21-22	5, 196	7:27-28
518	37:35-36	5, 203	6:29
524	53:12	5, 408	73:21-22
546	71:8-9	5, 744	71:14
969	82:9	5, 777	7:26-27
Theog. 459	24:6-7; 55:18	5, 845	71:15
Scholia in Hesiodum		6, 181	2:112-13; 92:8
(p. 522, 4 Gaisford)	53: 10	6, 236	14: 6
		6, 506	1:36
		6, 507	6:23; 6:25
		6, 511	6:24-25
Homer		7, 25	37:21
Iliad		7, 91	55:24-25
1, 70	2:12-13; 92:10	7, 217	56:52-53
1, 81	3:40	8, 188	7:29-30
1, 134	78:28-29	8, 266	33:8
1, 157	15:15-16	8, 282	35:10; 87:51-52
1, 212	35:6	8, 481	9:24-25
1, 249	15:23; 18:3; 37:16;	9, 91	38:10-11
	86:4	9, 158	87:21
1, 261	46:15; 74:9	9, 231	9:26-27
1, 524	33:16-17; 36:28	9, 302	87,17
1, 526	71:6-7	9, 313	16:10; 46:16-17
2, 621	41:6	9, 548	56:39
2, 774	22:9		

11, 19	56:8-12
11, 25	56:12
11, 484	87:16
13, 233	38:12
13, 430	23:16-17
13, 798	37:9
14, 348	13:7
15, 203	70:7; 71:5
15, 263	1:31
16, 672	39:4-5
17, 32	1:18
20, 226	2:18; 9:41; 92:13
22, 495	66:23
23, 116	37:9-10
24, 562	78:26
<b>Odyssea</b>	
1, 122	40:11
1, 155	73:18-19
4, 511	40:19-20
10, 49	67:20
10, 513-514	9:25
11, 90	41:12
11, 196	37:36-37
12, 178	15:16-17
12, 427	67:36
19, 367	91:22-23
19, 547	43:9
20, 90	43:9
23, 212	67:2-3

Ioannes Apocaucus	
ep. 94 (p. 146, 9 Bees)	85:15
Ioannes Beccus	
De libris suis (PG 141: 1021)	56:16-17
Ioannes Climax	
Scala Paradisi (PG 88, 865B)	61:22-25
Ioannes Chrysostomus	
In ep. ad Ephesios, PG 62,147	8:35
In ep. ad Hebraeos PG 63: 217	10:10-11
In nov. dominicam PG 63: 930	9:14
Hom. 11, 4 in Eph. (PG 62: 85)	27:11-25
Ioannes Italus	
Quaest. quodlibetales	
(p. 29, 69 Joannou)	61:30-31
Irenaeus	
Contra haer. (PG 7/2 1126B)	92:21-22
Iulianus Imperator	
ep. 191 (p. 247, 12-13 Bidez)	25:6; 37:47; 52:6-7
Iulius Pollux	
Onom. II 16 (p. 85 Bethe)	41:9

Libanius		
ep.		
21, 1 (XI p. 595, 1-2 Foerster)	33:14	
81, 4 (X p. 82, 17-18 Foerster)	71:5-6	
95, 2 (X p. 94, 9 Foerster)	4:15-16	
224, 1 (X p. 207, 14-15 Foerster)	87:8	
348, 11 (X p. 330, 15 Foerster)	63:15-16	
571, 3 (X p. 537, 7-8 Foerster)	81:2-3	
695, 5 (X p. 630, 15-16 Foerster)	87:31	
1220, 5 (XI p. 301, 2 Foerster)	87:50	
1192, 3 (XI p. 277, 14 Foerster)	50:4	
ep. Basilii et Libanii commercii		
21,1 (XI p. 595, 1-2 Foerster)	33:14-15	
Epistulae pseudepigraphae		
9,1 (XI p. 570, 2-3 Foerster)	78:33-34	
Or. 17, 34 (II p. 220, 12-13 Foerster)	34:11-12	
Declam. 14, 39 (VI p. 108, 3-4 Foerster)	9:26	
31,1 (VI p. 9, 11-12 Foerster)	36:21-22	
Lucianus		
Alex. 4, 1	7:34; 9:27	
Electr. 4, 5	57:9	
Hermot. 71, 24	46:20; 50:21;	
	77:16-17; 93:22	
Menip. 14, 17	9:26	
Lycophron		
Alex. 13	46:22-23	
	8:49-50; 38:8; 66:9	
139		

Manuel Philes		
Carmina 41,1		
(II, p. 295, 1 Miller)		8:47
Michael Choniates		
ep.		
21 (29, 68 Kolovou)		78:38
44 (59, 11 Kolovou)		85:8
115 (p. 192, 57-58 Kolovou)		25:5-6
117 (p. 196, 19-20 Kolovou)		10:6-7; 38:16-17; 60:2-5; 78:43-44
129 (p. 211, 84-85 Kolovou)		61:28
Monod. ad Nic. Chon.		
(I, 350, 9 Lampros)		80:10
Michael Gabras		
ep. 25 (p. 53, 8-9 Fatouros)		70:25
Michael Glycas		
Annales 445, 4		55:60-63
Michael Italicus		
ep. 4 (90, 23 Gautier)		35:13
25 (178, 16-17 Gautier)		78:39-40
Michael Psellus		
Poemata 10 (p. 234, 7-8 Westerink)		2:16; 92:11
Or. Funebr. II, 8 (p. 96, 23 Polemis)		69:25-26

Nicephorus Basilaces	
Or. III, (p. 74, 4 Garzya)	7:40-41; 28:16; 57:5; 63:17; 74:17-18
Progymnasmata (18, 11 Pignani)	15:3-9; 40:2
Nicetas Choniates	
ep. 11 (216, 5 van Dieten)	85:15
Historia (427, 23-24 van Dieten)	18:6-7
Orat. 11 (111, 13 van Dieten)	92:22
Nicephorus Choumnos	
ep. 95 (132, 21-22 Boissonade)	37:27
Pausanias	
VI, 20 (150, 23-25 Spiro)	1:34; 7:31-32; 9:35-37; 28:9-10
Pindarus	
Olymp.	
4, 68	55:36
6, 3-4	37:44-45; 54:21-22
7, 34	63:15-16
10, 1	69:2-4
10, 2	55:9-10
Nem. 4, 68	55:40
Pyth. 8, 95	42:4
Plato	
Gorg. 500b, 519c	12:11; 23:21
Lach. 196e	22:22

Leg. I, 631b	87:5
Phaedr. 264d	34:8
Resp. E' 473c	90:16
plutarchus	
Alex. 8, 4	38:21-23; 78:3
Procopius Gazaeus	
ep. 75; 99 (41, 2; 53, 16 Garzya-Loenertz)	8:35
Proverbia	
CPG (ed. Leutsch - Schneidewin)	
Apostolius	
2, 90	22:30
3, 6	63:6; 70:6
4, 12	78:31-32
5, 7	38:33
5, 47	1:34; 7:31-32; 9:35-37; 28:9-10
5, 64	38:30
5, 71	38:32
7, 96	7:19
8, 6	17:14
9, 42	85:15
9, 99	4:14-15; 29:4
10, 30	53:14-15
10, 85	53:9; 66:25
11, 57	56:6-7
11, 83	55:43-44
13, 34	8:38; 71:12

13, 49	70:2	3, 55	23:17-18; 46:14
13, 88	23:17-18; 46:13	3, 82	46:25-26; 61:29-30
14, 8	78:23-24	4, 15	53:9-10; 66:21
14, 15	10:6-7; 38:16-17; 60:2	4, 74	70:2
14, 77	16:14	Macarius	
16, 57	41:7-8	2, 3	22:20
17, 3	38:30	2, 79	22:20
17, 9	56:60	5, 27	38:30-31
17, 65	8:34	6, 5	55:43-44
18, 21a	66:23	7, 42	2:3; 70:12; 92:2
		8, 24	46:25; 61:29-30
Diogenianus			
1, 25	4:14-15; 29:4	Mantissa Proverbiorum	
1, 26	22:20	1, 15	53:15-16
1, 27	66:28	1, 47	8:49-50; 38:38
1, 29	19:13-14; 18:4-5	Zenobius	
2, 2	38:33	1, 61	19:11; 90:23; 18:4-5
2, 20	38:32	1, 85	63:6
2, 45	4:15-16; 15:33; 39:7; 40:27; 56:53	2, 55	4:14-15; 29:4
6, 20	53:9-10; 66:25	2, 56	66:28
7, 47	78:23-24	2, 87	2:23-24; 92:18
8, 53	17:15	3, 87	7:19
		5, 54	38:30
Gregorius Cyprius			
1, 28	66:28	6, 18	41:7-8
2, 76	46:25-26; 61:29-30; 87:18-19	Karathanasis	
2, 94	17:14	26	2:3
		27	41:7-8

29-30	78:23-24	16	15:23-25
30	66:5	24	17:14
30-31	46:20	26	2:3
31-32	77:3-9	28	8:35
35-36	14:6	31	87:8
36-37	38:32	39	38:30-31
37	17:15	49	33:3-4
41	38:30	55	4:15-16
43	55:43-44	55	39:10-11
47-48	46:26	71	8:3-4
54	55:40	71	63:6
55	61:28	80	10:6-7
57-58	90:23	81-82	57: 2-3
71	8:34	82	57:9
71-72	16:18-19	87	4:14-15
80	4:15-16	88	78:31-32
80	23:17-18	90	66:28
90	16:14		
92	78:31-32	Pseudo- Elias	
99	66:28	In Porphyrii isagogen comment.	
102	4:14-15	KB' (46, 7 Westerink)	
106-107	38:33		61:31
110	53:14-15	Sappho	
112	53:9-10	fr. 163 (Lobel - Page) 15:11; 40:8-9	

## Salzmann

10-11	52:4-5	fr. 37, 29 (Page)	63:6; 70:6-7
12	9:26		
13	9:29		
14	78:23-24		

## Sophocles

Ajax 646 55:14-15  
Oed. Rex 120 61:5-6

## Synesius

ep. 51:8  
1 (4, 9 Garzya) 37:47-48; 52:2-4  
1 (4, 14 Garzya) 56:52-53  
5 (11,7 Garzya) 78:31-32  
7 (28, 6 Garzya) 91:22-23  
9 (29, 1 Garzya) 61:9-10  
40 (51, 4-6 Garzya) 12:11  
49 (90, 56 Garzya) 12:3  
76 (135, 9-8 Garzya) 54:10-12  
99 (167, 6-9 Garzya) 46:25-26; 61:29-30  
101 (171, 3 Garzya) 39:10-11  
132 (229, 10 Garzya) 41:20-21  
138 (241, 1-3 Garzya) 78:10  
138 (241,11-12 Garzya) 28:17  
138 (241, 13 Garzya) 69:18-19  
149 (267, 10 Garzya) 70:14

## Theocritus

## Idyl

2, 48 1:33-34; 7:31-32;  
3, 53 28:9-10  
12, 2 48:12  
15, 40 41:2  
9:29; 28:2

## Theodorus Dexius

ep. 1 (p. 191, 63 Polemis) 87:5

## Theodorus Ducas Lascaris

ep. 61 (90, 12 Festa) 33:3-4; 43:10  
65 (94, 8 Festa) 24:8

## Theodorus Prodromus

Carm. hist. 72,25  
(p. 523, 24-25 Hörandner) 93:6

## Theodosius Grammaticus

Gramm. (52, 6 Göttling) 15:23-25

## Theognis

Eleg. I, 35 71:5-6

## Theophylactus Achridensis

ep. 36 (249, 8-9 Gautier) 47:2

## Theophylactus Simocates

ep. 37 (23, 2 Zanetto) 10:2-3

#### IV. INCIPITS

Ἄγιώτατε δέσποτά μου 61  
Ἄκηκοά σε μετιέναι ποθοῦντα 27  
Ἄλεξανδρον μὲν ἀνέγνως 78  
Ἄλλην τρέχων τις, φησὶν ἡ παροιμία 46  
Ἄνεγινώσκετο μὲν δὲ λόγος 5  
Ἄνέγνων τὸν περὶ ψυχῆς 7  
Ἄριθμὸς δὲ τέσσαρα, βασιλεῦ, ἔστι 83  
Ἄφιγμένον τὸν λόγον - ἐκέλευσας γάρ 91  
Γλυκεῖα μὲν ἡ γεῦσις 18  
Δαιδαλον μὲν ἔκεινον 40  
Ἐγὼ δὲ τί ποτ' ἀν ἔτερον πάσχω 77  
Ἐγὼ καὶ ἀπών πάρειμι 47  
Ἐγὼ καὶ πάλαι τὸν χρηστὸν 12  
Ἐγὼ μέν, δριστε καὶ μέγιστε 16  
Ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν καλὸν κάγαθὸν 14  
Ἐγώ, τοσοῦτον χρόνον ἀναλωκώς 93  
Ἐγώ, τῷ καλῷ κάγαθῷ 21  
Ἐδει μὲν αὐτὸν παρεῖναι 19  
Ἐιδὼς ἐκ παιδός σε καὶ ἐς μειράκια 48  
Ἐῖθ', ἥλιος μέν, δ τῆς ἡμέρας 36  
Εἴμαρτό μοι καὶ τοῦτο 3  
Ἐὶ μὲν διὰ τῶν ἐπῶν ἥλθες 52  
Ἐὶ μὲν ἐφῷ θητεύειν ἐδεξιοῦντο 45  
Ἐὶ μὲν ἦν τῶν ἄκρων καρτερίαν 17

Εἰ μὲν παρῆσαν Αἰσχύλοι 30  
 Εἴτα, ἐπὶ τῶν δεήσεων ὁ καλὸς 31  
 Εἴτα, κολοιὸν μέν, ὅρνεον μέλαν 57  
 Εἴτα, πελαργοὶ μέν, ὅρνιθες ἄλογοι 60  
 Ἐμὲ δὲ εἰ τις ἀν ἔροιτο 56  
 Ἐμοί, καὶ ζῶντι καὶ θανατῶντι 84  
 Ἐξ δυον πράγματος μετείληχε τις 90  
 Ἐπαγγέλη μὲν τῷ διδασκάλῳ 10  
 Ἐπειδὰν ἀναγκαῖον ἢ τὸ πιέζον 39  
 Ἐπειδὴ σοι καὶ λόγος καὶ πόθος 62  
 Ἐστι μὲν ἐν ἀνθρώποις φειδὼ 76  
 Ἐστι μὲν ἐν μονάσιν ὁ ἔξ πρῶτος 88  
 Ἐστι μὲν ἐν μονάσιν ὁ ἔξ τέλειος 75  
 Εὔγενέστατε, λογιώτατε 50  
 Εὐριπίδης ὁ τραγικὸς δίκαιον εἶναι 81  
 Ἡδὺ μὲν ἔαρ μετὰ χειμῶνα 37  
 Ἡρημένον με σιγᾶν οὖ φησιν 63  
 Ἡτηκότι σοι τὸν λόγον 25  
 Ἡκει σοι μὲν ὁ λόγος 51  
 Ἡκεν ἡμῖν γράμματα, τοῦ καλοῦ 85  
 Ἡκεν ἡμῖν Τραπεζοῦντιθεν γράμματα 73  
 Ἡμᾶς δὲ τί ποτ' ἄρα πάσχειν 4  
 Ἡν δέ τις ἄρα διφείλων 29  
 Ἡν μέν, ὃς λόγος, ἔργον 15  
 Ἡσας - ἀλλὰ πῶς δοκεῖς; 13  
 Ἰού, ιού, φθαιγξαίμην ἀν 9  
 Καὶ γραῦς μεμαθηκυῖα συκοφαγεῖν 70  
 Καὶ λεόντων ἄρα σκύμνοι 38  
 Κονδύλους ἀπὸ καλάμων 26  
 Λόγος ἐπηγγελμένος ἦν μὲν 42

Μακρός μοι χρόνος παιδιστριβοῦντι 64  
 Μετὰ θάρρους τε καὶ δέους 82  
 Μορμὼ δάκνει, φησὶν ἡ παροιμία 28  
 Ὁ περιφανῆς μὲν τὴν ἀξίαν 55  
 Ὁ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς μοι λόγος 8  
 Οἱ φιλεῦντες ἐν ἡματι γηράσκουσι 41  
 Οἴα με δρῶσιν οἱ παιδεύειν τὰ φίλτατα 66  
 Οἴα μὲν δῶρα παιδείας, οἴα δὲ ἔργα 87  
 Ὁσπριώ τῷ φαυσηλῷ γεωργῶν παῖδες 58  
 Ὁταν αὐτὰ τὰ πράγματα 65  
 Ὁτῷ δὲ ἄρα Θεὸς τοῦ μνήμονος 72  
 Οὐδὲν Ἐρμῇ καὶ Ἀρεὶ κοινὸν 22  
 Οὔτε σμικρὸς σπινθήρ περιφανῆ 80  
 Οὔτε τὸ αἰτεῖν ἀδεές 20  
 Ὁφείλουσι μὲν πατράσι υἱεῖς 67  
 Πανάρετος ὁ καλὸς κάγανὸς 23  
 Παῦλος ὁ μέγας ἀπόστολος 89  
 Περιφανέστατε μέγα διοικητὰ 43  
 Πρὸ τρίτης ταύτης ἡμέρας 24  
 Πρὸς δύο οὐδὲν Ἡρακλῆς, παροιμία φησὶ 92  
 Πρὸς Ιατροῦ μὲν σοφοῦ τὸ μὴ τρῶσαι 35  
 Πυροῦ τελέως ἐκλελοιπότος με 59  
 Σολομῶν μὲν ἐκεῖνος, τὸ τῆς σοφίας 74  
 Σὸν ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσόφου 71  
 Σὺ γάρ δὴ καὶ φιλόσοφος εἰ 44  
 Τολμηρῶς ἀναφέρω ὁ δοῦλος τῷ θεοστεφεῖ κράτει 1, 2, 32, 33, 34, 53  
 Τὸ μὲν τοῦ Πνεύματος εὐαγγέλιον 49  
 Τὸν Ὁλυμπιονίκαν ἀνάγνωτέ μοι 69  
 Τὸν φιλέοντα φιλεῖν καὶ τὸν εὖ ποιοῦντα 68  
 Τῷ περιθυρυλλήτῳ δὲ ἄρα μεγάλῳ δομεστίκῳ 54

Φήμη περιθέει τοὺς λογίους 6

Χωνιάτης, ὃν χρηστότατον μὲν ὁ τρόπος 11

·Ως μήτ' ὀφειλή τις ἐν ἀνθρώποις 79

·Ως ἥσεν ἡκων ὁ λόγος ὑπέρ τοῦ μήττιον 86